

## ENCORE

As I was preparing to release the *First Print Edition*, it became evident that there were certain topics deserving of greater attention. Printing limitations, however, prevented me from doing it in the printed version. In fact, a multitude of additions and revisions had already been made to the *Second Digital Edition* to accommodate the greater insight I had gained following it, and they all had to be done without changing the overall length of the book! You can't imagine the work and creative maneuvering it took to do that. Nonetheless, I felt it was important to share these new thoughts, and the problem-solving ability that had made the book possible to begin with soon pointed the way to a solution – the release of a *Third Digital Edition* shortly thereafter into which I could include them. After all, in this format there are no page limitations! And presenting them here would also enable me to provide the PDF cross-referencing capability of which I hope you've availed yourself throughout it.

With that said, please realize this represents the beginning of what I know will be an ever-evolving process of exploration. My web site, [www.TotalityOfGod.com](http://www.TotalityOfGod.com), will provide a place for us to interface in that regard, and I'll make available additional articles for download as the occasion or need arises. Plus, so my readers who have purchased the *Print Edition* won't miss out on these initial points, they will likewise be found there so that together we can grow on this incredible journey we call life.

Spiritual vs. Physical Archetypes  
On Behavioral Reversal and the Rules of Quadrality  
The Unifying Truth Within Rotational Movement  
The Conceptual Order and the Creation of Quadrality Dualities  
The Process of Further Levels  
The Progression of the Three Types of Quadrality  
Dual Duality and the Transition Phase  
The Transition Phase and Graph C  
Figures R-S and R-P, and Q  
Expanding the Oscillatory Model into the Physical Realm  
The Manifested Aspects of the Universe  
Alignment of Circuits: Order of Realms vs. the Evolution of Q  
The Evolution of Phase and Spin  
The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing in the Theory of Harmonic Creation  
Music, Mathematics, and the Cycle of Fifths  
Spiritual Healing vs. Energy Therapy  
Prayer vs. Intentionality: The Holy Spirit and Johrei  
The Physics of Time, Space, and Multidimensionality in the Transition Phase  
Multidimensionality and the Spiritual Realm  
Further Thoughts on the Multidimensionality of Time  
A Soul's Journey: The Story of Life Drawn From A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX  
Clarifying the Evolution of Energies in A Soul's Journey  
The Dual Quadrality Orders and the Determinants of Universal Separation  
Finding Truth Within the Movement of the Four Hybrid Orders  
Mission, History and Purpose: A Graphic Summary  
The Theory of Everything

## Spiritual vs. Physical Archetypes

Let me start this first essay by noting that the essential purpose of all of them will be to elucidate or further develop themes covered in the main text, not to correct errors. In fact, any I may have found in it as a result of what I learned while doing this has already been incorporated, and as I said in the intro to the *Third Digital Edition*, simultaneously in the print version.

The issues I'll be addressing mainly begin with the *Rules of Quadrality*. Even behavioral reversal, the subject of the next essay, though it was introduced early on, didn't come into its own until then. However, there is a point discussed at the end of the *THIRD VERSE*, underscored by behavioral reversal, that does bear clarification – the difference between the **Wicca** and **Totality Of God** archetypes. It concerns how the principle of gender, as it is reflected in each of the *Three Aspects of the Triune God*, exhibits root or duo-dualistic alignments as a result of the particular order for the **Ancient Elements of Life (A.E.L.)**. As with Figure 10, only the **Aspects** will appear in these diagrams, but with gender relationships now listed in each of the Pathways. And for the first time I'll be providing a diagram for the Masculine as well as Feminine Alignment of **Planetary Energy Fields (P.E.F.)**. The two versions of Figure T have alignments for the *Spiritual Model* archetype, those of Figure W, for the *Physical Model* archetype. We'll begin with Figure T-SO, the *Spiritual Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned re the *Spiritual Model* archetype of **The Totality Of God**:

<b><u>Aspect</u></b>	<b><u>FOUR PATHWAYS</u></b>			
	<b><u>Spiritual Order – Spiritual Archetype</u></b>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields:</b>	East/Yang	West/Yin	North/Yang	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits:</b>	Soul/Female	Heart/Female	Mind/Male	Body/Male
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life:</b>	Fire/Feminine	Water/Masculine	Air/Feminine	Earth/Masculine

Figure T-SO : The *Spiritual Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Spiritual Model* archetype.

This gender arrangement was first illustrated in Figure 6, p. 71. The **P.E.F.** are upholding the ideological gender identities for the paired **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** The A.E.L. then are upholding their behaviorally reversed gender identities, i.e., their ideological alignments from p. 44 are still maintained. The *Three Aspects* are thus in perfect balance re gender. The **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** do so duo-dualistically, the **Sceptres** do so root dualistically. These will be the points of comparison for our further explorations.

*Footnote 33* introduced how the *Spiritual and Physical Orders of Evolution* for energy and matter reflected the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments* of ancient elements in the **Cabala**. I've chosen to designate the above spiritual evolution as the *Spiritual Order* to focus on the **P.E.F.** as our reference and to disassociate it from gender. The *Physical Order* occurs when the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> paths in Figure T-SO reverse. Let's graphically examine next in Figure T-PO its effect on gender:

<b>Aspect</b>	<b>FOUR PATHWAYS</b>			
	<b>Physical Order – Spiritual Archetype</b>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields:</b>	East/Yang	North/Yang	West/Yin	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits:</b>	Soul/Female	Mind/Male	Heart/Female	Body/Male
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life:</b>	Fire/Feminine	Air/Feminine	Water/Masculine	Earth/Masculine

Figure T-PO : The *Physical Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Spiritual Model* archetype.

Again, the *Three Aspects* are in perfect balance re gender. Only now, the **Sceptres** do so duo-dualistically while the **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** do so root dualistically. This is in accord with comments made at the end of *Footnote 33*, p. 55, that Yang/Yin and Feminine/Masculine planar alignments could occur in a *Spiritual Model* archetype. And it is interesting to note here that when it happens the principles that establish Root Duality in the Universe do so no longer. Theism and Deism are now found to be duo-dualistic, which is logical for the *Physical Order* of evolution! It also makes sense having the gender aspects of energy and matter, rather than spirit, upholding Root Duality. In the next essay we'll cover how the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments* reflect the *Linear and Cyclic Orders* of Realms. And you may wish to think back to this Figure T-PO and realize how it maintains the gender relationships for the *Cyclic Order* of Realms while the previous, Figure T-SO, maintains those for the *Linear Order*.

Now, in *Footnote 33* I also said the above planar alignments could only occur in a *Spiritual Model* archetype, which as we can clearly see from the above occurs through the reversal of the Means paths in the **Four Pathways to Light and Truth**. But why can't it occur in a *Physical Model* archetype? Rather than discuss it, it's best to simply show it. I'll use Figure 10 as a template and make gender substitutions for the **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** identical to those in the previous illustrations. The result is Figure W-SO, again based upon the *Spiritual Order* of **P.E.F.**, but with the **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** placed according to the *Physical Model* archetype of **Wicca**:

<b>Aspect</b>	<b>FOUR PATHWAYS</b>			
	<b>Spiritual Order – Physical Archetype</b>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields:</b>	East/Yang	West/Yin	North/Yang	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits:</b>	Mind/Male	Heart/Female	Body/Male	Soul/Female
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life:</b>	Air/Feminine	Water/Masculine	Earth/Masculine	Fire/Feminine

Figure W-SO : The *Spiritual Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Physical Model* archetype.

From this illustration, the absence of root planar alignments re gender for any of the *Three Aspects* is obvious. Let's see what happens when the Means paths being upheld by the **P.E.F.** reverse to provide their *Physical Order*, the **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** as assigned by the **Wicca** archetype are still aligned to them. I present Figure W-PO:

<b>Aspect</b>	<b>FOUR PATHWAYS</b>			
	<b>Physical Order – Physical Archetype</b>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields :</b>	East/Yang	North/Yang	West/Yin	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits :</b>	Mind/Male	Body/Male	Heart/Female	Soul/Female
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life :</b>	Air/Feminine	Earth/Masculine	Water/Masculine	Fire/Feminine

Figure W-PO : The *Physical Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Physical Model* archetype.

While root gender separation now occurs in the **P.E.F.** and **Sceptres**, this diagram shows how it can't take place in the **A.E.L.** through reversal due to the same gender alignments being in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> locations, noted on p. 125.

But more importantly, we now can see why I also said on p. 125 that the Root separation of Theism and Deism as reflected in the **Sceptres** and **P.E.F.** can be arrived at in the **Wicca** archetype. However, it does so as Deism {R} Theism, which as a behaviorally reversed root duality in itself is a powerful reflection of how **Wicca** upholds the *Physical Model*. And there is even more information pointing to why I felt justified in concluding the **Wicca** archetype is based on the *Physical Model*. Masculine/Feminine is an ideological alignment in Duo-duality, as is Yang/Yin. Thus, Feminine/Masculine is behaviorally reversed. It is the alignment that allows the *Quadrality of Behavior* to evolve from the *Quadrality of Ideology*. To complete the last two universal quadralties – the *Quadralties of Condition and Limitation* – all of these can reverse. Then, Yin/Yang, a behavioral order, can appear in an ideological context, and Masculine/Feminine, an ideological order, can appear in a behavioral context. This doesn't mean the original alignments no longer exist. Remember, the *Principle of Further Levels* teaches all that comes after exists in the context of all that came before. So, these new alignments are in addition to the original. Moreover, according to the *Law of Order*, the original alignments, besides establishing precedent, have energetic preference. Thus, the original ideological and behavioral alignments can be referenced to all four quadralties, as I will in the next essay, p. 700.

Now we have a clear understanding of the context in which the **Wicca** archetype has been formed. When Masculine/Feminine appears associated with the **A.E.L.** in the Physical Realm, while it is their ideological order, it is occurring in a behavioral context. This can only occur at the 3<sup>rd</sup> *quadraltic level*, that below the **Four Pathways to Light and Truth**, during the manifestation in tangibility of the *Quadralties of Condition and Limitation*. In essence, it is a double reversal, similar to the way two arithmetic negatives make a positive.

Now we have the evidence for my supposition. Only the two *Rules* of the Spiritual Realm are required to create the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* – the *Creation Stage* in which the archetype of **The Totality Of God** is formed. The reversed gender alignments applicable to the *Quadrality of Behavior* are the result of extant, behaviorally reversed **G** dualities. Though they are from the *Physical Model* they can combine in the Spiritual Realm through *Rule #2* provided physical negativity isn't upheld – something that can only occur in the Physical Realm through *Rule #4*. It is then that the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* – the *Procreation Stage* in which the **Wicca** archetype is formed – becomes actuality. And we also now understand why I could say on p. 124 that the *Physical Model* archetype has bypassed the Theism/Deism root duality of the *Four Pathways*. Aside from the fact that Theism/Deism and Root Realm separation aren't coterminous, Root Duality only has relevance in the *Spiritual Model*.

Since these essays are intended to address any questions that may have arisen from my original presentation – or at least those I can think of myself – there is another I can cover concerning the above two **Wicca**-based illustrations. Both align the **A.E.L.** such that the Means paths as well as Extremes paths contain the same gender energy. As noted earlier, it is the reason root separation for gender can't be upheld through them. But seeing this alignment might bring to mind another when the Physical Means were described as being within Spiritual Extremes. It was used on p. 542 to illustrate resonance in parallel electric circuits, which required the four path locations to take on a different energetic alignment in the **P.E.F.** Clearly, this isn't happening here, as the **P.E.F.** have at all times maintained orders consistent with the Spiritual or Physical evolution of energy and matter.

Of course, the only reason we are able to make these observations at all is because the variations in order for the **A.E.L.** are being compared to the fixed frame of reference of the two evolutionary orders of **P.E.F.** This leads into the final arrangement I spoke of for the **Wicca** archetype, originally offered on p. 125 as a mirror image of the **Four Pathways to Light and Truth** that would seem to model the difference between a *physically* or *spiritually* reflecting archetype. The two **P.E.F.** in the Spiritual Realm have been reversed, with their associated **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** moving accordingly. With Water in the most spiritual location, we can see how even the **P.E.F.** no longer uphold either progression for energy and matter. Thus they exhibit neither the spiritual nor physical order of evolution, which we'll simply refer to as *Alternate Linear*, acknowledging the connection shown in the next essay that the *Feminine Alignment* has to the *Linear Order* of Realms. Let's call this Figure W-AL:

<b>Aspect</b>	<b>FOUR PATHWAYS</b>			
	<u>Alternate Linear Order – Physical Archetype</u>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields:</b>	West/Yin	East/Yang	North/Yang	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits:</b>	Heart/Female	Mind/Male	Body/Male	Soul/Female
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life:</b>	Water/Masculine	Air/Feminine	Earth/Masculine	Fire/Feminine

Figure W-AL : An *Alternate Linear Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Physical Model* archetype.

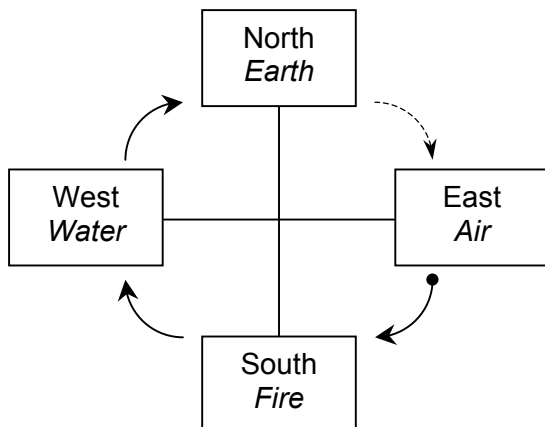
With the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> paths in the opposite order, the **A.E.L.** now uphold Duality while the **P.E.F.** and **Sceptres** become Means within Extremes. No **Aspects** uphold root separation for gender. Given that, let's see what happens when the Means paths are reversed, forming an *Alternate Cyclic Order* in Figure W-AC:

<b>Aspect</b>	<b>FOUR PATHWAYS</b>			
	<b>Alternate Cyclic Order – Physical Archetype</b>			
<b>Planetary Energy Fields:</b>	West/Yin	North/Yang	East/Yang	South/Yin
<b>Sceptres Of The Great Spirits:</b>	Heart/Female	Body/Male	Mind/Male	Soul/Female
<b>Ancient Elements Of Life:</b>	Water/Masculine	Earth/Masculine	Air/Feminine	Fire/Feminine

Figure W-AC : An *Alternate Cyclic Order* of **P.E.F.**, with **Sceptres** and **A.E.L.** assigned according to a *Physical Model* archetype.

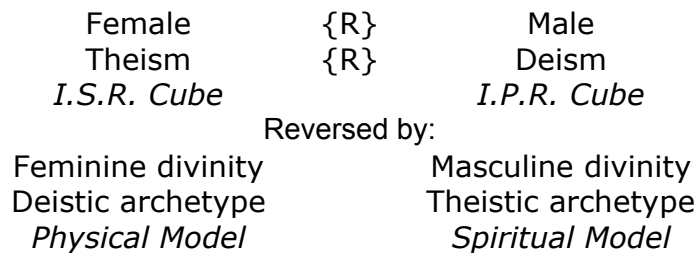
In this diagram, the opposite aligning principles for gender from Figure W-PO have occurred. As promised on p. 125, the **A.E.L.** now provide root gender separation while the **P.E.F.** and **Sceptres** display Means within Extremes.

The one thing that all four diagrams based on a *Physical Model* archetype have in common is that the determination of which **A.E.L.** should be paired with each **P.E.F.** has not changed, only their order in each. And I was clear in *Footnote 69* that none provide an order that corresponds to either the spiritual or physical evolution of energy and matter as our four *Spiritual Blueprints* understand them. However, I did also say that a physical order of **A.E.L.** can occur in **Wicca** if they're aligned with **P.E.F.** as normally configured compass points and then circled clockwise, but only if Air is considered less dense and more spiritual than Fire; in other words, Air – Fire – Water – Earth; moreover, a precedent for this can be found in the **Hindu** archetype. I think this deserves a clarifying illustration. On the left I've paired the **A.E.L.** to **P.E.F.** as on a compass, and placed clockwise arrows starting at Air. A dotted arrow completes the circuit. The right then shows the correspondence of **A.E.L.** to chakras:



<b>HINDU ARCHETYPE</b>	
<b>Chakra</b>	<b>Element</b>
7	Thought
6	Light
5	Sound
4	Air
3	Fire
2	Water
1	Earth

This essay began with my comment that Behavioral Reversal underscored the difference in Spiritual vs. Physical archetypes, which I then went on to illustrate. But there is a rather curious example of reversal I would like to leave you with. Consider that Female and Male uphold the root balance of Theism and Deism. Moreover, Female and Male become the Active gender energy for the *Intangible Spiritual Realm* and *Intangible Physical Realm Quadratic Cubes*, respectively, shown as Figures R-S and R-P on pp. 613 and 615. But while deistic archetypes, for which **Wicca** served as model, acknowledge the male aspect of God, they hold the feminine aspect of the divinity prominent (p. 45). Theistic archetypes, represented by **The Totality Of God**, instead hold the masculine aspect prominent. This is most easily seen in the West, but even in the East those religions that acknowledge personality for God honor the masculine above the feminine. The following summarizes this:



There is a final observation I made in the **Wicca** analysis worthy of clarification. I postulated how these two contrary yet related archetypes could've been perceived. **The Totality Of God** has been based on the energy within our Earth, and thus the same energy that exists in all other celestial bodies born from the Big Bang. And in all these stars and planets, through the materials they comprise and the physical laws they conform to, there is a uniformity that is reflective of the Consciousness pervading everything. This is the Consciousness that formulated the *Rules* and *Structure*, the Consciousness that preexisted separation into God *and* Universe, Female *and* Male.

This perspective is clearly ideological, being consistent throughout time and space. However, the **Wicca** archetype, by then forming its understanding based upon one planet's view of the *Big Cosmic Picture*, is clearly behavioral because it references how things exist at this particular epoch and location. It's the reason for my saying the nature of the *Cosmic Energy Field Wicca* aligns to is physical, while the nature of the *Planetary Energy Field The Totality Of God* aligns to is spiritual. As a result, and as Figure 10 showed, the *Cosmic Consciousness* that was influencing our planet during each particular astrological age – and associated with each Ancient Element – has become aligned to a different Energy Field. Ancient masters from a life-bearing planet in another region of the cosmos, would see it differently, as well as then use that information to form guidelines concerning their particular modes of behavior. And yet, the energy of the planet upon which they were making observations would contain the same consciousness as ours. Their periodic table of elements, which our Ancient Masters symbolically represented in Ancient Elements, would likewise be the same, while their particular amalgamation of them would be whatever they needed in accord with the **Law of Universal Use**, and the life forms would have evolved accordingly. Yet, each planet would have vertical fields and horizontal currents, which thus form their own planetary hard drive for the *Wisdom of God!*

## **On Behavioral Reversal and the Rules of Quadrality**

This essay will serve as a summary of points covered throughout the main text on the subject of behavioral reversal – essential to the *System of Quadrality* and its supervising *Rules*. In fact, it is what makes the Physical Realm possible. As *Footnote 192* mentioned, behavioral reversal allows all the spiritual balances established by the *Law of Order* to reverse. That is one of the two *Spiritual Laws of Being* upholding the Spiritual Realm. The other is the *Principle of Balance*. Together they maintain the truth that in any range of energetic values both sides of the balance must uphold the same qualitative sense or quantitative degree, and while the terms that describe that energetic balance can be placed in two orders, the ideological order sets the precedent and has preference. That is the creating order for the Spiritual Realm, determined by the spiritually active term. And yet, it is the reversed, behavioral order that manifests the Physical Realm, and it does so through the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*. Often discussed and applied, a simple statement of its truth was given on p. 394; but a formal definition is called for now:

The *Principle of Behavioral Reversal* is the understanding that the energy specified by the range of values in an ideological duality has the ability to realign such that its passive value can become active to satisfy a behavioral condition.

This occurs as a result of energy's need to reverse in order to return to its *source* in the realm that can achieve physical tangibility only through the fixation of spiritual principles. *Quadrality* is important to study because this *fourth state of alignment* is the first in which the fixation of principles occurs. The fact that *Quadrality* achieves actuality in the Physical Realm is the reason why only the ideological order is required for the Spiritual Realm and why behavioral reversal establishes the Physical Realm.

But before we get into how that happens, I want to discuss how the reversal of terms in a duality allows for greater and greater possible combinations of alignments, and thus more and more conditions of existence, through *further levels of Quadrality*. For instance, begin with Spiritual/Physical as your *Absolute Frame of Reference* at the top of the energetic pyramid. We will think of this duality as a single term (Spiritual) and let it represent the *source level – Unity*. We will also consider the *further levels* re physical harmonics – where one becomes two, becomes four, etc. Let Active/Passive be our *first relative frame of reference* at the 1<sup>st</sup> level of physical harmonics – *Duality*. Only two variations in alignment are possible. The creating alignment is ideological; it will uphold the Spiritual Realm. Passive/Active is the behavioral alignment; it will uphold the Physical Realm. Keep in mind that all *further levels* exist in the context of those that came before. Thus, Spiritual/Physical is the *source* for Active/Passive in the Spiritual Realm (Ideology) and Passive/Active in the Physical Realm (Behavior). To those next add Positive/Negative (Condition) and Negative/Positive (Limitation) at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of physical harmonics – *Quadrality*. Now, both of those dualities exist in each Root Realm. From this we can see how the second quadralitic realm becomes the one in which behavioral reversal first manifests as an ideological actuality. Again, each level exists in the context of those before, and we can follow the evolution of any duality by moving vertically through the levels. Thus, the evolution of, for example, the third quadralitic realm is Spiritual/Physical – Passive/Active – Positive/Negative. An examination of the final arrangement will clarify this:





to add to the *degrees of behavioral reversal*, with the number of reversals possible in a lineage increasing as energy moves down and to the right in the energetic pyramid. But given the same number, the higher the *level* in which reversal occurs, the stronger the reversal. Thus, the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> quadralitic realms contain the same *degrees of reversal* per lineage, but the lineage for the 3<sup>rd</sup> has the stronger reversal.

Now, let's move on to how behavioral reversal establishes the Physical Realm. The *Rules of Quadrality* account for all forms of behavioral reversal. In presenting the previous illustration I asked that you think of the dualities as individual terms. But if we next consider the terms in the two dualities of the *first relative frame of reference* as a quadrality, you will actually discern the third of the three forms of behavioral reversal I first spoke of on p. 51. This is the reversal that occurs solely in the Physical Realm to allow the terms on the Physical side of the Balancing Center in a quadrality to realign depending on which is upholding Negative. In *Rule #3* it occurs in the terms of the combining *single spiritual* duality associated with that side and thus reflects reversal as it satisfies conditional behavior. In *Rule #4* it occurs in the terms that have combined from each creating duality as a *double negative* on the Physical side of the Balancing Center – and thus reflects reversal as it satisfies limitational behavior. Reversals don't occur through *Rule #1* or *Rule #2*. But since *Rule #2* allows dualities associated with behavior to combine, some of those dualities inherently reflect a behavioral alignment. These are the **G** dualities of [Figure 1b](#), which can combine through *Rule #2* provided they do not uphold physical negativity. (More on this is coming up.) Thus, reversal is reflected only as it satisfies limitational ideology. And from these descriptions of the way each *Rule* serves behavioral reversal it is clear how they correspond to the energetic progression of quadralitic realms from the previous page. A quadrality with terms reversed in accord with *Rule #2* first appeared in [Figure 4](#), though its relationship to #2 was not mentioned at the time. (The *Rules* were still 188 pages away.) It is the *Quadrality of Male and Female*:

### **Yang / Yin ~ Feminine / Masculine**

This quadrality can be created through *Rule #2* because Feminine/Masculine is here an extant behaviorally aligned duality, not the reverse of Masculine/Feminine. Depending on the dualities being combined, it can also be derived through either *Rule #3* or *Rule #4*. If it appeared as a result of the reversal of Masculine/Feminine, which had combined on the Physical side of the Balancing Center through *Rule #4*, Feminine/Masculine would be upholding a limitational behavior for Masculine. But as a **G** duality in *Rule #2*, it is upholding Masculine as a limitational ideology.

In our quest to understand behavioral reversal, from this quadrality we're able to learn that a behaviorally aligned duality can occur in two different ways. One is when terms in an ideological alignment reverse through the *Rules* associated with the Physical Realm to uphold a behavioral energetic nature. And depending on whether that happens through *Rule #3* or #4, it can occur in one of the creating dualities or in one of those created. The other is when a behavioral alignment is extant in the Spiritual Realm. Since the ideological alignment also exists, the behavioral alignment is considered a form of behavioral reversal as it firsts manifests in the Spiritual Realm. These two ways in which behaviorally aligned dualities occur thus satisfy the energetic requirements of the Root Realms and the need each has to accommodate a diversity of conditions of existence.

We also come to discover that while not all behaviorally aligned dualities are gender-related, all three forms of behavioral reversal are. We learn this not merely because the terms of the particular dualities chosen to derive the previous quadrality are associated with gender. Any two energetically linked dualities can be combined in ways that reflect reversal. It is because of why they have been chosen. All esoteric traditions associate Male and Female qualities with the balanced forces that create the Universe. And it is the need for each gender to be able to uphold the other's qualities that establishes behavioral reversal. Contradictions arising from such associations inspired this journey to unlock the secret to the riddle of the ages. (That secret was the *why, who, how* and *what* of all existence. Was there some Grand Design to which the entire Universe moved, some pre-existing Power and Plan that created it and insured its continuation? For, if there was, then the existence of the Designer could no longer be questioned.) And since these gender qualities have a relationship not just to the balance of Spiritual and Physical but also to the polarity of Positive and Negative, they often shine their light on academic pursuits. That can be overt, as in the labels given two mechanically different connecting plugs, or covert, as in the way those oppositional qualities reflect reversals in energetic movement.

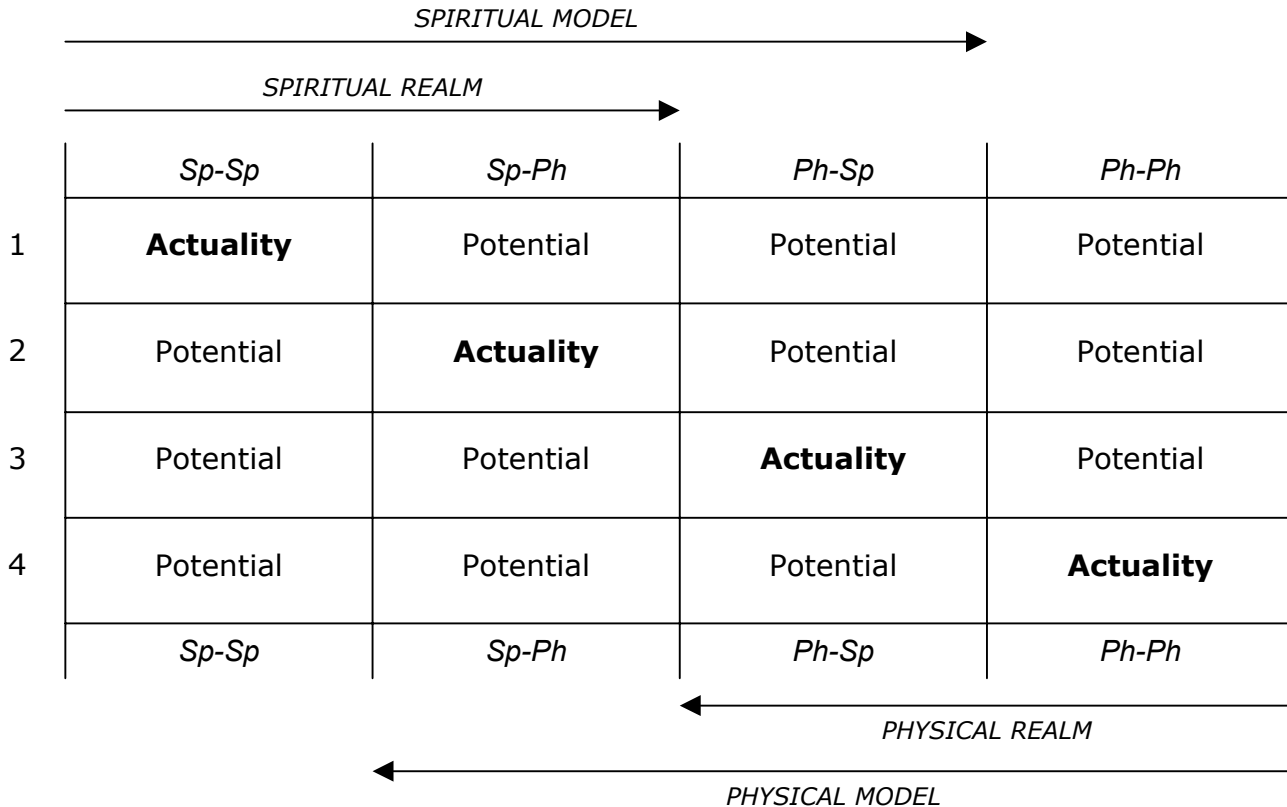
This leads to the first form of behavioral reversal noted, which occurs between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> as well as 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> realms from the reversal of the movement of energy through their associated quadrality. As to what those quadralitys are I'll next refresh your memory. But realize that since the identical alignments appear on each side of the Balancing Center, it is through this form of behavioral reversal that dualities within individual quadralitys achieve balance. Alignments are considered ideological when each quadrality realm is upholding its ideological gender nature. That is exemplified by the quadrality formed when the first duality in the *Quadrality of Male and Female* – the ideologically aligned **S** duality of Yang/Yin – combines with itself in the Spiritual Realm through *Rule #2*. (Review [Figure 6](#) for a summary of alignments.) Alignments are considered behavioral when each quadrality realm is upholding its behavioral gender nature. That is shown by the quadrality formed when the second duality – the behaviorally aligned **G** duality of Feminine/Masculine – combines with itself in the Physical Realm through *Rule #3*:

*Consciousness of the Collective and Self (C.C.S.)*  
**Yang / Yin ~ Yang / Yin**

*Awareness of Culture and Identity (A.C.I.)*  
**Feminine / Masculine // Feminine / Masculine**

The names for these aligning quadralitys came about during our initial quest to relate human understanding to the oppositional movement of energies within the Earth, energies that were themselves responsible for the perceived difference between ideology and behavior. And again, the *Rules of Quadrality* have determined how these quadralitys are derived. The fact that they did so is clear from what I've already discussed. But what is less clear is how the *Rules* power the evolution of their energy through the quadrality realms, which would then correspond to the energetic development of the four associated *Model* quadralitys. For the *C.C.S.*, the ideological gender alignment, they are the *Quadralitys of Ideology and Condition (Q.I. and Q.C.)*; for the *A.C.I.*, the behavioral gender alignment, they are the *Quadralitys of Behavior*

and Limitation (Q.B. and Q.L.). That evolution occurs through the *Rules* as a result of the Physical Realm's need to balance Actuality/Potential with Potential/Actuality. Each successive *Rule* actualizes the energetic *content* of its quadralitic realm by initiating the energetically appropriate *activity*. That enables the next quadralitic realm to actualize, which continues until actualization is complete in the fourth quadralitic realm. When a given quadralitic realm is considered to be in Actuality, the others are in Potential. The realms will be specified as quadralitic locations using our now-familiar hyphenated terminology. In this way they can be thought of as realms when *content* is being considered, or as models when *activity* is the concern:



This gives us a clear representation of which quadralitic locations are actualized in each Root Realm and Root Model, and which are left in potential. It also shows how the energy is propelled back and forth through the quadralitic realms in its effort to actualize potentiality. *Further levels* allow us to apply this diagram to a variety of understandings. The four rows can be thought of statically as the *Model* quadralities, *Q.I.*, *Q.B.*, *Q.C.*, and *Q.L.*, with the placement of **Actuality** indicating the quadralitic location each upholds. *But, the four rows also describe the movement of energy through the Quadralitic Cube from its upper left corner to its lower right, and back.* Moreover, it does so in compliance with the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* and its evolution of harmonics within the *Cube*, a process carefully explored in *Footnote 153*. To expand it in this context, the *Spiritual Model* covers the forward motion of energy as each successive location becomes actualized in the evolution of **God to Man**. But the *Spiritual Model* can only take it to the 3<sup>rd</sup> location. To actualize the 4<sup>th</sup> location, the *Physical Model* must itself have actualized in it to complete the three forms of behavioral reversal. It's this *Model* that propels the energy back through the locations

in the re-evolution of **Man to God** until the 1<sup>st</sup> location again actualizes. The forward motion establishes the C.C.S., the reverse motion, the A.C.I. When the 1<sup>st</sup> Harmonic – Unity – spans both Root Realms, as in Figure H-U, the C.C.S. is considered in Actuality (solid line) with the A.C.I. in Potential (dotted line). It also corresponds to the creation of the Q.I. The movement represented by the four rows is occurring in the forward direction. The A.C.I. becomes Actual in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Harmonic – Duality. This corresponds to the creation of the Q.B. in linear evolution, the quadrality in which the A.C.I. is fixed. (1) The movement represented by the four rows is now occurring in the reverse direction. Completion of the first cycle powers the initiation of the next. The seed is within each pulse. It blooms each time a cycle concludes and the reverse potential becomes the forward actuality of the next cycle. The need to actualize its new energetic potential is a *Truth within the Movement*. In the 4<sup>th</sup> Harmonic – Quadrality – the Q.C. and Q.L. actualize. Now, the movement represented by the four rows occurs in all four quadrality locations, forward in the Q.C., reverse in the Q.L. In *Dual Quadrality*, the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality, both movements occur in each 1<sup>st</sup> level quadrality location, allowing the four Model quadrality to exist solely within the Physical Realm. Again, the reverse potential powers the following cycle. In *Quad Quadrality*, the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, eight sub-models exist in the Physical Realm, and so on.

Hence, the forward and reverse motion of energy is not just powering the movement through each harmonic at a given level, but is providing the impetus for its reproduction. The solid-actual and dashed-potential dual waves in H-U reflect this, as noted above. But I first explained in *Footnote 153* for the single solid wave that Actuality and Potential in a given harmonic exist on opposite sides of the Balancing Center, i.e., as Root Duality. On p. 379 I added how their evolution to Duo-duality is then illustrated by the portion between a node and its following antinode representing the part of the Universe at that level, with the portion between that antinode and its following node representing the part at the next. We can diagram both truths for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Harmonic by deriving their *primary dual duality* through the *Primal Rule*:

---

1 (In *Footnote 153*, where the entire process of the harmonic evolution of quadrality using the wave model was discussed, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Harmonic in linear evolution was said to be Ideology {R} Condition. These are dualistic energies, not the quadrality models, which in 153 are associated with the 4<sup>th</sup> Harmonic. You may then question how the present scenario fits into that analysis. Here we are expressing the relationship harmonics have to the movement of energy between Actuality and Potential, and the resulting actualization of the four energetic ranges found in linear evolution. H-U represents the relationship of Actuality to Potential in two ways. One is through the solid and dashed lines, as noted here. The other, as in 153, considers only the solid line at the Balancing Center. The Linear Order for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Harmonic at the top of p. 378 shows Behavior to be the potential manifest within the Actuality of Ideology. Also, the quadrality energy of Ideology is actualizing in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Harmonic, not the four subdivisions within it, actualized in the 16<sup>th</sup> Harmonic with the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality. Recall this when examining the adaptation of H-U on p. 698, where the rows represent movement, not subdivisions. That illustration could instead have been used to depict cyclic evolution, and doing so would reveal another *Truth within the Movement*. In the 4<sup>th</sup> Harmonic, the energies within Condition and Ideology would move in reverse to the energies within Ideology and Condition in linear evolution. Indeed, this could be what makes the 2<sup>nd</sup> form of behavioral reversal, restated on p. 699, possible. In either form of evolution, significant realignments of energy occur from Duality to Quadrality. A more thorough study of their energetic nature is found in the essay *Clarifying the Evolution of Energies in A Soul's Journey*; and the illustrations that accompany it on pp. 882-883 will effectively demonstrate why.)

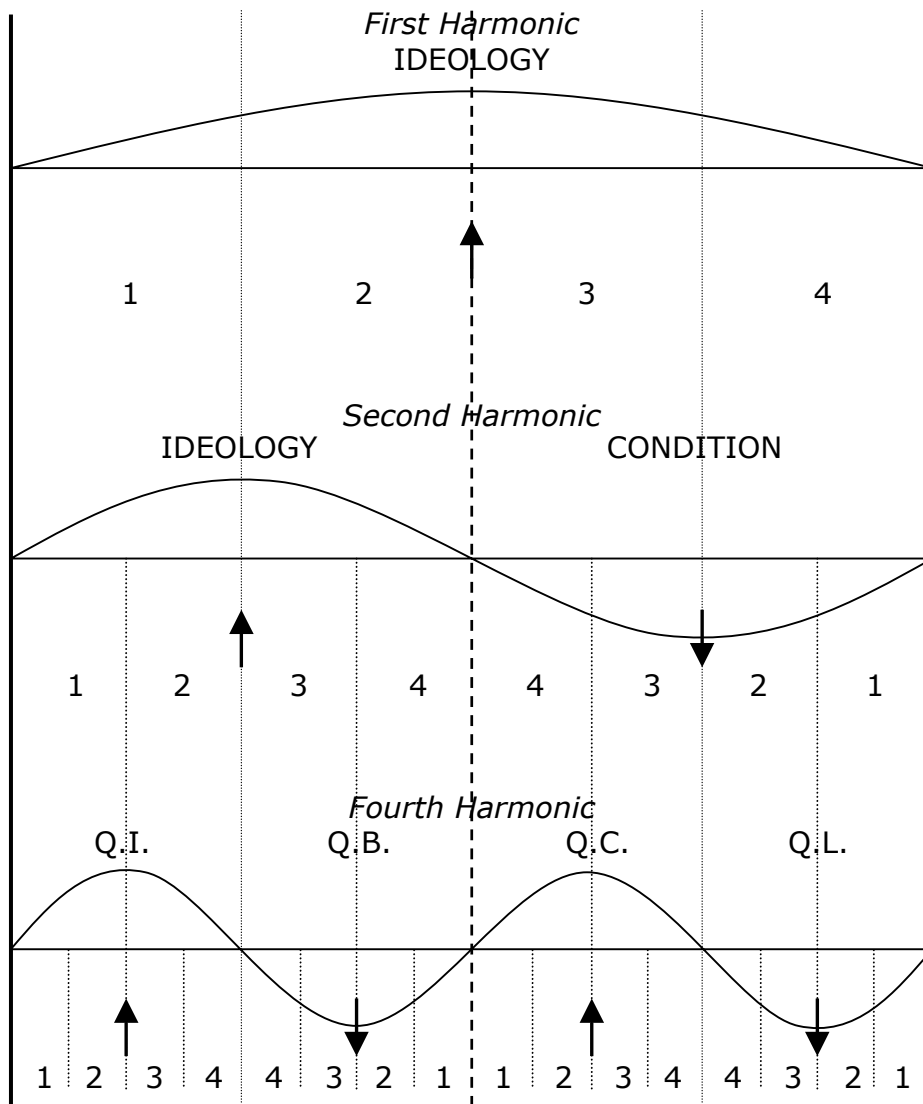
**Actuality-Actuality / Actuality-Potential ~ Potential-Actuality / Potential-Potential**

You might then ask how the Q.L. could actualize given this, or for that matter anything on the right side from the 2<sup>nd</sup> harmonic on. The illustration on p. 696 now offers the answer. All such energetic relationships follow from the *Spiritual Model*. The 2<sup>nd</sup> harmonic introduces the *Physical Model*. Its Potential/Actuality would combine through the *Primal Rule* such that the order of the four harmonic identifiers reverses:

**Potential-Potential / Potential-Actuality // Actuality-Potential / Actuality-Actuality**

With both *Models* in effect, Extremes as well as Means are in balance.

Given the single wave depiction of harmonic evolution in *Footnote 153* afforded by Figure H-U, you may wonder if it can be adapted to the present dual wave process. It can if, as in the past with other diagrams, we allow ourselves some interpretive flexibility. I'll provide the solid waveforms only from H-U, to reflect Actuality in each harmonic for linear evolution from *Unity* to *Quadrality*:



The four rows from p. 696 are now the numbered columns under each wave. They are placed horizontally in the appropriate order for the movement being designated by the up and down arrows. These arrows can be used in this way only because we are employing the solid waveform from H-U to represent Actuality, with its dashed, Potential waveform not included. Thus, the arrows apply to the entire portion of the wave between nodes. The clarity afforded by such a correspondence would be obscured if a single waveform was used to reflect Actuality and Potential, as was done originally in *Footnote 153* to explore the process of harmonic evolution. The 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> *Harmonics* are labeled with the *source* and *root* energies assigned for linear evolution. Still, the appropriateness of Condition in the down wave requires a greater understanding of its energetic truth than we presently have, and must wait for the essay mentioned in *Footnote 1*. But from this we can at least get a sense of how the four *Model* quadralitys in the 4<sup>th</sup> *Harmonic* follow from Ideology and Condition.

This leads to the second form of behavioral reversal, which occurs between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> terms – or, across the Balancing Center. While the *Model* quadralitys just listed are associated with either an ideological or a behavioral gender alignment re the quadralitys that follow the first form of behavioral reversal, one of each pair together according to their cyclic or linear order at the Balancing Center. These orders likewise occur through the *Rules* to effect behavioral reversal, but not from the reversal of a duality according to a specific *Rule*. It occurs through the *Rules* themselves acting as pairs to satisfy the need to account for separation and interaction at the Balancing Center with quadralitys created from the same dualities in both Root Realms. To do so, when four energetically related words are aligned according to the Root Model governing each *Rule* (see pp. 261-262), the result is a single order for each Realm, which together then meet that need. The order in the Spiritual Realm is upheld by the *Quadralitys of Ideology and Behavior*. That in the Physical Realm is upheld by the *Quadralitys of Condition and Limitation*. The difference once again is gender-related, but it isn't a result of the behavioral nature of dualities being combined. It is due to the association these orders have to the Feminine and Masculine philosophic functions of Heart and Mind. And whether it is the Feminine or Masculine energy that aligns as the energetically higher Mean in the quadrality reflects the difference between the evolutions of spiritual vs. physical energy.

The fact that these alignments affect not the gender nature of each quadrality realm but the position of the realms themselves, means there is an association with the principles of separation and interaction – and the linear and cyclic orders of realms they manifest in. The following illustration summarizes this:

Quadrality of Ideology		ideological gender alignment (C.C.S.)
	Feminine Alignment	
	Linear Order – <i>Separation</i>	
Quadrality of Behavior		behavioral gender alignment (A.C.I.)
	* * *	
Quadrality of Condition		ideological gender alignment (C.C.S.)
	Masculine Alignment	
	Cyclic Order – <i>Interaction</i>	
Quadrality of Limitation		behavioral gender alignment (A.C.I.)

Now that the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal* has been clarified, it is worthwhile to do the same for the *Rules* through which they apply. All dualities have the ability to combine in three of the four quadralitic locations. Which three that is depends on its Root Model. The *Rules* establish the *content* as well as *activity* at each location. As regards *content*, though a *Spiritual Model* duality upholds a *double spiritual* energetic nature when combined through *Rule #1* in the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic location, it will uphold the *single negative* or *single spiritual* nature appropriate to the 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> locations when combined through *Rule #2* or *#3*. Likewise, though a *Physical Model* duality upholds a *double negative* energetic nature when combined through *Rule #4* in the 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic location, it will also uphold the *single negative* or *single spiritual* nature appropriate to the 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> locations when combined through *Rule #2* or *#3*. Thus, it is understood that if a *Physical Model* duality can imply a *double negative* energetic nature, it is not upholding that nature when combined through *#2* or *#3*.

To determine the energetic nature of any location, assign it a Root-Duo value based on the four Realms or four Models when combined through the *Primal Rule*. Done for Realms on p. 316 and Models on p. 317, I'll repeat those *secondary dual dualities* here for easy reference, including the one already restated on p. 693:

**Spiritual-Positive / Spiritual-Negative ~ Physical-Positive / Physical-Negative**  
**Positive-Spiritual / Positive-Physical // Negative-Spiritual / Negative-Physical**  
**Ideology-Condition / Ideology-Limitation ~ Behavior-Condition / Behavior-Limitation**  
**Condition-Ideology / Condition-Behavior // Limitation-Ideology / Limitation-Behavior**

When the Realms and Models are examined as root dualities, terms on the left side of the balance are considered capable of upholding *spiritual*. These are Spiritual, Ideology, Positive, and Condition – in descending linear energetic order. Terms on the right side of the balance are considered capable of upholding *negative*: Physical, Behavior, Negative, and Limitation – also in descending linear energetic order. It is clear, then, why the energetic nature of the 1<sup>st</sup> location is *double spiritual* and that of the 4<sup>th</sup> location is *double negative*. The 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> as being *single negative* and *single spiritual* is likewise clear, with the governing Root Model *activity* found in the Duo position – *negative* in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and *spiritual* in the 3<sup>rd</sup>. But, the supplying Root Realm *content* is that found in the Root position – *spiritual* in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and *negative* in the 3<sup>rd</sup>.

Each *Rule* is defined as upholding one of these four vibrational natures. You may think it strange, though, that the quadralitic location following *double spiritual* would be labeled as *single negative* rather than *single spiritual*. This speaks to two points. The first is that negative is the governing *activity* of the *Physical Model*, and *single negative* is the beginning of its range of values, which ends with *double negative*. The second point is that, as noted above, in the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic location the supplying *content* is spiritual, and referring to its energetic nature as *single negative* actually reflects that. It is similar to a partly cloudy weather forecast actually being slightly less clear than mostly sunny. A slightly cloudier forecast in the 3<sup>rd</sup> location, where the supplying *content* is negative, is then called partly sunny – being slightly clearer than mostly cloudy. And paralleling the first point for the *Physical Model*, spiritual is the governing *activity* of the *Spiritual Model*, and *single spiritual* is the end of its range of values, which begins with *double spiritual*.

To ascertain the energetic nature of a duality, both terms within it need to be considered. It is then when a distinction is made between the nature of a duality and



that of its location. We saw this when examining *double positive* and *double physical* combinations (p. 277). For instance, *double physical* contained two terms that implied limitation. Yet, each term could uphold the *single negative* nature required at the 2<sup>nd</sup> location – and thus be physical, not negative – if only its ideology was limitational.

Excepting *Physical Model* quadralitic dualities, any ideologically aligned duality without a term that implies limitation exists in the *Spiritual Model*. As such, it can be applied through any of the three *Rules* in its operative range, assuming the energetic nature appropriate to that *Rule*. Any behaviorally aligned duality exists in the *Physical Model*, and, if lacking a term that implies limitation, does so without qualification through any of the three *Rules* in its operative range, again assuming the energetic nature appropriate to that *Rule*. But, if any term implies limitation, its assigned value as a duality is said to be implying a *double negative* energetic nature. Such a duality can only exist in the *Physical Model*, and when combined using *Rule #2* or *#3* must be qualified as upholding the energetic nature applicable to that *Rule* – as we did with Good (P) Evil in the section on the *Rules*. Many dualities can exist in both Models. (Any *Spiritual Model* duo-duality exists in the *Physical Model* in a positive to negative sense.) But their energetic nature will change depending on their governing Model. This is clear from the dual dualities on the previous page. (*Italics* specify the *Physical Model* as governing.) For instance, Substance (S) Form would uphold the energy of Spiritual-Negative in the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic location, while Substance (P) Form would uphold the energy of Positive-Physical in the same location. Both dualities are said to be upholding *single negative* energetic natures, but the two hyphenated energies and their related dualities reflect a range of values at that location.

Now, as to the structural nature the *Rules* establish, the four *Model* quadralities listed on p. 699 show how the first two together follow the linear order of realms while the last two follow the cyclic order. Yet, *Rules #1* and *#4* maintain a cyclic structure while *Rules #2* and *#3* maintain a linear one. Hence, in *Footnote 153*, p. 378 I said these different applications of cyclic and linear were similar in principle; i.e., in each case what it means to combine in a cyclic or linear fashion in *Quadrality* is the same. But their concepts, or the conditions they accommodate, are different.

Consider how the *Quadralitic Cube* was build given four energetically related terms – Father, Mother, Son, and Daughter – which were then arranged into dualities that conformed to either the *Spiritual* or *Physical Model*:

- Rule #1:* Spiritual Model arrangement of terms in a  
Cyclic energetic combination =  
Feminine Alignment (Linear Order of Realms)
- Rule #2:* Physical Model arrangement of terms in a  
Linear energetic combination =  
Feminine Alignment (Linear Order of Realms)
- Rule #3:* Spiritual Model arrangement of terms in a  
Linear energetic combination =  
Masculine Alignment (Cyclic Order of Realms)
- Rule #4:* Physical Model arrangement of terms in a  
Cyclic energetic combination =  
Masculine Alignment (Cyclic Order of Realms)

The *Rules* for each Root Realm determine if two dualities are combining in a cyclic or linear fashion, but the quadralities thus formed exist in the context of the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments* that uphold the Root Realms, which themselves have a linear vs. cyclic order association (p. 699). It is for this reason the *Rules* only qualify their progressions as being *structurally* cyclic or linear, with that being done to clarify the structural sense in which their specified ranges should be considered. And when reversals occur in the Physical Realm between the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic locations for vibrational reasons, to satisfy which is the most negative or limitational, it does so independently of reversals between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> locations, which occur for structural reasons.

It is clear that the principles of cyclic and linear are essential to the *Rules* as well as any energetic processes they supervise. But it is also clear that what these principles represent in each case changes. In general, we can say there are three evolutionary contexts in which cyclic vs. linear principles apply at the Balancing Center in *Quadrality*. The first has to do with the nature of *Rule* construction, irrespective of the energy involved. From the perspective of the method of construction, only one structure can apply for each. The *Rules* of construction never change, only that which gets built based on the materials. *Rules #1* and *#4* always maintain a cyclic method of construction – in which the terms of the combining dualities span the Balancing Center in the resulting quadrality. *Rules #2* and *#3* always maintain a linear method of construction – in which both terms of a combining duality are on one side or the other in the resulting quadrality.

The next context has to do with the nature of the energy involved in the construction, irrespective of the *Rule* being used. Energy has two natures, mentioned above – vibrational and structural. They provide for two properties of energy – movement and position. Energy also occurs in each quadralitic location both as a composite and as a duality formed from that. These are primarily vibrational and structural, respectively. Yet, structure does appear in the composite as position through the placement of terms, and as *Footnote 114* noted on p. 320, their reversal provides for the reversal of terms in the dualities in residence. And vibration occurs in a duality through the harmonics and frequencies of its terms, with their behavioral reversal changing its vibrational nature. Still, this is out of the context of an eventual combination through *Rules*. Then, the vibrational and structural natures of energy manifest in the three forms of reversal previously noted. The first, occurring as the *C.S.S.* and *A.C.I.*, is fundamentally vibrational, where term position within Realms serves in the movement of energy through them irrespective of their cyclic or linear nature. That occurs through the second form of reversal, which is fundamentally structural. Though the placement of Means energies does alter the arrangement of harmonics and frequencies, it is this form of reversal that creates the structure for the *Quadralitic Cube*. It does so through *Order* and *Alignment*. The order of material – the realms and models – used in the construction is considered Spiritual when cyclic and Physical when linear. Gender is not a factor in this. And you could look at a progression of realms, models, or some combination of both and make an assessment of their order as being cyclic or linear without considering which *Rule* was used to generate it. The alignment of material is covered by the *Feminine* and *Masculine Alignments*, with gender now a factor. The evolution of Spiritual energy is upheld by the *Feminine Alignment*; Physical energy, by the *Masculine Alignment*.

And it happens that when the methods of construction are applied to materials, the principle of Spiritual or Physical being upheld reverses depending on if it is the

alignment or the order of the final combination that is considered. This is obvious in the illustration at the bottom of p. 699. The spiritual alignment corresponds to the physical order and the physical alignment corresponds to the spiritual order. Even so, as the detailing of the four *Rules* on p. 701 shows, either combination of order and alignment can be produced through a cyclic as well as a linear *Rule*. In this way, the two *Rules* in each Root Realm integrate the principles of separation and interaction.

In that realization, however, a puzzle is thence presented. Cyclic and linear, the principles through which separation and interaction are manifest, must coexist not just within the Root Realms but at each quadralitic location. When you superimpose the illustrations on pp. 699 and 701, and see them as composite representations of the four locations, only two of them contain both principles. It is through the third evolutionary context that this issue gets resolved. The first two contexts consider the method of construction and the material of construction separately. The third occurs when the *Rules* supervising energy construction have to take into consideration the two functions of energy – *content* and *activity*. They're the functions covered by the realms and models. It is then that methods and materials interact. The *Rules* reflect either a cyclic or a linear combination, but not necessarily the same cyclic or linear order of realms and models. For example, the combination that *Rule #2* produces is considered linear, and when used to combine realms *or* models – i.e., either *content* or *activity* alone – it will generate a linear energetic progression. But, when *Rule #2* is used to combine realms *and* models – and thus *content* and *activity* – together, it produces a cyclic energetic progression of realms and models. Separation of realms *or* models is linear but the separation of realms *and* models is cyclic. The difference is what enables separation and interaction to exist at all Root and *further level* Balancing Centers. This is so because each *Rule* in the context of function can produce a linear or a cyclic order, and thus do so in each of the quadralitic locations they oversee. These locations maintain *content* as well as *activity*, functions that can be upheld separately or together, and do so independently of any gender association.

For this reason, it is appropriate to clarify at the present any future use of the phrase "order of realms and models." When the order of realms *or* order of models is being referenced to a quadrality of terms, I'll attempt to use only the one appropriate in referencing it, reserving the phrase "order of realms and models" for its dual quadralitic application. That will play a significant role in later essays, in which the terms are paired. Of course, realms and models can integrate in a single quadrality, and how they as individual terms reflect cyclic and linear orders sets the example for how the paired terms do likewise in a dual quadrality. Still, an essential difference exists in the placement of terms between an integrated quadrality and one containing only realms or models, and that is my reason for exercising care in naming them. (*Footnote 153* thoroughly covered this difference, with a relevant follow-up in *188*.)

I must also acknowledge that in order to apply the *Rules* properly it is crucial to understand the Root Model nature of dualities being combined. The gender-related **G** dualities, referenced earlier, are worthy of further discussion. A **G** duality is one that aligns ideologically as Spiritual and Physical but behaviorally as Feminine and Masculine. All come from the *Physical Model*. To satisfy the energetic requirements of both models, only those that don't imply behavioral limitation become actual through *Rule #2*. Those that do can combine through *Rule #2* (and *#3*) provided they don't uphold it, but they would be considered as still in potential, not being fully actual until *Rule #4*. (In other words, only part of their energy is actual.) Being behaviorally aligned, **G** dualities can't exist in actuality in the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic location. Only *Spiritual*

*Model* dualities can exist there to accommodate the entire energetic range of the *Spiritual Model*. These are ideologically aligned dualities that don't have an implicitly limitational term. All behaviorally aligned dualities are from the *Physical Model*, but as I said on p. 695, not all behaviorally aligned dualities are gender-related.

Given this, you may wonder why it should matter that **G** dualities not implicitly limitational can combine through the *Spiritual Model*, since **P** dualities that do imply limitation can be combined through *Rules #2* and *#3* provided they don't uphold it – i.e., any behavioral limitation is in potential. The reason is that being extant as fully actual at a quadralitic location (p. 693) affects their position within its energetic range of values, which is higher than for those in potential. Moreover, this is true even though the **G** dualities are behaviorally reversed while the **P** dualities are ideological. And being extant as such, they can combine through *Rule #2* since that *Rule* itself doesn't provide for reversal (thereby mandating the ideological **P** alignment).

You should also be able to see how there can be two Root Models and yet three appropriate **Anchor Codes** to designate their duo-dualities. The **S** and **P** dualities uphold the extremes of the *Spiritual* and *Physical Models*, respectively, covered by the *Rules* for the 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic locations. These dualities are extant in their respective Spiritual and Physical Realms. It is the Root Models that allow the dualities from one Root Realm to function in the other. They do so through the *Rules* for the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> quadralitic locations. However, **G** dualities are a group of *Physical Model* dualities considered extant in the Spiritual Realm, thereby introducing the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal* to the Universe through behavioral alignment. This occurs as ideological limitation in the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic location, the one that begins the *Physical Model*. This alignment merits the **G Anchor Code** both to establish that its reversal is gender-related and to contrast its dualities from similarly termed *Physical Model* dualities extant as behavioral limitation in the Physical Realm, where any such dualities are best classified as **P**. So, **G** dualities are essentially a subset of **P** dualities that exist in the Spiritual Realm in a behavioral alignment. And while all **G** dualities align to the behaviorally reversed Feminine/Masculine, **P** dualities can uphold an ideological gender alignment with the *double negative* in its range of values.

So, you really only need **S** and **P** dualities to establish all the energetic balances in the Universe. That's why there are only two Root Models. The dualities themselves establish their energetic truth and thus the *Rules* and Root Models through which they can combine, given the qualifications of each *Rule* and Model. The **G** classification is merely a way to illuminate that truth and clarify its potential evolution. Note that ideologically aligned dualities with the same terms can be listed in both Models when neither term implies limitation. But, the **S** and **P** designation changes the energetic nature of the duality from one that balances according to Spiritual {R} Physical to one that balances according to Positive {R} Negative (as with Substance/Form, p. 701).

There is a final point worth elucidating re the *Rules* that was left unqualified simply because it is implicit in their nature. During the discussion on the *Symbolic Attributes of Balance* it was shown that certain dualities can contain two terms that imply physical negativity, such as Abandonment/Rejection and Sin/Crime. When any two dualities are combined through the three *Rules* governed by the *Physical Model*, only one can contain two such terms. Otherwise, a negative term would end up as the first in the derived quadrality. This requirement is implied by the root duality designated in the *Rules of Quadrality* as overseeing each combination. Moreover, the energetic nature specified by each *Rule* implies that physical negativity, even in the fourth term, can only be upheld through *Rule #4*.

## The Unifying Truth Within Rotational Movement

The phrase “*Truth within the Movement*” received much use throughout the text, and will continue to do so in these essays to the point that it may begin to seem like a parody of itself. But in fact it encapsulates the very essence of the *System of Quadrality*. The *Quadralitic Cube*, in its various forms, is a symbolic representation of the *Rules* and *Structure* for all *content* and *activity* in the Universe since its spiritual inception. And in that regard, *content* refers to energy and *activity* to its movement. Spiritually speaking, the *Truth within the Movement* is the Wisdom that is within the consciousness of energy and that created the *Rules* and *Structure*. But physically, it is the *Rules* and *Structure* themselves as embodied by the *Quadralitic Cube*. And this upholds the two fundamental principles of movement as understood in spiritual and physical systems of thought from the metaphysics of the **I Ching** to the academic physics of a high school textbook. They are cyclic and linear. All changes in position can be described in terms of rotation and displacement, angles and distances, circles and lines. How the *Quadralitic Cube* integrates them was detailed on p. 391. But if I were to focus on one as being in charge, since cyclic precedes linear in the Spiritual Realm I’d have to go with rotation.

Why? The linear displacement of energy through the quadralities in a *Cube* was essential to our understanding of behavioral reversal and our eventual ability to use wave theory to model the evolution of harmonics. Yet, only through cyclic rotation could the complete integration of periodic motion for Light, Sound and Heat occur. Of course, both are required to establish truthful movement. It wasn’t knowing if rotation was clockwise or counterclockwise that proved crucial in our observations but the *hand rule* in effect. That *rule* required a knowledge of the direction of the flow of energy along the axis around which rotation occurred.

The connection between the two should be evident from my work, and I don’t think I’ll be providing you with much new information in this essay. But there is a certain clarity on the subject that I feel a summary done in hindsight can provide. The need for it became apparent to me during one of my final passes through the main text. Rotational mechanics was introduced on p. 61 to show how the movement of spiritual energy – Yang and Yin – could be grasped as having manifest in the fields and currents of our planet. Thereby, the Earth can be seen as a planetary hard drive for the consciousness upheld in those spiritual energies. Rotation was again important as being inherent in the original *cyclic* and *linear Quadralitic Grids*, and also later when phase and spin were described as the “engineers” of the pre-Planck Universe. But, it didn’t come to the forefront until pp. 613 and 615, where the *Quadralitic Grids* for the Root Realms were compared. The *Truth within the Movement* that unified them was rotation. While all other principles could realign or adapt to express some form of behavioral reversal, the spin of the two *Grids* remained consistent. This is significant for the simple reason that the two aligning principles of phase and spin are established in the Spiritual Realm before any particle or force, any charge or magnetic moment ever manifested in the Physical Realm. But even phase changes depending on which point in a wave’s journey you begin its measurement.

So, these are the sections of the main text that I wish to focus on here, since, in reviewing them I felt the need to bring calm to any apparent storm. Things are simpler than they may have been made to seem, and I am responsible for the initial failure to do so. I will not fault myself for it, merely endeavor to rectify it, for, it came out of the actual process of writing this book. As thoughts welled from within I wrote

them down. Words flowed from my fingers like a reporter covering a story. I had embarked on a journey to uncover Universal Truth, and the book became my journal. Obviously, it went through an extensive process of revision as I continued to learn. But each time I went back to incorporate the changes or to add information, I did so without altering to a significant extent the initial layout. I wanted this book to document not just what I learned but the process of learning it. So, in those early pages you will see references to things I will later write, such as the *Quadralitic Grids* previously mentioned. But, that section on planetary energies was written before I even knew there was such a thing as a *Quadralitic Grid*! All I was really hoping to establish then was the connection between planetary energy and human spiritual development. I had no idea it was this planet's manifestation of a much bigger picture I'd yet to see.

So, let's use rotation now to clarify the *Truth within the Movement* of behavioral reversal. I will use as our frame of reference my theory's paradigm for truthful movement in the Universe, and will then apply it to form conclusions about the physical observations we've made.

On p. 543 I mentioned that to resolve issues of order for principles such as cyclic and linear, light and sound, you needed to keep in mind which alignment upheld their spiritual nature. Then, the alignment for any principle in a given situation could be compared against it to determine if it is ideological or behavioral for that principle. I'll begin with a simple comparison of principles in their ideological order. This means that in any given duality the term in the left column is ideological and the term on the right is behavioral. I've chosen those of particular relevance to the sections we're reviewing, but will include only the ones for which this order is always considered ideological:

<u>Left-hand Rule</u>	<u>Right-hand Rule</u>
Spiritual	Physical
Ideology	Behavior
Energy	Matter
Active	Passive
North	South
Positive	Negative
Proton	Electron
External	Internal
Air	Earth
Dominant	Submissive
Condition	Limitation

As you can see, I've added the *hand rules* corresponding to the fixed rotations at each end of the *Quadralitic Grids*. Moreover, they have been placed at the top of the column and for a very important reason. It is they, the only principles that maintain this alignment in both *Quadralitic Grids*, that will serve as our fixed frame of reference for all comparisons of reversal in the present discussion. Even Spiritual and Physical reverse with respect to them in the Spiritual Realm. (*Hand rules* serve the same purpose as the Horizontal and Vertical principles of alignment did in several key illustrations. But their inclusion here in this graphic context would be confusing.)

Each *hand rule* upholds the ideological or behavioral principle for its column. When the ideological term of a duality aligns with the ideological, *Left-hand Rule*, the order is ideological. When the ideological term aligns with the behavioral, *Right-hand Rule*, the order is behavioral; i.e., the duality is behaviorally reversed. So, when any of the previous dualities below the fixed *hand rules* appear in the other order, that order is said to be behaviorally reversed.

All the above dualities are considered ideologically aligned in either Root Model, including Active/Passive, Dominant/Submissive. But, since the ideological alignment of gender reverses between Root Models, no gender terms have been included. For gender, either order can be ideological, depending on whether it is referencing Root Duality or Duo-duality. In the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic realm, at the top of the *Spiritual Model*, Mother/Father is created as the ideological alignment to separate the Root Realms through Root Duality. (I am using Mother and Father rather than Female and Male as the principles to identify the balance of gender, since they are the words that initiate each in the *Grids*.) This alignment fixes the *Quadralitic Grids* in the Spiritual Realm – [Figure R-S](#), p. 613. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realm, still in the Spiritual Realm but at the top of the *Physical Model*, behavioral reversal is initiated with the manifestation of the ideological alignment of Father/Mother. That alignment allows for the interaction of Root Realms via Duo-duality in the Spiritual Realm and makes possible the *Quadralitic Grids* in the Physical Realm – [Figure R-P](#), p. 615. But it is born not as a reversal of Mother/Father, but as a reversal of non-gender dualities in relation to the latter.

The best way to analyze reversal, then, will be to see what happens in each of the quadralitic realms, which is easily modeled. Begin with the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic realm – the *Intangible Spiritual*. Only one alignment is in actuality here – the ideological – presented in the previous columns. Term reversal doesn't take place until the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realm – the *Intangible Physical*. It occurs to allow for ideological limitation in the Root Spiritual Realm and does so through gender reversal. No reversals that would be considered as implying behavioral limitation can exist in actuality in this realm. To illustrate it, simply reverse all of the dualities in the columns except the *hand rules*. As a result, Spiritual, Ideology, Positive, etc., are still aligned together, but to the *Right-hand Rule* (Father) instead of the *Left* (Mother).

That, of course, is a reversal in a structural sense; but, you might be asking, how about reversal in the rotational sense? This is where [Figure R-S](#) reveals the *Truth within the Movement*. The alignments for *hand rules* to the principles of gender in both quadralitic realms covered by [R-S](#) are the same. Thus, to go from the 1<sup>st</sup> to 2<sup>nd</sup> realms with gender fixed to *hand rules* means *all dualities, including Spiritual and Physical, have reversed rotation except gender*. This accomplishes three key things. First, with Mother still as the *Root* ideological principle aligned to the *Left-hand Rule*, behavioral reversal is established since from the perspective of *Root Duality* all duo-dualities are behaviorally aligned. It is through this understanding that the **G** dualities come into existence. Second, with Father now as the *Duo* ideological principle aligned to the *Right-hand Rule*, all those reversed duo-dualities are thus ideologically aligned from the perspective of Duo-duality. Moreover, this establishes the precedent for Father to be the ideological principle in the Physical Realm, and for all duo-dualities to maintain their ideological alignments to Father once it and all its principles reverse to align with the *Left-hand Rule*. Any then appearing in the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realm order, including Mother/Father, is behaviorally reversed.

But it is the third key thing that is perhaps the most revealing, and also the one we've least considered. Behavioral reversal is more than a positional change of terms

in a duality to reflect a behavioral energetic nature, and it is more than the change in the direction of the movement of energy resulting from it. It is also the change that must then take place in the *rule* for its rotation. And we will soon see how changes in position, direction and rotation manifest as phase, spin, charge and moment.

So, the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal* is established in the Spiritual Realm by the realignment just described for the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realm. There, the spiritual principle aligns to the *Right-hand Rule*. It doesn't actualize in the Physical Realm until the principles of gender themselves realign to the opposite *hand rule*. This takes us to Figure R-P, where the last two sub-realms can be depicted. In the 3<sup>rd</sup> quadralitic realm – the *Tangible Spiritual* – all the ideological principles of the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realm are established as fixed to their new *hand rules*. However, while it took the two sub-realms in the Root Spiritual Realm to establish ideological negativity through two alignments, both of these must become manifest in the 3<sup>rd</sup> quadralitic realm since the Physical Realm will have to accommodate another reversal. That is the reason for two *phases* in the *Tangible Spiritual Realm*. The *Creation phase* establishes the ideological alignments in spiritual actuality with Father as Spiritual-Active. The *Manifestation phase* then allows for reversal to occur in the Physical Realm as ideological negativity, where Spiritual can become Passive. The key difference between how it happens in the two Root Realms is that now it is Father as Submissive that upholds behavioral reversal, not Mother as Passive in the Spiritual Realm, since Mother and Father themselves are reversed. Still, nothing that would be considered as implying behavioral negativity has yet to reverse in actuality – i.e., anything with a behavioral relationship to Positive/Negative or Condition/Limitation. In the 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic realm – the *Tangible Physical* – behavioral negativity becomes actual. In its *Creation phase*, all of the previous ideological alignments are again established, only now in physical actuality. But in its *Manifestation phase*, not only can the reversal associated with ideological limitation occur, but an additional one associated with behavioral limitation. And so, with the completion of Figure R-P, the *Quadralitic Cube* in the Physical Realm – which takes place in the *Tangible Physical Realm* at the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* – all possible reversals have been established.

How can we now use this information? Most simply, as I originally promised! We can look at any duality that expresses a tangible experience and establish if its alignment is ideological or behavioral in our Physical Realm context – the one in which we'll be making our observations. And we are also doing so in the context of our two *Grids* as fixed frames of reference. As I stated in *Footnote 195*, it was an arbitrary one as far as *hand rules* were concerned, but once established it was used consistently in all I've done. Moreover, it seemed to correspond to the *hand rules* represented in the Yang/Yin symbol, and as those principles apply in Figure R-S. Yang is the principle of the Spiritual Father aligned to the *Right-hand Rule* in the *Intangible Physical Realm*. And this makes sense since the ***I Ching*** identifies it as connecting Heaven and Earth. Therefore, it should have a different *hand rule* from that which it achieves once it actually manifests in the *Tangible Spiritual Realm*. So, I believe it to be a valid representation of Absolute Truth from this seeker's relative perspective.

To analyze any given situation, do so in terms of simple dualities and examine their alignment. Place each duality in the context of one of the fixed references for ideological alignment we've established in our diagrams. Since we're focusing for now on those concerning rotation, the *hand rules* will do fine.

Let's begin with the ideological and behavioral polar alignments in the Earth. Ideology is aligned to the *Right-hand Rule* in the *Intangible Physical Realm*; reversal



brings it to the *Left-hand Rule* in the *Tangible Spiritual Realm*, to which the Earth's geographic North aligns; its associated principles – Yang and Positive – are likewise ideological. The same can be said for the *Right-hand Rule* to the geographic South and its associated principles. However, the geographic North juxtaposes with the magnetic negative pole, being that is its actual charge. Since the magnetic negative pole also aligns to the *Left-hand Rule* in Physics, its alignment is complementary. Even so, this is a behavioral alignment for Negative. Again, the same can be said for the *Right-hand Rule* with the magnetic positive pole at the geographic South.

So, with the first reversal occurring between Root Realms, you should easily see why in *Footnote 48*, p. 70, I said the second reversal in the Earth occurs between its polar charges. But, I had then left out a reversal preceding all of this – which allows Yang, aligned to the *Right-hand Rule* in the Spiritual Realm but first as the physical energy principle, to uphold the spiritual principle – omitted since our study began with the Taoist principles that followed this reversal. It was later added in *Footnote 51* and is essential to all that came after, affixing the reversal between God and the Universe.

Let's examine two other hemisphere-dependent phenomena. Water flows down the drain according to the *Left-hand Rule* in the Northern Hemisphere, the *Right-hand Rule* in the Southern. Thus, these are ideological in each hemisphere, with both reflecting the balance of Abundance to Lack. Weather systems, on the other hand, follow the *Right-hand Rule* in the Northern Hemisphere and the *Left-hand Rule* in the Southern, and thus are behaviorally reversed. But these occur in manifestations that incorporate ideological and behavioral principles, since in each hemisphere these systems can rotate in clockwise and counterclockwise directions. Moreover, each can be said to uphold either the ideological order of Abundance/Lack or the behavioral order of Lack/Abundance, depending on if you're considering the pressure differentials powering the systems or those that complete their cycles. Even so, reversals still occur, for, how these dual processes manifest in the two hemispheres itself reverses. Clockwise and counterclockwise each uphold either the movement from External to Internal or Internal to External while aligned to the same *hand rule*, but the *hand rule* and the movement they uphold in each hemisphere reverse. The specifics of this are covered in the section on weather. And there's another example of reversal I touched on briefly then. Within the column itself, the temperatures associated with the rising or falling low air mass of cyclones and anticyclones, respectively, reverse – hot vs. cold. But I will add now that it is independent of the hemisphere in which it occurs.

To finish up, consider the physical manifestations that proved key to this work but that are always hemisphere-independent, i.e., they occur everywhere on Earth in the same way – electricity and magnetism. Electron flow (and magnetic flux from negative to positive) follows the *Left-hand Rule*. The *rule* itself is ideological, but it is being associated with the Negative, or behavioral charge. Likewise, proton flow follows the *Right-hand Rule*, which is behavioral. But it is being associated with the Positive, or ideological charge. Thus, the flow of either charge is behaviorally reversed, as noted above. Still, when a given charge is moving it is considered Dominant. Since the Dominant principle and Positive charge are both ideological, when the Negative electron is Dominant, its Negative charge is behaviorally reversed to its *hand rule* but its Dominant activity is ideologically aligned. If you then assign Feminine gender to the electron, it is likewise behaviorally reversed to its Dominant activity. This shows how any *state of being* or *condition of existence* can be depicted through a series of terms with a relationship to the ideological or behavioral principle in the context of a fixed frame of reference, and thus to each other.

## **The Conceptual Order and the Creation of Quadralitic Dualities**

The last essay covered all the principles connecting the two sections of my book being reviewed in which rotational consistency made reversal possible. We realize now how all the determinants of alignment were arrived at and how we can thus apply them. But there is a subject I explored only in the second section that I'd also like to elaborate on here. While not about rotation specifically, it was important in leading up to Figures R-S and R-P once it was shown to provide the logic for the evolution of the gender balances of Mother/Father and Father/Mother. That is the *Conceptual Order*.

To refresh your memory, the *Spiritual and Physical Orders of Elements*, which I've associated with the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments*, differ in the placement of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> terms and concern the evolution of energy in the Root Physical Realm. Arriving at the *Conceptual Order* required the acknowledgement that to make these *Orders* possible another *Order* had to preexist them in the Spiritual Realm. It is this fact I wish to expand upon, as well as how it transpired.

Let's begin with the reason for it. In *Duality*, the Spiritual Universe exists as a balance of oppositions that have the potential to reflect a temporal or spatial order. But while each duality does uphold a range of values for universal energies with its terms, the ability to be fully functional is limited. Such a range will require *Quadrality* in the Physical Universe. A range of values can begin to be expressed in both a spiritual and a physical context through *Triunity* – the transition between the two. But this is in terms of the *content* of the energy involved and its cyclic or linear *activity*, not in the sense of a gender differentiation where behavioral reversal can occur.

The first thing we need to keep in mind is that neither *Quadrality* nor the *Triunity* preceding it are separate from *Duality* but are *harmonics in the evolution of their Source – Unity*. Thus, if *Quadrality* is to exist, it must evolve from those before. This is true for all *further levels*, but is easier to see once the *Quadralitic Cube* has established the *Rules* and *Structure*. How does the Universe go from *Duality* to *Quadrality*? Once the *Rules* exist, combining dualities to create quadralities is clear. But, what makes it possible for a duality that expresses a complete state of being for the spiritual and physical Universe through its two terms, to sufficiently progress from General to Specific such that a reversal can occur at the Balancing Center to accommodate both gender alignments? That is the function of the *Conceptual Order*, which recognizes that for energy to spiritually diversify and physically specialize, a Means for that range of values must exist between the Extremes of its limits. *Triunity* is sufficient to accomplish the existence of such a phenomenon, but only *Quadrality* can provide for the two required manifestations of it.

The second point to realize is that while the *Conceptual Order* can be seen to preexist the other two, as well as the *Four Rules of Quadrality* they follow, it is not functioning in accord with its own *Rule*. Otherwise, there would be five *Rules*, not four, in addition to the *Primal Rule*. In fact, the *Conceptual Order* is what establishes the *1<sup>st</sup> Rule of Quadrality*, and we'll see how once we delve into its mechanics.

A bit more clarity on the nature of the *Conceptual Order* is called for first. P. 606 showed how it is a combination of two orders – a *Root Order* and a *Duo Order*. They allow a duality to function as a range of values because they establish that one duality can anchor for its range the Extremes, with the other maintaining the two Means that have the ability to align either for a spiritual or a physical purpose. So, while either duality only contains two terms, each energetically is pre-designed to exist within four terms. Thus, combining dualities must have the ability to uphold

Extremes and Means positions in an equation formed from them. This can occur in two ways, which, as we'll learn, together make it possible for any two logically paired dualities to do so. But some dualities are particularly suited, seeming to make energetic sense only in a quadralitic context. Though referenced before, those were energetically valid and logical as dualities and actually were specific examples of the role quadralitic dualities play in a much bigger picture.

For instance, take one of the most fundamental of all combinations, that of Spiritual/Physical and Positive/Negative. Their two orders in the Physical Realm are:

Spiritual/Physical // Positive/Negative (*Rule #3*)  
 Spiritual/Positive // Physical/Negative (*Rule #4*)

I am using the tilde re the *Root Realm convention*, first explained on p. 237 in introducing the *Rules*. For either, the Extremes terms are Spiritual and Negative, the Means are Positive and Physical. It is they that would combine in accord with the *Conceptual Order*. These dualities only make sense in a quadralitic context, but as such they are valid and logical. However, some dualities in our charts are valid and logical as both dualistic and quadralitic dualities. The combinations of Good/Evil and Heaven/Hell on pp. 244 and 245, used to illustrate *Rule #4*, were excellent examples:

Good (P) Evil  
 +  
 Heaven (P) Hell  
 =  
 Good/Heaven // Evil/Hell

Good (P) Evil  
 +  
 Heaven (P) Hell  
 =  
 Good/Heaven // Hell/Evil

In the first, dualities are combined without behavioral reversal. But in the second, the terms in the Physical Realm are behaviorally reversed. Yet, we can also think of this combination as that between Extremes and Means, and as such there is no behavioral reversal since the terms are appearing in their correct energetic order. Then, for these dualities that order is considered original. This will soon become an extremely important principle to understand. But for now, these two examples show how valid and logical dualistic dualities can also combine as quadralitic dualities.

There were two other examples on p. 245 for *Rule #4*:

Best (P) Worst  
 +  
 Good (P) Bad  
 =  
 Best/Good // Bad/Worst

$$\begin{array}{r}
 \text{Life (P) Death} \\
 + \\
 \text{Health (P) Sickness} \\
 = \\
 \text{Life/Health // Sickness/Death}
 \end{array}$$

Both were used to illustrate how behavioral reversal can serve to express a range of values. And though it wasn't shown, the second provides a valid and logical condition of existence in its non-reversed form. But with our newfound clarity we can see that these equations if derived without reversal are only valid and logical as Means within Extremes. So, the combining dualities are then considered quadralitic.

Realize that unlike other times when a future revelation was incorporated into previously written text, I left those pages intact. Aside from serving as an interesting philosophic comparison with its mate, the first example is correct for its intended illustration as a range of values and is an appropriate application of *Rule #4*. What we need to show now is how it can happen through *Rule #1* with dualities appropriate to the *Intangible Spiritual Realm*. It is for this case that the important principle from the previous page will be crucial – that it can occur without behavioral reversal. Let's use the Ancient Elements. They appear in [Figure 1b](#) as Fire/Air and Water/Earth, and in [Figure 15](#) as Fire/Water and Air/Earth. *Footnote 58*, p. 109, explains the difference. All were understood as quadralitic dualities, but for different reasons, which I'll elaborate on shortly. Nonetheless, they still are valid and logical as dualities in an energetic sense. We will now pair them as they would be found when upholding Extremes and Means, which I did when first describing the *Root and Duo Orders* on p. 606, and combine them using *Rule #1*. Notice that for these dualities, which contain terms arranged to conform to the *Conceptual Order*, I am introducing new **Anchor Codes**, **E** for Extremes and **M** for Means. This is not a contradiction of the statement on p. 704 – that you only need **S** and **P** dualities to establish all energetic balances. That is true for the dualistic balances of [Figures 1b](#) and [15](#). But these are application-specific codes that could be used even for **S** and **P** dualities in this quadralitic context:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 \text{Fire (E) Earth} \\
 + \\
 \text{Water (M) Air} \\
 = \\
 \text{Fire/Water} \sim \text{Air/Earth}
 \end{array}$$

This is the *Spiritual Order and Feminine Alignment of Elements*, establishing the precedent for *Quadrality* through the *Four Rules*. It is generated when the Means are in a feminine alignment. When they are in a masculine alignment, the *Physical Order and Masculine Alignment of Elements* is generated:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 \text{Fire (E) Earth} \\
 + \\
 \text{Air (M) Water} \\
 = \\
 \text{Fire/Air} \sim \text{Water/Earth}
 \end{array}$$

Two key question arise. The first concerns the appearance of the Means in two gender orders, with both being applied to *Rule #1*. Isn't this an inappropriate use of behavioral reversal? No, for the simple reason that these quadrality dualities are not valid and logical in the sense of dualistic dualities, which must conform to the rules of behavioral reversal, but in their own sense as fulfilling their functions as Extremes and Means. The Extremes by definition are the end points in a series, or fixed, and Means are their average values, or variable, which in *Quadrality* requires them to uphold both orders. And so, with the two alignments possible for its Means terms the *Conceptual Order* has set the precedent for the *Spiritual* and the *Physical Orders* to be generated using *Rules* where behavioral reversal can apply. The second question covers how the derivations comply with the *1<sup>st</sup> Rule*, since it would appear as if behavioral reversal has occurred in the placement of the Physical Realm terms. For the answer, recall that *Rule #1* specifies each duality as contributing one term to each plane, with terms aligning in their original energetic order. We now know from our important principle that for both sets of dualities these *are* the original orders. No reversal has occurred!

This clearly establishes how the *Conceptual Order* creates *Quadrality* through the *1<sup>st</sup> Rule*. Now, how does this apply to the *Primal Rule*? The *Primal Rule* institutes *Dual Duality*, which in its *primary* form is a single duo-duality expressed as a range of four values in the context of itself as a root duality. But it can likewise be understood as the combination of Extremes and Means. Think about how this can occur for the equation derived in the first example on p. 240 using *Rule #1*:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Spiritual-Spiritual (E) Physical-Physical} \\
 + \\
 \text{Spiritual-Physical (M) Physical-Spiritual} \\
 = \\
 \textbf{Spiritual-Spiritual / Spiritual-Physical ~ Physical-Spiritual / Physical-Physical}
 \end{array}$$

These dualities are energetically valid and logical in the same sense as were Best/Worst and Good/Bad; but more significantly, unlike those, these exist in the *Intangible Spiritual Realm*. The realization this is leading us to is truly astounding. We now know that energetically valid and logical quadrality dualities – dualities that comply with the *Conceptual Order* – exist in both Root Models, where they function in the extremes *Rules of Quadrality: #1* and *#4*. But having been able to show this using the *Primal Rule for Dual Duality*, which concerns a single duality combining with itself, means that ANY energetically valid and logical dualistic duality can uphold the *Conceptual Order*. That is how *Duality* goes to *Quadrality*. Any such duality can evolve through the *Primal Rule* to become a functioning dual duality in at least one Realm. The *Root Model* it comes from determines to which of these *Rules* it applies.

Moreover, once the *Conceptual Order* initiates the *Principle of Quadrality* as *Dual Duality* through the *Primal Rule* with dualities that conform to it, dualities that conform to the other *Orders* can continue the process using all four *Rules*. Consider how the above dual duality can be derived when its combining terms are appropriately re-paired. *Rules #1* and *#2* will suffice:

<b>Rule #1</b>	<b>Rule #2</b>
Spiritual-Spiritual (S) Physical-Spiritual	Spiritual-Spiritual (P) Spiritual-Physical
+	+
Spiritual-Physical (S) Physical-Physical	Physical-Spiritual (P) Physical-Physical

This is more important than it appears, since, it actually explains how the other types of quadralitic dualities are created. Though I spoke of quadralitic dualities as a single concept, there were two types, one for each Root Model. For instance, Fire/Air is a duality that expresses a valid and logical balance in the *Spiritual Model* since its terms uphold the balance of Root Realms in *Duality*, as in God vs. Universe, Theism vs. Deism. Fire/Water, instead, is a valid and logical balance in the *Physical Model* since its terms express a Spiritual to Physical balance but don't uphold Root Realm balance in *Duality*; both terms exist in the same Root Realm. Regardless, both types of quadralitic dualities are considered such because in *Quadrality* they make energetic sense as path rather than planar alignments. These two types uphold the *Spiritual* and *Physical Orders* in the Physical Realm that balance the *Conceptual Order* in the Spiritual Realm. Using *Rule #1* or *#4*, the *Spiritual Model* pairings of the Ancient Elements will produce the *Spiritual Order* and the *Physical Model* pairings will produce the *Physical Order*. The reverse is true for *Rule #2* or *#3*. And this is so for any duality in these *Models*, given the energetic constraints of combination imposed by the *Rules* themselves, not just for those that are only quadralitic in *Quadrality*.

This now contrasts with the third type of quadralitic duality I've introduced. They are composed of terms that exist in other balances applicable in a dualistic context but together make energetic sense only as Extremes or Means in a quadrality. This distinction evolves in extent through *Dual Duality*. It is mostly an implicit potential in the *primary* form of *Dual Duality*, and, as we'll next see, becomes more actual in the *secondary* form. But it isn't until *Quadrality* exists as four different terms that the quadralitic nature of the *Conceptual Order* is clear, as in the previously discussed Spiritual/Negative. Even so, these dualities in a quadralitic context are valid and logical. They still uphold the *Principle of Balance* (see p. 929). In *Quadrality*, a duality can be balanced across the Balancing Center linearly or cyclically. When cyclic, dualities can balance as Extremes or Means in a quadrality. When dualities are linear, planar balance is provided. Some dualities can function as both, such as Good/Evil. But others, such as Spiritual/Negative, are only quadralitic.

So, there are three types of quadralitic dualities to uphold the three *Orders* – *Conceptual*, *Spiritual*, and *Physical*. If a duality satisfies the requirements for being considered quadralitic re one of these *Orders* (not merely applied as such), that is its primary function – the characteristic defining a duality in the context of the *Order* it operates under. Needless to say, the primary function of a duality is dualistic if it can uphold a planar balance in *Quadrality*. Hence, the primary function of Fire (E) Earth is quadralitic, while that of Good (E) Evil, though applied in a quadralitic context as Extremes, is dualistic. *Conceptual* quadralitic dualities are unique from the others in that they are valid and logical balances only in a quadralitic context. In other words, even when dualities are considered quadralitic for the *Spiritual* or *Physical Orders* since they don't uphold planar balances in *Quadrality*, they do so in *Duality*.

To continue, the *Primal Rule* accounts for quadralitic dualities that conform to all three *Orders*, but those for the *Conceptual Order* can only combine through the Extremes *Rules of Quadrality*. The *Spiritual* and *Physical Orders* clearly also combine through the Means *Rules*. Our examples were for *Dual Duality* in its *primary* form. But the *Primal Rule* also establishes *Dual Duality* in its *secondary* form, where the root and duo-dualities are different. Consider the equations that would be created from the root dualities of Spiritual/Physical and Positive/Negative, where one or the other is the Root Duality and is thus establishing the *Root Model* for the creation:

**Spiritual-Positive / Spiritual-Negative ~ Physical-Positive / Physical-Negative**  
**Positive-Spiritual / Positive-Physical // Negative-Spiritual / Negative-Physical**

Next, express these as derivations done in accord with the *Conceptual Order*. The first is combined through the *Spiritual Model* using *Rule #1*, the second, through the *Physical Model* using *Rule #4*:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Spiritual-Positive (E) Physical-Negative} \\ + \\ \text{Spiritual-Negative (M) Physical-Positive} \\ = \\ \text{Spiritual-Positive / Spiritual-Negative ~ Physical-Positive / Physical-Negative} \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Positive-Spiritual (E) Negative-Physical} \\ + \\ \text{Positive-Physical (M) Negative-Spiritual} \\ = \\ \text{Positive-Spiritual / Positive-Physical // Negative-Spiritual / Negative-Physical} \end{array}$$

These *secondary dual dualities* provide a greater sense of how a range of four values for two terms can become four distinct terms, as well as the greater negative separation provided by the *Physical Model* with Negative in the root rather than the duo position. It also shows how in either Model the terms in the Extremes dualities uphold the double-spiritual and double-negative of the 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> realms, those in the Means dualities, the single-negative and single-spiritual of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> realms.

To illustrate the evolution of *secondary dual dualities* to *quadralities* with four distinct terms, let us apply the *secondary* form of the *Primal Rule* to the evolution of gender, beginning with the root duality of Parent {R} Child. We will use as our duo-duality the gender alignment upheld by the *Root Order* (as originally explained during the presentation of Figures R-S and R-P), Mother (S) Father:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Parent \{R\} Child} \\ + \\ \text{Mother (S) Father} \\ = \\ \text{Parent-Mother / Parent-Father ~ Child-Mother / Child-Father} \\ = \\ \text{Mother/Father ~ Daughter/Son} \end{array}$$

The final equation is the quadralitic representation of the *secondary dual duality* with the appropriate four terms chosen. Generate this now through *Rule #1* using Extremes and Means quadralitic dualities to conform to the *Conceptual Order*:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Mother (E) Son} \\
 + \\
 \text{Father (M) Daughter} \\
 = \\
 \text{Mother/Father} \sim \text{Daughter/Son}
 \end{array}$$

These dualities seem to make energetic sense only as quadralitic dualities. But if you think they have no valid or logical context, consider Freud's Oedipus and Electra complexes!

This is why I said at the top of this essay that the *Conceptual Order* provided the logic for the evolution of the gender balances of Mother/Father and Father/Mother. Clearly, what I just did for the first of these dualities I could do for the second, the gender alignment upheld by the *Duo Order*. The final equation is, of course:

$$\text{Father/Mother} \sim \text{Son/Daughter}$$

But at the time I introduced the *Conceptual Order*, its ability to afford this was inferred from the relationship that the principles of Mother and Father had to the separate steps in the *Conceptual Order*. Recall these paired equations from p. 612:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Root/Duo \{R\} Spiritual/Physical} \\
 \text{Mother/Father \{R\} Daughter/Son}
 \end{array}$$

With Mother as the ruling principle of the *Root Order* and Father as the ruling principle of the *Duo Order*, the gender alignments upheld by these principles became associated with these *Orders*: i.e., Mother/Father and Father/Mother. These *Orders* then became the foundation for the quadralities upon which were built Figures R-S and R-P – the *Quadralitic Grids* – templates for the *Quadralitic Cubes* in the Root Realms, created as potential in the *Intangible Spiritual* and *Tangible Spiritual Realms*, respectively. Both quadralities have just been derived. You may then wonder how these gender dualities relate to the element dualities I'd used to establish the two steps in the *Conceptual Order*: Fire and Earth, Water and Air (p. 606). I illustrated their combination in accord with this *Order* on p. 712. But if we align the gender dualities as Mother (E) Father and Father (M) Mother befitting the *Conceptual Order* – which produce a valid and logical quadralitic progression from Mother to Father – one thing is clear. The element pairings are true quadralitic dualities while the gender dualities are clearly dualistic, since either can uphold a planar balance in *Quadrality*. (No duality functions primarily as quadralitic re any of the *Orders* if it can do so.)

An additional insight can be gained by their comparison. *Root Order* establishes Realm and Model separation through the elements of Fire (E) Earth, the Extremes in an eventual quadralitic range of values for Elements. Mother (E) Father uphold *Root Duality* in keeping with the *Principle of Separation*. *Duo Order* establishes Realm and Model interaction through the elements of Water (M) Air, the Means in that eventual quadralitic range of values for Elements. Father (M) Mother uphold *Duo-duality* in keeping with the *Principle of Interaction*. The element and gender pairings are thus related in principle but not equivalent in concept.



The *Conceptual Order* provides the structural framework whereby any energetic balance can exist as a range of four values. It does so by establishing in that range two values whose positions are fixed as Extremes and two whose positions must be variable as Means. Its two dualities thereby uphold *different* principles re Separation and Interaction. Once that framework is established, the *Spiritual* and *Physical Orders* can each differentiate the Means positions through two dualities that uphold the *same* principles re Separation and Interaction. Though the *Primal Rule* has been shown to provide for dualities that conform to the three *Orders*, none whose primary function is quadralitic can combine via it since they don't uphold a planar balance in *Quadrality*. They combine only via the *Four Rules of Quadrality*. So, if they don't define a planar balance, which do? After all, they must evolve from something! Actually, in *Footnote 58*, p. 109, I noted that the traditionally accepted pairings of the **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** are raised as *Physical Model* children of *Spiritual Model* root duality parents. Theism begot East and West; Deism, North and South. But even the less traditional, *Spiritual Model* pairings can be seen as born from such. I will now provide the evolution of the *Spiritual and Physical Orders* from the *Primal Rule* but will leave out the dual duality (seen in the Parent {R} Child derivation), showing only the resulting quadrality. The final linear combinations conform to *Rule #2*, with the Child duality below its Parent root term. For comparison, I'll also illustrate both evolutions of the *Spiritual Alignments* from [Figure 2](#), with Body as our customary substitute for Strength:

Theism {R} Deism + Spiritual (S) Physical = <i>Spiritual Order</i> Fire/Water ~ Air/Earth	<b><i>Physical Model</i></b> pairings
--	---------------------------------------

Energy {R} Matter + Spiritual (S) Physical = <i>Physical Order</i> Fire/Air ~ Water/Earth	<b><i>Spiritual Model</i></b> pairings
--	--

Spirit {R} Material + Spiritual (S) Physical = <i>Spiritual Order</i> Soul/Heart ~ Mind/Body	<b><i>Physical Model</i></b> pairings
---	---------------------------------------

Mind* {R} Material* + Spiritual (S) Physical = <i>Physical Order:</i> Soul/Mind ~ Heart/Body	<b><i>Spiritual Model</i></b> pairings
---	--

I'll defer explaining the asterisks in the last root duality until later. For now, we can say that each order has a root duality most energetically suited as Parent. Of course, there is a relationship between Theism/Deism and Spirit/Material, as well as one between the other two. Still, there is a shade of difference, as you'd expect once the Universe has begun its evolution from General to Specific. But even so, where, then, are the Parents for the *Conceptual Order*? To see them, realize that the balance of Extremes and Means is itself the root duality of the *Conceptual Order's* creation. And it is the only one required for all such combinations.

This root duality is structurally special and deserves a closer look at this time. In my book the balance of cyclic and linear has seen several connected applications, and a relationship to Extremes and Means was among them. But even that relationship has been expressed in two contexts. The one I have applied so far in this essay is that of the Means quadralitic realms within the Extremes. It conforms to the mathematical function the Means has in a range of values – in this case that from spiritual energy to physical matter. This range evolves as the *Spiritual and Physical Orders of Elements*. Their Extremes are Fire and Earth, their Means are Water and Air, with the alignment of the latter dependent on the *Order* of elements. To create the *Conceptual Order*, the dualities involved – and associated with its *Root* and *Duo Orders* – individually represent separation or interaction, respectively. But once combined, the terms of both dualities span the Balancing Center. How do Extremes vs. Means then uphold Root separation in accord with God vs. Universe? To resolve it we must first consider how it may simply result from the evolution of General to Specific. In a dualistic context, Extremes vs. Means are philosophically compatible with God vs. Universe, in the same sense as External vs. Internal or Infinite vs. Finite. However, the above combination occurs through the application of Extremes and Means in a quadralitic context; and that context requires it to adapt to the operation of three different *Orders of Creation* in the *System of Quadrality*.

The first way Extremes and Means were expressed in relation to cyclic and linear provides us with quadralitic dualities compatible with the *Conceptual Order*. But there is another way, alluded to on p. 711, which can allow any two logically paired dualities to combine as quadralitic dualities. That is the idea of Physical Means within Spiritual Extremes. It had been introduced on p. 382 with an accompanying equation, and on p. 542 it helped us to model the series circuit responsible for the Big Bang. These equations had the locations of the quadralitic physical realms reversed. Arrows were placed above the Balancing Center to denote the associated reversal in energetic direction. This is how it would look for the *Spiritual Order of Elements*:

$$\begin{array}{c} \blacktriangleright \blacktriangleleft \\ \text{Fire/Water} \sim \text{Earth/Air} \end{array}$$

Realize, this represents Physical Means within Spiritual Extremes and is not a form of gender-related behavioral reversal. Those occur as a reversal of energy within a quadrality with fixed 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> realms, but here the physical quadralitic realms themselves have reversed. Thus, as the arrow heads indicate, the energy is still moving in the ideological direction on both sides of the Balancing Center. Then, irrespective of their original **Anchor Codes**, this upholds Fire/Air as the Spiritual Extremes and Water/Earth as the Physical Means – the quadralitic dualities associated with the *Spiritual Model*. Their combination as dualities in compliance with the *Conceptual Order* can easily be illustrated with the appropriate **Anchor Codes**:

Fire (E) Air  
+  
Water (M) Earth

The **Anchor Codes** thereby not only allow you to identify these as being energetically different from their **S** pairs, but they also predetermine how terms will align in the final quadrality, as well as the quadralitic realm reversal thus mandated.

Regardless of their assigned **Code**, between these dualities an interpretation as God vs. Universe exists, but not as Root Realms – as *Root Models*. This is because these elements specify the ranges for the *Spiritual* and *Physical Models*. Moreover, they express a valid energetic separation – Spiritual harmonics vs. Physical harmonics – a subject we'll investigate extensively in later essays.

Now, while it was never used to illustrate a reversal in energetic direction, there is another equation that can be drawn for Physical Means within Spiritual Extremes – when the previous reversal is applied to the *Physical Order of Elements*:

✂  
Fire/Air // Earth/Water

This upholds Fire/Water as the Spiritual Extremes and Air/Earth as the Physical Means – the quadralitic dualities associated with the *Physical Model*. (Note: the arrow heads differentiate this from the Babylonian order of elements on p. 262, where Water becomes the lowest energy through behavioral reversal.) This pair of dualities *does* uphold the interpretation of God vs. Universe as Root Realms. Again, they can be shown as dualities in compliance with the *Conceptual Order*:

Fire (E) Water  
+  
Air (M) Earth

And as with the previous *Root Models*, there is also a valid energetic separation – Spiritual frequencies vs. Physical frequencies – likewise to be explored.

So, the root duality of Extremes and Means, through these two ways, is able to provide for all three *Orders of Creation*. All have been shown in a form that complies with the *Conceptual Order*, the three types of quadralitic dualities each expressing a Root interpretation for Extremes and Means. Still, the *Conceptual Order* dualities of the first way are the only ones where the two being combined don't uphold common structural principles of separation and interaction. Fire (E) Earth upholds separation for Realms and Models, Water (M) Air upholds interaction for Realms and Models.

In keeping with the process I initiated in the previous essay, and will continue to endeavor to maintain through the rest, I have applied the *System of Quadrality* and examined the results as if they were evidence upon which to base a conclusion. Occasionally it may seem as if I began with the conclusion and searched for a way to arrive at it. Indeed, I must admit my intuition often pointed to a conclusion before I had the evidence to support it, but once in my awareness, I had to start at the truth and uncover the steps I'd leapt over. I hope you will take all this into consideration when forming your own conclusions about what I've done.

These two expressions of the balance of Extremes and Means are part of the *Big Picture* that allows the Universe to evolve from *Duality* to *Quadrality*. And all

along the way the need to become more specific is clear. It begins right at *Dual Duality* as these expressions provide for the three types of quadralitic dualities, each of which functions in accord with one of the three *Orders of Creation* through *Rule #1*.

Before we continue, there is a point I need to make clear about the *Primal Rule* itself. Whenever it has been upheld throughout the text, the final equation has been drawn with terms placed to represent Root Realm separation. In that sense, the combination is considered linear. However, you will note that in the definition for the *Primal Rule* no qualification is made for the order that the terms need to appear in, only how they are generated. Since we now realize how the *Conceptual Order* generates *Dual Duality* with the understanding that the Means terms are meant to change their alignment to suit a spiritual or physical purpose, clearly, *Dual Duality* must be able to accommodate a cyclic combination. And this is in keeping with how we saw the Principle of Extremes and Means – made manifest through the *Conceptual Order* – being upheld by the *Spiritual and Physical Orders*.

*Dual Duality* allows you to see how any term in a quadrality has a relationship to a Root and a Duo nature. I showed in *Footnote 60*, p. 191, how DNA actually modeled this by explaining there was a Root and Duo perspective for the halves of each double helix in cell division. The relevant portion is worth repeating here:

To see how all of this applies to Quadrality, let me supply you with a little extra visual imagery. Imagine the single cell as Unity. Within that Unity exists DNA with its double helix structure – or Root DNA. Just for the sake of our analogy, let's call the two sides of the helix A and B, with A representing Spiritual and B representing Physical.

Before the cell can divide, its DNA must duplicate. To do so, A and B – Spiritual and Physical – the cell's root duality – split. Without burdening you with the technical detail, each side of that helix must regenerate its missing half. Thus the Spiritual side will regenerate the Physical, and the Physical will do the same for the Spiritual. The end result is two duplicate double helixes, or *Dual Duality*. However, while they are identical to each other, and both have a Spiritual and a Physical side, the origin of one double helix can be traced to the Spiritual side of the Root DNA, and the other to the Physical side of the Root DNA. From the Root DNA perspective, the resultant *2x2 quadrality* is Spiritual/Spiritual {R} Physical/Physical, while from the perspective of the Duo DNA, the resultant *2x2 quadrality* is Spiritual/Physical ~ Spiritual/Physical! And all of this has occurred before the cell actually divides – i.e., prior to the tangible differentiation of two cells from one!!

The truth this holds directly concerns our present discussion. If you reexamine the dual duality on p. 713 used to illustrate the *Primal Rule* in its *primary* form, you will see how the four terms in the Root DNA equation in the excerpt correspond to the four terms found in the Root position of each composite term. And the four terms in the Duo DNA equation correspond to the four terms found in the Duo position of each composite term. And as the excerpt notes, this occurs before the cell actually divides, i.e., in *Dual Duality* prior to *Quadrality*.

Our p. 713 *primary dual duality* thus represents the two DNA double helixes placed side by side in a linear configuration. Now imagine that you flattened out each double helix spiral and placed the two strands from each, i.e., the two sides of this *dual duality*, on top of one other in a cyclic configuration. They would read:

**Spiritual-Spiritual / Physical-Spiritual ~ Spiritual-Physical / Physical-Physical**

This, then, would be the cyclic equivalent of the linear *primary dual duality*. And you would need to do nothing more than to look at it to know this. By merely noting the Root term in each composite, it would be clear that Root Realms were no longer in separation but in interaction. And this is true for any of the dual dualities I'd used throughout the text, which were all linear. For instance, consider the four *secondary dual dualities* on p. 700 derived from the four realms and four models – and which determine the energetic nature of any quadralitic location – but arrange their composite terms cyclically:

**Spiritual-Positive / Physical-Positive ~ Spiritual-Negative / Physical-Negative**  
**Positive-Spiritual / Negative-Spiritual // Positive-Physical / Negative-Physical**  
**Ideology-Condition / Behavior-Condition ~ Ideology-Limitation / Behavior-Limitation**  
**Condition-Ideology / Limitation-Ideology // Condition-Behavior / Limitation-Behavior**

In each equation, the nature of the Root terms in the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> locations establishes it is now the cyclic not linear order. No qualification either in the equation or the *Rule* itself is needed to do this. I stated on p. 701 that italics had been used to specify the *Physical Model* as governing, but this is actually consistent with the tilde and double-slash used to indicated which Root Realm supplied it. These symbols, as you know, can also distinguish cyclic from linear re *Rule* combination or energetic evolution. But if the *Root Realm convention* is in force, these distinctions don't apply.

Indeed, the *Primal Rule* allows for both cyclic and linear structures. As noted on p. 240, all *Primal Rule* derivations have herein generated a linear structure to provide uniformity in construct with the *Four Pathways*. But even if had been left unsaid in the *Primal Rule*, if cyclic and linear structures could be arrived at through the *Four Rules of Quadrality*, they had to occur in the one from which they were born. As for the *Four Rules* themselves, references to cyclic and linear were only to qualify their progressions structurally. As you should recall from p. 702, these principles have many related applications; yet, from the perspective of construction it only occurs in one way for any given *Rule*. Since all *Four Rules* derive from the single *Primal Rule*, it thus must allow for both cyclic and linear construction without any qualifications or restrictions. And we now understand how. Moreover, a label isn't required to discern the appropriate application given the combining dualities and their final combination, and thus the quadralitic *Rule* for which it sets the precedent.

With regard to energetic evolution, mentioned above, it has been expressed in two ways, well covered in the essay on the *Rules of Quadrality*. One was as an *Order*, the other as an *Alignment*. In case you were wondering, the distinction is deliberate. Think of *Order* and *Alignment* as a duality where they compare to the *Horizontal* transfer of energy through a quadrality vs. the *Vertical* position within it. (A similar comparison for Realms and Models was done on p. 284, *Footnote 110*.) This planar juxtaposition is a tool for visualizing the difference between the evolution of energetic *content* upheld by the *Spiritual and Physical Order of Elements* and the gender *activity* within each element upheld by the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments*. However, the identification with planar attributes becomes even more interesting in our present context when you recall how *Order* and *Alignment* are the terms that define two of the four *Primary Spiritual Laws of Being*:

**The Principle of *Balance***  
**The Law of *Order***  
**The Principle of *Harmonic Alignment***  
**The Law of *Dynamic Stability***

Their definitions, listed on p. 441, are unnecessary to restate here. Let us focus only on the four italicized terms, arranged as a quadrality:

Balance/Order ~ Alignment/Stability

Considering the resemblance this has to the other quadralitys we've analyzed in terms of the three *Orders of Creation*, it seems especially appropriate and indeed necessary to do the same for this one, that which upholds the *Spiritual Laws of Being!* Let's begin with the terms arranged as *Spiritual Model* dualities and combine them through *Rule #1* to arrive at the above, linear order:

Balance (S) Alignment  
+  
Order (S) Stability  
=  
Balance/Order ~ Alignment/Stability

Next we'll arrange the terms as *Physical Model* dualities and combine them through *Rule #2* to derive the same linear order:

Balance (P) Order  
+  
Alignment (P) Stability  
=  
Balance/Order ~ Alignment/Stability

You can see how these four pairings of terms, though applicable as quadrality dualities, are all valid and logical as dualistic dualities. Therefore, none would be considered primarily quadrality for the *Spiritual and Physical Orders* in *Quadrality*. Finally, arrange the terms as *Conceptual Order* dualities and combine them through *Rule #1*:

Balance (E) Stability  
+  
Order (M) Alignment  
=  
Balance/Order ~ Alignment/Stability

So, these dualities clearly satisfy the quadralitic functions of Extremes and Means. But, they are also valid and logical dualistic dualities! In other words, the *Four Primary Spiritual Laws of Being* provide valid and logical dualistic dualities in accord with all three *Orders of Creation*. This is particularly important to note for the *Conceptual Order* because it means they provide planar balance in *Dual Duality*. They can then be understood in a Root sense and can in fact be found in [Figure 1a](#) as root dualities, with terms that align to the Horizontal and Vertical planes, exactly as I earlier suggested you do when analyzing the duality of Order and Alignment. The *Spiritual Model* dualities will be found in [1b](#). However, the *Physical Model* dualities are absent from [15](#), for reasons of space and also because I decided to show some of these terms paired with others that are limitational, specifically, Order/Chaos and Balance/Instability. Among the **G** dualities you will also find Alignment (G) Order, the behavioral reversal of our Means duality, thereby making possible Spiritual Alignment and Physical Order. Stability (G) Balance also qualify as such, but then would not apply in the ideological sense needed to be the Extremes in the *Four Laws* equation.

Alignment (G) Order provide a deeper truth as it regards what we'll later learn about harmonics and frequencies. Alignment is born on the Physical Plane, that of Physical frequencies. But it is there the quadralitic Spiritual term and hence also of Spiritual harmonics. The reversal of Order (M) Alignment thus allows harmonics rather than frequencies to be upholding the Root principle of the Spiritual Plane.

This discussion serves as the opportune time to clarify another point concerning dual dualities. *Primary* and *secondary dual dualities* were spoken of on pp. 240-242 as expressing separation and interaction, respectively, as well as Extremes and Means. They're somewhat different but no less valid and logical interpretations of these principles. Since a *primary dual duality* concerns only one Root Realm or the other, you need two, separative equations to cover both. Similarly, the quadralitic locations in which *Root Model* separation occurs are the 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> – the Extremes. But since a *secondary dual duality* can concern both Root Realms, only one, interacting equation is then needed. Likewise, the quadralitic locations in which *Root Model* interaction occurs are the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> – the Means.

And now, though it has taken a while to get back to it, let us return to our previously scheduled program. As to those asterisks in the last root duality on p. 717, *Mind\** was first used on p. 610 in the section we've been referencing where the transition through *Triunity* was discussed. The progression from 2 to 4 required one term in the duality to evolve into two aspects. But to accommodate the need for two eventual energetic *Orders of Elements*, the aspects that manifest would change. Given that these aspects derive from the root duality of Spirit {R} Material, I first maintained *Spirit* while *Material* evolved, in keeping with the root of Soul and Heart as *Spirit*, of Mind and Body as *Material*. This would then evolve to the *Spiritual Order* in *Quadrality*. To generate the *Physical Order*, I allowed Heart and Body to evolve while still maintaining *Spirit*, but now as the root of Soul and Mind. To distinguish that root application from the original, *Mind\** was assigned to cover it, with the asterisk added to avoid confusion with quadralitic Mind. On p. 717, I also used *Material\** as the root of Heart and Body, with the asterisk added again to contrast that truth from the original. I will now offer the complete evolution of the four roots from *Duality* to *Quadrality* through *Triunity*. As with the examples at the top of p. 610, I will use the *Root Realm convention* but as it would apply at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level in the Physical Realm. With each *Order* being derived in its appropriate quadralitic realm, the tilde and double-slash can differentiate them:

**Spirit {R} Material**

=

*Spiritual Triunity***Spirit / Mind / Body**

=

*Spiritual Order*

Soul/Heart ~ Mind/Body

East/West ~ North/South

**Mind\* {R} Material\***

=

*Physical Triunity***Mind\* / Heart / Body**

=

*Physical Order*

Soul/Mind // Heart/Body

Fire/Air // Water/Earth

I had elected on p. 610 to evolve *Material* to arrive at *Triunity* from *Duality*, with *Spirit* intact. The resulting Spirit, Mind, and Body are an accepted metaphysical integration of triune human aspects, also in keeping with the philosophic convention of the Spiritual whole encompassing the Physical parts – another example of General to Specific. For the purposes of the *System of Quadrality*, this could be in a cyclic sense with the *Spiritual Triunity* (linearly rearranged then and now for comparison), or in a linear sense with the *Physical Triunity*. Given such, is there a logic to support evolving *Spirit* first? Indeed, and it's been the foundation of our recent discussion. That is the *Conceptual Order's* understanding of Means within Extremes, in this case, Spiritual Extremes and Physical Means. And the same logic holds for evolving *Mind\** first, with *Material\** then as the Physical Means. Of course, the final equations would have the quadralitic physical realms reversed, as on pp. 718-719. And a careful look at them will reveal this logic results in the opposite *Order* being derived from each *Source Duality*. The *Conceptual Order* thus serves not just as the impetus for the evolution from *Duality* to *Quadrality*, but for the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal* essential to it:

**Spirit {R} Material**

=

**Soul / Material / Heart**

=



Soul/Mind // Body/Heart

East/North // South/West

**Mind\* {R} Material\***

=

**Soul / Material\* / Mind**

=



Soul/Heart ~ Body/Mind

Fire/Water ~ Earth/Air



## The Process of Further Levels

Essential to the *System of Quadrality* is its ability to express the evolution of the Universe as occurring harmonically through *further levels*. This has been referred to philosophically as the *Principle of Further Levels* – *whatever comes after exists in the context of what came before*. That actually has significant practical implications in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. But it doesn't become truly quantitative until cited algebraically as the *Process of Further Levels* – *how each time you combine a duality with an existing level you go to the next*. It is this reference I wish to clarify, through perhaps its most powerful utilization to date – the creation of Figures R-S and R-P. (In *The Theory of Everything* I'll expand the *Process of Further Levels* as the manner whereby the number of subdivisions within a range of values, the source harmonic for that level, evolves to the next through the application of any harmonic multiplier.)

Geometrically, there have been two depictions of the *Process of Further Levels*. The most commonly applied was a 1-D equation, derived in accord with the *Rules of Quadrality*. For it the *Process of Further Levels* is obvious. The *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* contains four terms, which span the Balancing Center. If a duality is then combined with that level, i.e., each term becomes two, the result is the *2<sup>nd</sup> level* with eight terms spanning the Balancing Center – four on each side – the equivalent of two quadralities. Separately, each of these would be referred to as a *2<sup>nd</sup> level quadrality*, since it was created in the *2<sup>nd</sup> level*; but only the eight-term equation would be considered the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*. The *3<sup>rd</sup> level* then contains sixteen terms – eight on each side – the equivalent of four quadralities. Again, each individually would be considered a *3<sup>rd</sup> level quadrality*; the two on either side would be a *3<sup>rd</sup> level dual quadrality*. But only the sixteen-term equation would be considered the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality*. (Though the 1-D process was not substantially depicted beyond the *2<sup>nd</sup> level*, it will be – and to a significant conclusion – in the final four of these essays.)

The second depiction, though it made fewer appearances, is no less important. In fact, it is the ultimate truth the first depiction led us to, the 3-D structure of the *Quadralitic Cube* born via its 2-D predecessor, the *Quadralitic Plane*. This paradigm for the *Rules and Structure* of the Universe was also understood as evolving through the *Process of Further Levels*. But realize, both depictions are manifestations of the same *System of Quadrality*. There are not two *further level* truths, but one.

To integrate the two depictions, we will need to employ the same principles of cyclic and linear that served in deriving Figures 17C and 17L. Though one principle dominated each, they integrated not just in how two planes became a single *2<sup>nd</sup> level Grid*, but in how quadralities, in two groups of four, could occur linearly on separate *Sp.* and *Ph.* Planes across both realms and cyclically on interacting planes within them. Still, each integration involved 2- and 3-D structures. We will need to address an integration of cyclic and linear involving 1- and 3-D structures, in a 2-D framework.

The first integration of the two depictions in the context of a single *further level* truth was the graphic presentation of the evolution of **Q**, pp. 520-523. This led to Figure F-R, where the 3-D evolution of the *Quadralitic Cube* was shown in relation to the *first three levels of Quadrality*. Creating the *Quadralitic Cube* of course involved the evolution of 1-D equations to a 2-D plane to a 3-D structure. But all quadralities were 1-D. It is in the evolution of **Q** itself where we get a sense of how the terms in a 1-D quadrality could be placed in a 2-D framework, thereby integrating cyclic and linear as now required. (It had been done earlier, during the discussion of building blocks, but not in an evolutionary context with the *Quadralitic Cube*.)

The integration I'll now apply had been hinted at during the creation of Figures R-S and R-P, but the simplified approach needed to do so at that time required more faith on your part than I can now allow for my exegesis to be considered complete. However, in order to see the *Big Picture*, I must be sure you know what to look for. The first key thing to keep in mind is that the *Process of Further Levels* is actually one of division rather than multiplication. Both mathematical operations are involved, depending on how you view them. Saying a duality is being combined with one level to create the next does indeed provide us with the sense that the multiplication of terms is occurring: 2 becomes 4, becomes 8, becomes 16, etc. But that would seem to indicate the whole is being increased; and, the longer equations involved at each level can easily lead to that assumption. It is then when the *Process of Further Levels* needs viewing through the *Principle of Further Levels*, where each *further level* exists in the context of those previous. Thus, what the *further level process* is actually doing is creating more divisions within the whole. It is for this reason I referred to the *Process of Further Levels* as dualistic subdivision on p. 614. The *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* covers the entire range of Spiritual and Physical energies. You can never have more than everything! The *further level process* creates finer and finer divisions within everything as general evolves to specific.

The second key thing to realize is that once the *Quadralitic Cube* is complete, subdivisions occur uniformly on all three axes. Indeed, a congruency of six square faces, all connecting at 90° angles, is what makes a geometric shape cubic. Yet, there is an essential difference between a geometric cube and our quadralitic one. For a geometric cube, uniformity is in measurement – the scalar value of each of its three axes must be the same regardless of the cube's overall size. However, for our *Quadralitic Cube*, uniformity is in divisions – each of its three axes must have the same *harmonic value*. Measurement has no relevance in our symbolic construct.

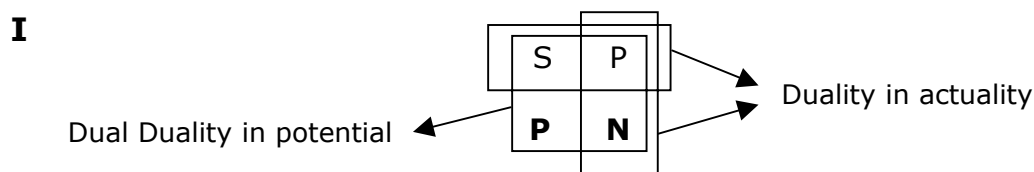
But as I just noted, divisional uniformity must wait until the *Quadralitic Cube* is complete, which occurs at the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality in potential* (upcoming step **V**); and getting to that point requires considering four factors that preclude the evolution from a *Dualistic Cube* to a *Quadralitic Cube* in a single step:

- 1: Each axis represents a different energetic function. And while the X and Y axes do work together to create the *Quadralitic Plane*, they must then accommodate the need to exist in the energy systems specified by the Z axis.
- 2: This has to occur in 3 evolutionary contexts – Exclusionary, Relationable, and Hybrid. And evolution occurs along the three axes differently in each context.
- 3: The mechanics of *further level evolution* must account for both depictions I've mentioned: 1-D, and 2- or 3-D. This will require a non-uniform 3-D method of evolution prior to the uniform 3-D method extant with the *Quadralitic Cube*.
- 4: The *Quadralitic Cube* and the *evolution of further levels* has been explained in terms of two *Cubes* that exist and balance each other on opposite sides of the Balancing Center, and a single *Cube* spanning it to embrace the entire Spiritual and Physical Universe. The coexistence of these structures must be reconciled.

So, with our work now cut out for us, let's see how we can integrate all these truths and factors into a single cohesive depiction of the *Process of Further Levels*. We will use as our guide the brief explanation on p. 614 of its role in the evolution of Figures R-S and R-P, and also draw upon the first integration, the evolution of **Q**, as well as the derivations of the *Quadralitic Grids*. A minimalist style in illustrating this graphically will be used. Perhaps only an animated 3-D rendering could do it justice; so, I'd prefer to let my words give you a sense of it and allow your own imagination to

journey around and within. Just remember to see all quantitative term-references as divisions within a whole. The **bold roman numerals** will identify the various steps.

My explanation on p. 614 referenced the *first three levels of Quadrality*. But the evolution of Physical harmonics begins with *Duality* – a single pairing of word-energies in 1 dimension and a *Dualistic Cube* in 3. The evolution of **Q** started on p. 520 with a horizontal representation for Root Duality and a vertical one for Duo-duality. Individually, each is a 1-D structure, but together they become the intersecting axes of a 2-D structure. Root and Duo-duality aside, I will continue to use that alignment for these illustrations, with the additional provision that the horizontal duality is representing a Y axis in a 2-D plane perpendicular to this page, and the vertical duality is a Z axis in the final 3-D structure. A *Dualistic Cube* would then have two planes, which will form the structure of our first illustration:



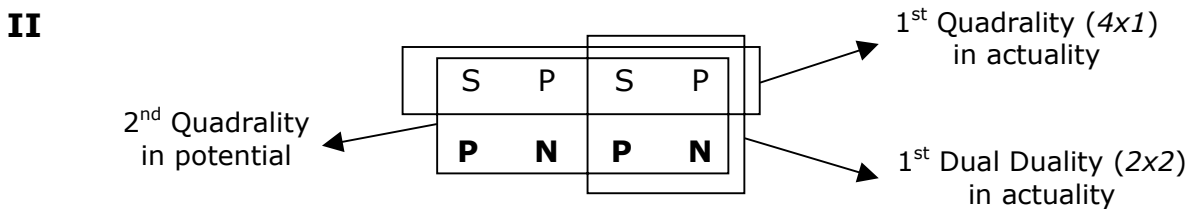
Each horizontal pairing depicts the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Duality*, as does each vertical pairing. I am only boxing one of each, which both simplifies the illustration and then also serves to uphold the actuality of this level. When all four terms are grouped together, the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality as Dual Duality* is being represented as the potential for the next level of evolution. This is extremely important to realize and one reason I began with *Duality* – so you'd see the precedent was established from the very first physical harmonic. Every harmonic contains the potential for the next. This is a core truth in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, as already noted in the essay *On Behavioral Reversal* and in *Footnote 153* of the main text. And aside from needing to begin with *Duality* to resolve our four factors, it provides the simplest template for this illustration. Three other points need to be clarified before we continue with it.

The first is that both axes of any 2-D plane perpendicular to the vertical, Z axis must contain the same number of divisions for all related equations to be at the same level of evolution. This was the reason a *Quadralitic Plane* could be considered the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* in [Figure F-R](#). (As later in *A Soul's Journey*, a 1-D equation can be arranged in 2-D, but it occurs as a Y-Z plane where Y and Z can be different.) Thus, any horizontal, Y equation implies the coexistence of sufficient additional Y equations parallel to the first to satisfy that requirement for X based on the divisions involved. For a duality that means another duality. Hence, we can use a Y axis to represent the divisional evolution of a 1-D equation associated with an X axis.

The second is, any plane in combination with another to form a 3-D structure must be at the same *harmonic level*, even when it is considered *in potential* re the next *harmonic level*. This is clear in the previous illustration. Each plane is dualistic, and the separation along the Z axis indicates the division of universal energy into two energy systems. So, with Duality manifest on all three axes, the *Dualistic Cube*, as it encompasses the entire Spiritual and Physical Universe, is considered complete as a composite of *actuality* and *potential*. But realize, the Z configuration for *Duality in actuality* only contains a single term on its Y, and thus also X, axis. This divisional difference is significant and plays a continuing role in the *evolution of further levels*.

The third is that, as noted, the horizontal equations are along the Y axis. This then allows us to put what we are describing here in the context of Figures R-S and R-P as if you were looking at them from the side, with the Spiritual Realm as depicted in those figures to the left of our Balancing Center and the Physical Realm to the right. Thus, our equations can uphold R-S and R-P both spanning the Balancing Center in a cyclic fashion, or end to end in their linear alignment. (Only in an end to end linear alignment, not side by side, is a common axis of rotation maintained.) Quadralitys forming R-S and R-P are perpendicular to the page, and in each plane we are actually seeing the four energetic gradations of Mother or Father at the Spiritual end of each quadrality. And when R-S and R-P are cyclically aligned, as step **V** will illustrate, Mother is then at the near end of the upper two planes, with Father at the near end of the lower two. (Step **VII** will show how, at the next level, this denotes the potential for complete *Cubes* to exist in each Realm, Spiritual-Potential vs. Physical-Actual, the linear alignment thus upholding behavioral reversal. Step **V** itself can be adapted for their cyclic alignment if we visualize it as R-S and R-P concentrically evolved to two complete *Cubes*, with only that of R-S, the one in cyclic actuality, being visible. But know that the Z axis then still has the eight divisions necessary for such evolution.)

I said on p. 614 that when the *Quadralitic Plane* exists *in actuality* spanning the Balancing Center at the *1<sup>st</sup> level*, the *Quadralitic Grids* exist there *in potential*. That evolutionary construct begins with *Duality*, illustrated in **I**. Its four terms in a cyclic alignment become the potential for *Quadrality* to exist *in actuality* as four linear divisions along an axis – the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*:

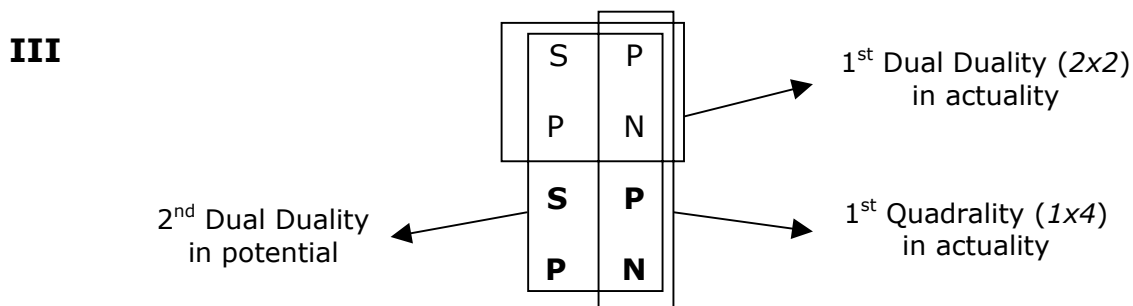


Horizontal planes depict the linear evolutions of Spiritual to Physical, **Positive** to **Negative**. Again, either plane is at the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*, as are the four terms (as *1<sup>st</sup> Dual Duality*) on either side of the Balancing Center. Thus, 1-D and 2-D alignments of terms produce identical harmonic divisions in the plane formed by the Y and Z axes. When all eight terms are examined together, the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality in potential* is revealed. Hence, the lower *Quadralitic Plane* represents the potential for the next level as did the lower *Dualistic Plane*. That potential will then manifest the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality* across both Root Realms re a 1-D equation or within each Realm as *Quadralitic Grids*. I will show that in step **IV**. Here, each X-Y plane is said to contain four quadralitys all at the *1<sup>st</sup> level*, since X and Y axes each have four divisions. The Z axis still has two divisions, a result of linear evolution. But be clear that this *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* exists with the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Duality* and its two planar divisions. *All structures in actuality at a given numeric level are spatially coexistent and concentric – simply different divisional states of the same everything.*

Multiple possible *harmonic values* for each axis at a level allow for evolution within planes. For example, to create the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*, one X quadrality can evolve to two along the Y, then to four, *since structures with axes values of 1, 2, or 4 all exist at the same level.* The *Process of Further Levels* affords different divisional

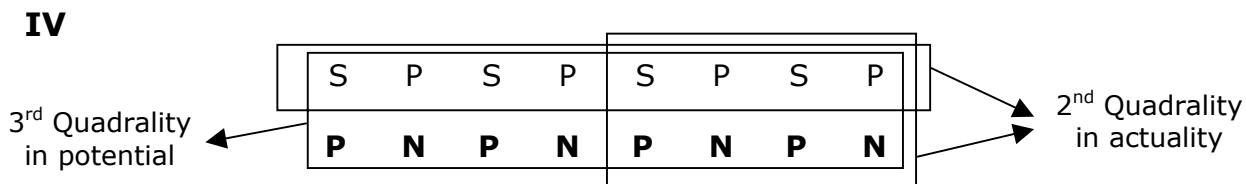
frameworks for any structure said to be *in actuality* at that level, through structures that maintain its 3-D *total harmonic value*. (That is, when X and Y are different, the Z value will adjust such that XxYxZ in each is the same.) These harmonically equivalent structures enable X and Y axes to achieve, as required by the first point on p. 727, the same level of evolution, but they're not themselves balanced in accord with that point.

Step **II**, born from the *Dualistic Cube* of **I**, can be seen as two *Dualistic Cubes* – one on each side of the Balancing Center – preceding *Quadralitic Cubes*. Consider now this alternate alignment for the evolution of step **I**:



While both structures contain eight terms in the Y-Z plane being illustrated, the difference in their evolutionary capability is obvious. With four terms in each planar axis, the previous is at the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* re the evolution of linear equations. This structure, however, with two terms in each planar axis, is still dualistic re the evolution of linear equations, with each *Cube* at the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Dual Duality*. But it has achieved the quadralitic division of planes along the Z axis. And as a result, it conforms to the requirements of Graph D and its *Exclusionary Energy Systems*, whereas the first structure conforms to Graph C and its *Relationable Energy Systems*. Thus, the coexistence of the two structures satisfies the first and second factors on p. 726. (*Hybrid Systems* come from them, as explained on p. 602. Root plane systems are *Exclusionary*, but when energetic content is properly assigned, it allows the Extremes quadralitic planes to be segregate while the Means planes integrate.)

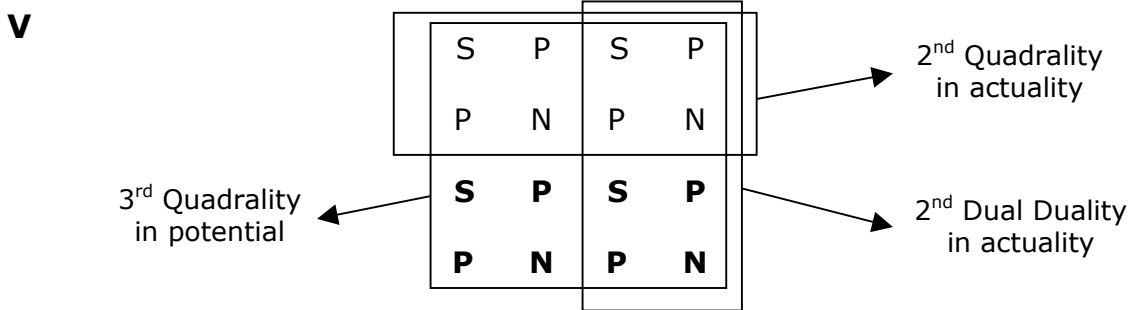
With that, let's move on to the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*:



Now, each plane has eight terms on its X and Y axes, which places the upper at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level in actuality*. Moreover, on each side of the Balancing Center can be found eight terms in cyclic formation. But their planar structure is quadralitic. As a result, the dual quadralitic equations perpendicular to the page in the structure spanning the Balancing Center contain eight divisions, while the quadralitic equations for the *Grids* within each Realm contain four divisions. Their divisional difference, noted in step **I**, is what allows the two depictions for the *Process of Further Levels* to coexist.

Thus, as with the previous steps, 1-D and 2-D term alignments produce in the Y-Z plane the same number of harmonic divisions: i.e., its *plane harmonic value, PHV*, such that  $PHV=YxZ$ . This follows in Figure F-R the first *harmonic frame of reference*, wave based on Figure H-U – of the three listed therein, the only one that is vibrational in nature. (The other two, element based on the evolutions of the *Planck time* and the *Four Fundamental Forces*, are structural.) But the 3-D *total harmonic value* of a particular *further level* is a combination of divisions within X-Y planes as well as between them – the Z axis. *Each further level to this point in my work has been a multiple of Duality. To complete the next level, that is occurring either along the X-Y axes equally within a plane or along the Z axis that delineates more planes. Steps II and III together clearly illustrate the three mathematical conditions of Quadrality, first referenced in Footnote 9, p. 35, in descending energetic order: 1x4, 2x2, 4x1.*

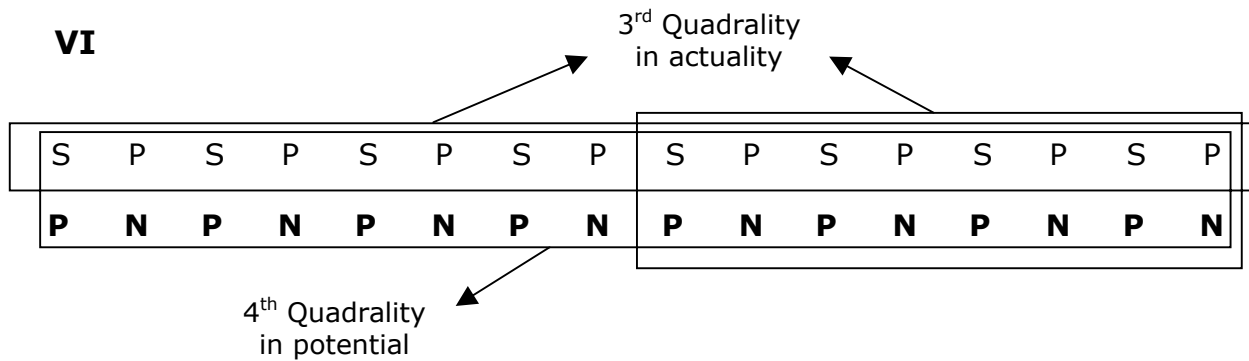
This points to why the *Dualistic Cube* evolved as it did. Born as potential in **I**, that single building block would have to provide the foundation for two structural alignments, one where the evolution of blocks is linear, one where it is cyclic. And as we saw happen in **II** and **III**, each principle created a new structure at the next level. So, it is reasonable to then assume that each of those structures can likewise evolve through both principles. Step **IV** was created through the linear evolution of the structure in step **II**. If we now let it evolve cyclically, as mentioned on p. 614 we will find the *Quadralitic Cube* spanning the Balancing Center as the potential for it to exist in each Realm separately at the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality*. That cyclic alignment is actually the structure found when Figures R-S and R-P are placed with the former on top of the latter. As hinted in the second parenthetical note on p. 728, it is how the *Quadralitic Cube* is born from our present evolutionary model:



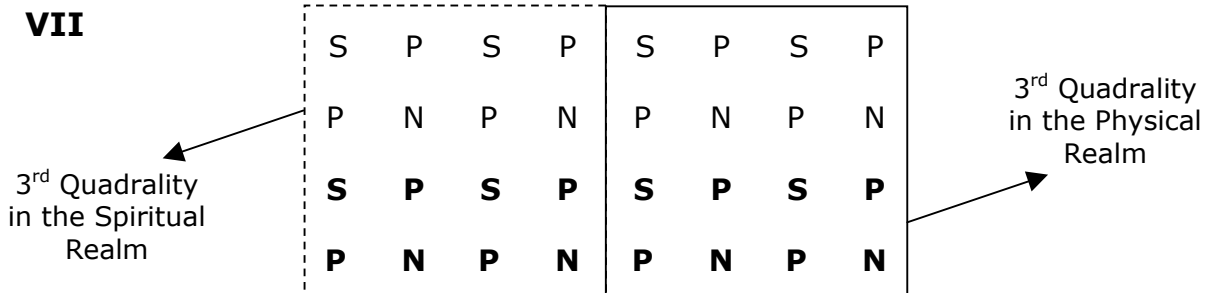
Though the alignment of *Grids* is cyclic in that they span the Balancing Center, the four planes are in linear order. Terms thus reflect the *Sp.*, *Sp.-*, **Ph.+**, and **Ph.** planes of a linear *E-cube* (*Footnote 181*, p. 588). With both *Grids* spanning the Balancing Center, the Z axis has the same *harmonic value* as the X and Y, and the *Quadralitic Cube* as it exists across the entire range of universal energies is complete. And we are now beginning to enter the portion of our exploration of the *Process of Further Levels* where we really need to work our mental muscle. This illustration for the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*, with up to four divisions possible on all three axes, coexists with the previous, with up to eight on the X and Y and two on the Z! And remember, each of these axes, including the Z, encompasses everything that particular axis can encompass in the Universe. It does not matter if the complete energy system that is the Universe has been split into two divisions or sixty four; the latter only indicate more divisions, not more energy. So, the single **bold** X-Y plane of step **II** covers the

same energetic range as the two **bold** X-Y planes of step **V**. And while step **V** was explained as evolving from the cyclic evolution of **II**, you should comprehend how it could also have evolved from the linear evolution of **III**.

The coexistence of steps **IV** and **V** adds to our list of completion the last two factors on p. 726. Evolving linearly from **II**, **IV** shows how 1-D equations spanning the Balancing Center will continue to evolve in all *further levels* (the first depiction in factor 3). Steps **IV** and **V** respectively cover the evolution of the 2-D X-Y plane across the Balancing Center or 3-D Z axis on either side of it (second depiction in factor 3). Moreover, step **V** will satisfy the first structure in factor 4 by supplying the parent from which 3-D *Cubes* that evolve on both sides of the Balancing Center will be born beginning with the *3<sup>rd</sup> level in actuality*. That parent, prototype for evolution on three axes uniformly, is the second structure in factor 4, the *Quadralitic Cube* spanning it *in potential*. Before we witness the birth, resume the evolution of the first depiction:



Step **VI** has been created through the linear evolution of step **IV**. You may then ask if step **IV** can evolve cyclically to the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality*, as did step **II** for the *2<sup>nd</sup> level*, or even if step **III** could have evolved cyclically to create the *2<sup>nd</sup> level*. I'd say the latter – the Exclusionary evolution of eight energy systems as four *Dualistic Cubes* vertically arranged – is actually necessary, since, it maintains linear evolution independently along the Z axis. And the former provides the Universe with the same results – differing only in their cyclic/linear order of creation – as the linear evolution of **V**: the *Quadralitic Cube* fully manifest in the Physical Realm, as well as additional divisional options for *Relationable* and *Hybrid* systems. Yet, both depictions refer to the method of evolution whereby either the X-Y plane or the Z axis evolves. And the arrival of the Physical Realm *Quadralitic Cube* actualizes a second method of evolution, represented by the children of the second structure in factor 4:



You should immediately see some differences in these 3<sup>rd</sup> level structures from the others. There is no showing of the 3<sup>rd</sup> level existing *in actuality* as a structure that spans the Balancing Center, nor one of the 4<sup>th</sup> being *in potential*. That doesn't mean they don't exist (a truth I will explore on p. 734), only that something unique is occurring here apart from them, and, with the exception of linear evolution solely in the X-Y plane or along the Z axis, via the *Process of Further Levels* precedes them. In addition, the Physical Realm actuality has manifest from its Spiritual Realm potential.

A clarifying review is apropos. The mechanics of harmonic evolution in the *System of Quadrality* is orchestrated by the *Process of Further Levels*. Inherent in that for our present analysis is the understanding of harmonic evolution occurring with *Duality* both as the fundamental building block, or *source harmonic*, and as the value whereby that building block diversifies, or *harmonic multiplier*.

Two depictions for the *further level process* are involved. First is the 1-D evolution of equations, which occurs through cyclic vs. linear energy alignments within them across the Balancing Center of each, as covered in the second essay. These X equations then align along the Y axis to form a 2-D plane, a process that initiates the second depiction. That continues by including the Z axis in its 3-D evolution of structures, which can either span the Y Balancing Center or evolve on both sides of it. The evolution of these depictions is spoken of as occurring through two structural alignments, likewise cyclic vs. linear. Thus, the two depictions and two alignments provide for four variations on these themes. Prior to step **VII**, this evolution occurs either along both axes of an X-Y plane equally or along the Z axis, but not both at the same time. (Just the cyclic vs. linear evolution of structures is being depicted herein. No internal X axis energy alignments are shown, and only the linear alignment of X equations along the Y axis or X-Y planes along the Z.)

In steps **I** to **VI**, cyclic and linear alignments have been applied to represent the two core understandings we have for how energy evolves in a universal sense. The structures that span the Balancing Center in each step represent the evolution of energy in the Universe as a whole – the integration of Spiritual and Physical Realms as a complete range of values. The structures in each step on either side of the Balancing Center represent the evolution of energy in the segregate Root Realms. Each step is representing what exists for both these understandings *in actuality* at a particular level of evolution as well as what exists *in potential*. This can be grasped in the sense of Parent and Child. In each illustration, the uppermost structure spanning the Balancing Center represents the actuality of its harmonic level – the Parent. That is the one I've chosen to box. The one below it is the Child. Thus, expansion that encompasses both Realms is seen as the progression from actuality to potential. However, the structure found in each illustration to the right of the Balancing Center, which has likewise been boxed to represent the actuality of its harmonic level, now exists as the Child. The structure to the left is the Parent. Hence, given this convention, expansion within the two Realms is seen as the progression from potential to actuality, with Child rather than Parent considered actual. (The other convention could have been shown to reflect God's perspective. This one expresses the role of behavioral reversal and conforms to *Quadrality* manifesting on p. 614 from potential to actuality. Even so, the **bold** type, used to represent the Positive to Negative planes, reflects potential only in the structures spanning the Balancing Center.)

One of the four variations above has only been implicit – the linear potential for X-Y plane evolution through steps **I**, **II**, **IV**, and **VI**. In each step, the Child plane is shown below the Parent, which means the X and Y divisional values have not changed.



Clearly, to go from the X-Y planes in **I** to **II** to **IV** to **VI**, the X and Y divisional values must both double. Prior to **VII**, evolution can only occur in the X-Y plane or the Z axis. But evolution along the Z axis can be said to have a harmonic impact on the X-Y plane since Y and Z multiply to establish the *harmonic value* of the Y-Z plane, and whatever affects Y likewise has an impact on X. So, placing Child below Parent in each level to explicitly denote together the potential for the structure on the right side of the Balancing Center at the next, implicitly denotes the Child as the evolutionary expansion of the topmost X-Y plane at that next level. That is, the plane drawn as actuality in **II**, **IV** or **VI** could have been drawn as its potential in **I**, **II** or **IV**, respectively, acknowledging that divisions, not measurements, are being represented.

While X and Y axes are qualified in each boxed structure as having identical divisions, only the Y can allow us to model the two core understandings of universal energy as a range of values by making it possible to include the Balancing Center that separates the Root Realms. With the addition of the Z axis, these illustrations have allowed both depictions of the *Process of Further Levels* to be shown in each. Furthermore, by taking into consideration the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension, the difference between structures spanning the Balancing Center and those on either side of it becomes most illuminating. For those labeled in each illustration as being *in actuality*, the divisions along the Y and Z axes must multiply to the same *plane harmonic value*. Therefore, we found in steps **II** and **III** together the three conditions for *Quadrality*, each of which thus has the same *plane harmonic value*. Step **II** contains four harmonics as  $Y=4$  (x)  $Z=1$ , and as  $Y=2$  (x)  $Z=2$ . This provides us with the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality* spanning the Balancing Center and the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Dual Duality* solely in the Physical Realm. Step **III** likewise contains four harmonics, but now as  $Y=2$  (x)  $Z=2$ , and as  $Y=1$  (x)  $Z=4$ . This provides the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Dual Duality* spanning the Balancing Center and the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality* as  $1 \times 4$  solely in the Physical Realm. Now, as to how all this relates to the diagrams for the evolution of **Q**, a comparison would have to be interpretive since they reflect what occurs *in actuality at a level* whereas these include what is *in potential for the next*. Each thus contains steps either missing or reinterpreted in the other. Even so, no  $1 \times 4$  condition of *Quadrality* was then depicted. All derivations to that point served in the evolution of the *Relationable Quadrality Cube*, and division solely along the Z axis was not considered until we derived the *Exclusionary E-Cube* beginning on p. 597 of the *Logic within Quadrality*. (And neither here nor there have I spoken of a  $1 \times 4$  condition of *Quadrality* spanning the Balancing Center as *Unity* reflected in four energy systems. It compares with X and Y evolving solely within a single system, as at the end of the last paragraph.)

*For structures to be at the same level of evolution in actuality at any further level of their source harmonic, all harmonic multipliers must be the same.* Whether that multiplier has modified the X-Y plane or Z axis during each step in a structure's evolution will affect its *total harmonic value*, but not the value of the Y-Z plane. Harmonic equivalence for structures at the same level thus only occurs in that plane. To satisfy the *Principle of Balance*, X and Y axes will seek to contain the same number of divisions in a structure, irrespective of other structures at that level. As explained on p. 729, that occurs through structures whose *total harmonic value* is equivalent but which are not balanced *in actuality* at that level. Being partially *in potential*, they facilitate both the transition between levels as well as the cohesion of structures *in actuality* at the same level with different *total harmonic values*.

This means that a structure with a particular value for X and Y can coexist with structures at the same level of evolution that have different values for one or both of

those axes. For instance, in step **II** the planes for the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Dual Duality* have X and Y axes with 2 divisions. Yet, they exist in the same energetic range as the portion of the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* that has 2 divisions along the Y axis but 4 divisions along the X. All this serves the *Principle of Balance*, since each structure individually exists in accord with it. Furthermore, each also satisfies the second of the *Laws of Being* – the *Law of Order* and its cyclic and linear principles. A structure that expresses the Universe’s cyclic nature in spanning the Balancing Center must also be able to evolve in a linear fashion on either side. The converse is true for a structure that expresses the Universe’s linear nature in existing on either side of the Balancing Center. And in keeping with the *Law of Order*, the former sets precedence and has preference.

By the time the Universe evolves to the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality*, both depictions have fully integrated, as well as the principles of order they inherently uphold. As in the previous levels, the divisions in a single equation of the X-Y plane spanning both Realms in step **VI** and those in the Y-Z plane on either side in **VII** are equivalent. For the latter, this is the same condition of existence as expressed in Figure F-R following the evolution of **Q** – also based on 2-D axes – where *Wave Theory* harmonic evolution in the first column places the *Quadralitic Cube* at the *3<sup>rd</sup> level* with 16 harmonics.

The difference with the *3<sup>rd</sup> level* is that in all evolutionary steps leading up to **VII**, one mathematical truth has held: the dualistic reproduction of Child from Parent has occurred in either the X-Y axes of a single plane or the Z axis along which planes specialize, not both. We can continue to think of the Universe as evolving in that fashion to infinity. But, at this juncture the *Process of Further Levels* must expand to accommodate uniform evolution on all three axes of tangible space. Hence, once the *Quadralitic Cube* appears in the Physical Realm through the first method of evolution, it initiates a new evolutionary journey made possible by the children in step **VII** born of the second structure in factor 4. Through this structure and its second method of evolution, the ability to manifest and maintain the required uniformity is achieved.

If the need to satisfy the requirements of tangibility is the reason it occurs, why does it happen then? I’d say the motive is the same as for all the physical laws in the Universe being born at the advent of the *Quadralitic Cube* and the *Four Forces in Nature*. The Physical Realm of tangible energy and matter doesn’t need it until then. Does that mean the first evolutionary path no longer exists? Absolutely not. Spiritual principles once created can’t be destroyed, and the conditions of existence it supplies will continue to uphold the four factors in all *further levels*. But from step **VII** on, the second method of evolution becomes the impetus for harmonic evolution. Why? The level of evolution at which a given divisional uniformity on all three axes appears in the Physical Realm through it precedes any level at which it can occur there through the first. And with the appearance of the *Quadralitic Cube*, the evolution of four as the basic unit of division on all three axes is complete – and all *further levels* will be balanced multiples. *Even so, the Quadralitic Cube’s axis divisions would be preceded by the those formed in the X and Y axes of the horizontal plane, or the vertical Z axis (the one on p. 733 I said I have not discussed) at the next highest level.* In other words, no matter what *further level* the *Quadralitic Cube* has evolved to, it will exist in the context of 1-D equations at the next higher level. This begins with the *Quadralitic Cube* in **V** spanning the Balancing Center as the potential for the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality* in the Root Realms. Its four divisions on the X, Y and Z axes exist in the context of the eight on the Y and Y axes in **IV** from the first method of evolution. At the next level, and thus concurrent with step **VII**, it becomes an eight-divisional *Cube* across the Balancing Center as potential for the *4<sup>th</sup> level of Quadrality* in the Root Realms:

**VIII**

4<sup>th</sup> Quadrality  
in potential ←

S	P	S	P	S	P	S	P
P	N	P	N	P	N	P	N
S	P	S	P	S	P	S	P
P	N	P	N	P	N	P	N
<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>
<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>
<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>S</b>	<b>P</b>
<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>N</b>

Compare this to step **VI**, at the same level. Clearly, the three axes of **VIII** contain half the divisions in **VI** available to its X and Y axes in the plane spanning the Balancing Center or its Z axis in the absent structure marking evolution solely along it. And the same axis proportionality will hold in all *further levels*. But note that no evolutionary form of either 2<sup>nd</sup> level step – **IV** or **V** – including those not shown, could produce this level of evolution on all three axes. Even so, the more significant truth to ponder is that the number of harmonics in those coexistent 1-D equations is the same as if the *Dualistic Cube* had evolved to *Quadrality* in a single step on all three axes.

Why didn't it? Actually, it did, but not in the Physical Realm sense of evolution! When the *Dualistic Cube* evolves in this way, it upholds the spiritual evolution of Unity – Nonchange – the *God Constant* beyond the Veil. It spans the Balancing Center, embracing all things, but never becoming anything other than itself with which it could externally express the principles of cyclic and linear. To then manifest Change – the *Universe Variable* on this side of the Veil – through the physical evolution of *Duality*, just the first method of evolution was needed, able to integrate 1- and 3-D evolution during the *Transition Phase* leading to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* (steps **IV** and **V**). Only after it could the second method be brought from potential to actuality.

Before closing, you may have noticed I introduced two new conventions related to the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*: the *source harmonic* and its *harmonic multipliers*. On p. 730 I clarified that all applications of the *Process of Further Levels* as first defined on p. 115 have been dualistic; i.e., the *source harmonic* and all its *harmonic multipliers* have been 2. But, levels of evolution are achieved through all those *source harmonics* and *harmonic multipliers* above *Duality* to infinity. Plus, the value of the *harmonic multiplier* can change each time a new level is to be generated. As hinted on p. 725, all this will be thoroughly explored later. However, the assigning of a numeric value to a level only makes sense without qualification if the *source harmonic* and all *harmonic multipliers* to arrive at that level are the same, and only if it is a *prime number*. (*Prime numbers* begin on p. 965). *Quadrality*, for instance, exists as the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Duality* – 2x2 – understood, as recalled on p. 730, since p. 35. Thus, the 4<sup>th</sup> level of *Triunity* is 3x3x3x3=81; four values, all being 3, are required for it. The 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quintality* is 5x5x5=125; now, three values, all being 5, are needed. *Quadrality* merited the honor of its 1<sup>st</sup> level designation not as a *source harmonic* that

would also serve as its *harmonic multiplier* (though it could), but because it is the first *State of Alignment* in which the principles of Separation and Interaction can manifest. *Quadrality* is actually in the evolutionary tree of the *prime source harmonic* of *Duality*.

Hence, numeric values for the *further levels* of *non-prime numbers* as *source harmonic* and all *harmonic multipliers* are valid but must be qualified, especially when the *non-prime number* is a *further level* of a *prime number*. (By this understanding, the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* has 16 harmonics, not the 8 we have ascribed to it for the reason just noted.) Even so, only *prime numbers* evolve exclusively in an unbroken lineage from *the Source*, since all *non-prime numbers* are products of *primes*.

The two *further level depictions* required that I adopt two conventions for how the *levels of Quadrality* would be assigned, one that held for all 1-D applications and one that held for 2-D and 3-D. This is the reason the *first three levels of Quadrality* are not associated simply with the three dimensions – a line, a plane, and a cube. For instance, the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality* is a line in 1-D but a plane in 2-D.

All *harmonic values* mentioned were meant to allow for a way to equate the two *further level depictions* – in the 1-D Y axis of structures spanning the Balancing Center with Z=1, and the 2-D Y-Z plane of structures on either side. These were shown on p. 734 to be integrated by the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality in actuality*. Let's now consider the integration of 2-D and 3-D structures by examining the *total harmonic value, THV* (found by multiplying the divisions of all axes involved), for single X-Y plane (2-D) and cube (3-D) structures when both span the Balancing Center. At their coexisting level, the plane will be *in actuality* while the cube is *in potential*. In step **I**, the *THV* of the *Dualistic Plane* is 4, that of the *Dualistic Cube* is 8. The *Cube* is double the *Plane*. Two *further levels* are required to achieve the *Quadralitic Cube* (step **V**). Its *THV* is 4x4x4=64. It compares to the *Dual Quadralitic Plane* (step **IV**), which has a *THV* of 8x8=64. The *Cube* and *Plane* are now the same. Two more levels through the first method of evolution take us to the *Dual Quadralitic Cube*. Its *THV* is 8x8x8=512. That contrasts the *THV* of a 32x32=1024 *Plane*. The *Plane* is now double the *Cube*! The sacred in this geometry is radiant. The creation, through the first method, of the *Quadralitic Cube* spanning the Balancing Center, marks the end of the *Transition Phase* with the start of the second method, and the point of balance between the two!

A final, formal definition of the *Process of Further Levels* to cover all *harmonic multipliers* and combinations of dimensions – one truth – is appropriate:

The *total harmonic value* of any *further level*,  $THV_{(L+1)}$ , equals the product of the *present level harmonic values*,  $HV_{(L)}$ , of all axes in the structure at that level, multiplied by the *harmonic multiplier*,  $HM$ , taken to the power of the number of those axes evolving,  $N$ , or,  $THV_{(L+1)} = (XHV_{(L)}YHV_{(L)}ZHV_{(L)})HM^N$ .

As noted, this applies for 1-, 2- or 3-D evolution. All axes involved are included in the product. Even if the present *HV* for an axis is 1, which wouldn't affect the product, if it is evolving it must be considered because it would affect the value of  $N$ .

$L$  and  $L+1$  above apply in their non-restrictive sense as two harmonic states linked by a multiplier. When  $L$  represents a level in the evolution of a *prime number* as stipulated on p. 735, a modified version of the *Process of Further Levels* is possible:

For a given *prime number* on  $N$  axes, with it as both *source harmonic*,  $SH$ , and all *harmonic multipliers*,  $HM$ , the *total harmonic value* of any level of its evolution,  $THV_{(L)}$ , equals its value as the *harmonic multiplier* taken to the power of  $N$ , then to the power of that level, or,  $THV_{(L)} = (HM^N)^L$ .

## The Progression of the Three Types of Quadrality

The previous essay recalled how a mathematical condition of *Quadrality* can be achieved in three ways:  $1 \times 4$ ,  $2 \times 2$ , or  $4 \times 1$ . Their manifestation through the *Process of Further Levels*, integral to the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, was clearly illustrated. But at the time of that theory's original presentation you may have wondered how these conditions fit into my vision of the Universe's origin. Let's rectify that now in this brief essay by examining the following table, which corresponds to the upper half of Figure F-R – the relationship of *Harmonic Frames of Reference* – p. 524:

<b>Creation</b>	<b>God (Unity)</b> <i>Primal Q</i>	<b>1x4</b>	<b>Potential</b>
	<b>1<sup>st</sup> Dual Duality</b>	<b>2x2</b>	<b>Potential</b>
<b>Big Bang</b>	<b>1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality</b> <i>Manifest Q</i>	<b>4x1</b> <b>1x4</b>	<b>Potential</b> <b>Actuality</b>
	<b>2<sup>nd</sup> Dual Duality</b>	<b>2x2</b>	<b>Actuality</b>
<b>Planck</b>	<b>2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality</b> <i>Tangible Q</i>	<b>4x1</b>	<b>Actuality</b>

This also clarifies p. 190, *Footnote 60*. Essentially, *Quadrality* is not considered fully manifest until it exists solely in the Physical Realm. The *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* at the Big Bang, which actualizes the four *Model* quadralitys, is doing so across both Root Realms. Thus, *Tangible Quadrality* is still in potential. *Manifest Q* is considered  $1 \times 4$  in actuality since it is fulfilling in the Physical Realm what God did in the Spiritual Realm, where only *Duality* can be considered actual. God is spanning both Root Realms, as *Manifest Q* will, but His differentiation as  $1 \times 4$  is in potential. Remember, diversification in a spiritual sense in no way diminishes the whole. So, whether you consider God's personality as dualistic, quadrality, or any *further level* beyond it, it is for the purpose of serving how those divisions will manifest in a physical sense through specialization. *Manifest Q*, on the other hand, is the point where the sum of quadrality parts begins to equal the whole. We explored how this evolution between the substance and form of the whole occurs gradually, and quite mysteriously, in that simultaneously macrocosmic and microcosmic interval of time called the *Transition Phase*. Still, even as *Primal Q* separates at the Big Bang into intangible and tangible *Q* wave and *Q* particle, they are still considered four divisions of *Manifest Q*, just as the four Seasons are four divisions of Season. But, while  $1 \times 4$  is actual, that actuality is as essence. They don't take on separate personalities until *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality* – when  $4 \times 1$  becomes actual – the two forces and two anti forces of *Tangible Q*.

## **Dual Duality and the Transition Phase**

Since *Dual Duality* is intimately involved in the *Transition Phase*, the above helps to clarify the concurrent vs. consecutive natures of the Spiritual Realm, *Transition Phase*, and Physical Realm. First begin with Figure 7, the *Cycle of Principle and Concept*. Everything is described sequentially, but the simultaneous aspects of all processes must not be forgotten. Thus, vertical relationships maintain the concurrent, horizontal relationships maintain the consecutive, with events becoming more tangible and thus consecutive as you move from God to Man, and then more intangible and concurrent as you return from Man to God.

The Spiritual Realm is home to *Duality*, the Physical Realm is home to *Quadrality*, and the *Transition Phase* somehow bridges the gap between them. But it is clearly not separate from them even in Figure 7, since *Dual Duality* appears in potential in the Spiritual Realm (line 2) and the *Quadrality of Ideology* appears in potential in the *Transition Phase* (line 3).

Now, place this in the context of pp. 500-503. The Big Bang is the point at which *Duality* becomes *Quadrality*. But to do so, the two phases of the Spiritual Realm and the two phases of the *Creation Stage* are cooperating on the event as the oppositional energies across their equation's Balancing Center. This was likewise understood in the evolution of **Q**. Still, the *Creation Stage*, on the right in the equation just described, is considered the Potential side of the balance. The *Transition Phase of the Spiritual Realm* is bringing that potential into actuality. Thus it is likewise concurrent, since it maintains the 2x2 form of *Quadrality* – enabling *Duality* to become 4x1 *Quadrality*. It must do so first to initiate the Big Bang. Hence, the Spiritual phases, the *Transition Phase*, and the Creation phases are all concurrent, in varying degrees of actuality – which would thus be considered as introducing the nature of consecutiveness.

The *Quadrality of Condition* is considered physically cyclic to the *Quadrality of Ideology*. Thus the *Q.C.*, as well as the entire *Procreation Stage*, is in potential until the Big Bang, at which point physical linearity and the *Procreation Stage* begin. For it, the *Creation Stage* is actual. But as we saw during the evolution of **Q**, tangibility doesn't arrive in a Physical sense until Planck. Thus it is in the *Transition Phase of the Physical Realm* when *Dual Duality* is helping to bring *Quadrality* – across both Realms at the Big Bang – solely into the Physical Realm at Planck time.

## **The Transition Phase and Graph C**

Perhaps the most difficult part of the process to visualize is how all this relates to the *Quadrality Cube* and the *E-cube*. Graphs A and B are fairly self-explanatory since they solely involve the Spiritual Realm's two phases, where Root and Duality are established. Thus, everything is dualistic. Still, as Figure 7 shows on the right side of line 2, *Dual Duality* is in potential in the *Intangible Manifestation Phase*. This is where Graph C comes in, because it represents the creation of *Dual Duality*. The main text explores this in *Footnote 183*, but only briefly. We can also place it in the context of Figure F-R and the evolution of **Q**. Prior to the Big Bang, Graph C represents 1<sup>st</sup> *Dual Duality*. Though not represented in F-R, it is described in the text

and illustrated through **FORMS 1** and **2** on p. 521. In Figure F-R, it is symbolically included with *1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality* and understood as the *2x2* potential that makes it possible. But, *1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality* in F-R is noted as the *Quadralitic Plane*. Thus, the Z axis in Graph C is, as mentioned, a potential. That Z axis doesn't become actual until Inflation occurs following the appearance of *Manifest Q* at the Big Bang. We have understood the *Transition Phase* to still be in effect during Inflation. Again it is not represented in F-R, but is described in the text as the two forms of *2<sup>nd</sup> Dual Duality*. Thus, it is symbolically included in F-R with *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality* and is understood as the *2x2* actuality that makes it possible. And *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality* in F-R is noted as the *Quadralitic Grids*, which require the Z axis to be actual. Specialization will continue along the Z axis following Planck time to allow for the Four Forces to be procreated in *3<sup>rd</sup> Quadrality*, which in F-R is associated with the *Quadralitic Cube*.

The last thing, then, that we need to be clear on is how the various illustrations of the *Quadralitic Cube* and its *E-cube* relate to this. To begin, understand that these *Cubes* represent the paradigm for the evolution of Universal Energy, both in *content* and *activity*, beginning with its *1<sup>st</sup> level*. This is *1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality* at the Big Bang. Graph C is the *Dual Duality* structure preceding it; and, the *1<sup>st</sup> level Quadralitic Cube* and *E-cube* reference it. Of course, there are aspects of these *Cubes* that must be considered in potential based on the constraints of evolution just described. Regardless, they are extremely important potential representations, for, without them the actuality of the *Cubes* couldn't manifest. Thus, it is reasonable to study them as completed structures, but in the same sense as an architectural blueprint for a building that is in the process of construction, and with materials that have been planned for but which have yet to arrive.

Once *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality* exists, both the *Quadralitic Cube* and the *E-cube* exist in *Grid* form within the Physical Realm, and Graph C is now considered the *Dual Duality* structure preceding it in that sense. (In other words, at *1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality* Graph C spans the Balancing Center, at *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality* it is to the physical side of it.) Again, certain aspects of the *Cube* have not yet fully specialized – most notably the Z axis, as mentioned above – and thus can be still considered in potential. All will be complete by *3<sup>rd</sup> Quadrality*. *Further levels* will then allow for greater degrees of Spiritual Diversification and Physical Specialization.

So, when visualizing the *Quadralitic Cube* at *1<sup>st</sup> Quadrality*, it is best to consider Figures R-S and R-P as together creating the single *Quadralitic Cube* that spans the Balancing Center and is then referenced against a single *E-cube* that does likewise. At *2<sup>nd</sup> Quadrality*, R-S and R-P will then uphold their respective Root Realms. It is at this point that we can consider 17C and 17L as the cyclic and linear reflection of *Grids* that will evolve to the *Quadralitic Cube* for the Physical Realm.

Hopefully now you can see how this relates to the evolution of the *Relationable* and *Exclusionary E-cubes* as was described through Graphs A-D in the **Logic Within Quadrality**, as well as the *Hybrid Cube* touched on in *Footnote 187*. Many other graphs would have been needed to explore all the various processes; but, the essential structural principles are included in the four provided. And when we then delved into how *Quadralitic Cubes* would evolve in their context, we were exploring the word relationships as they would appear in Figure R-P expanded to a full *Cube*, which encompasses the spirals and waves of Figures 17C and 17L. This would be the one of relevance to the Physical Realm. Nonetheless, should we have wished to do so, the word relationships in Figure R-S could have been likewise examined. And we must not overlook its existence or importance as our concentric spiritual potential.

### Figures R-S and R-P, and Q

Once we realize that R-S and R-P are concentric energetic structures, in the same sense as are the Spiritual and Physical Realms, we can then ponder their relationship to **Q**. The evolution of **Q** clearly demonstrated that two oppositional energies were involved, **Q** and **anti Q**. These are structures with oppositional phase and spin, not merely principles that have reversed polarity within the same one, as did Mother and Father between R-S and R-P. Thus, R-S and R-P as we understand them apply only to **Q**, through its various alignments from the point source – as described in the checkerboard analogy (pp. 534 and 621). And if we see **Q** as the manifestation potential of all that is material, we can consider R-S and R-P as the creation potential of all that is spiritual. This leaves us with **anti Q** and the realization that R-S and R-P likewise apply to it, but reversed. This was first proposed in exploring the reversal in language forms. What does this mean at the spiritual level? Clearly, **Q** and **anti Q** are both needed for procreation throughout the *Transition Phase*. Thus, so must the reversed R-S and R-P. Then, the moral parallel to these spiritual aspects of **Q** and **anti Q** can be understood – Good and Evil. And just as **Q** and **anti Q** were both needed for procreation and still are as the energetic fabric of material intangibility, so were Good and Evil both needed for creation and still are as the energetic fabric of spiritual intangibility. In a way similar to higher harmonics of physicality allowing matter to overcome antimatter, thus preventing annihilation and making eternal material manifestation possible, so do the higher harmonics of spirituality allow Good to overcome Evil, thus making eternal spiritual creation possible. To the Universe it's all good, since the harmonic principles that govern it have guaranteed its continued existence. As Mokichi Okada explained it, Good will always overcome Evil; if Good is 100%, Evil can be only 99%. His percentages are symbolic. The above I believe is what he meant by this and how it is accomplished.

As you know, my initial reason for starting this series of essays was to clarify or expand upon points made in the main text, which I felt either then or since needed the additional treatment. But once I had begun compiling them, they also became forums for the exploration of new ideas I hadn't even considered, born from the original work. Most of the essays to come fit into that category. But my original motivation for them is still the foremost; and as I reach this point in the final rewrites of the *Third Digital Edition* I find in this essay a reference to an analogy that had several important but too-brief mentions. That is the checkerboard used to describe the energetic substructure formed by **Q** and **anti Q**.

In the context of what we've just discussed it may seem like **Q** and **anti Q** are accomplishing the same reversal in rotation relative to each other as Figures R-S and R-P. Why do we need to study both? The reason is the same as that for studying *Quadrality* itself – *Duality* isn't sufficient to account for all the Universe's energetic *States of Being and Conditions of Existence*. **Q** and **anti Q** model the *Driving Forces* for mirror-reversed manifestations of R-S and R-P. The *Big Picture* requires all four to complete its energetic structure and movement. In the main text, I had hoped my descriptions would suffice for total understanding. Again, for the same lack of space prohibiting some of the work found in the essays, a diagram was impossible. But here I think one will truly help, and I'll be able to once more modify an existing illustration for this purpose, courtesy of the flexibility inherent in the *System of Quadrality*. That was Graph H, p. 630, the 8 *System-Realm-Models* in the *Tangible Quadrality Cube*. Then, it formed the energetic foundation for Figures R-S and R-P, and the intersecting



X, Y, and Z axes maintained the same function they had in all *Quadralitic Cubes* and *E-cubes* as planar Balancing Centers. But now I will let the intersection of these axes represent the Point source for the generation of eight *Cubes*, as first noted on p. 315. They were later visualized using the checkerboard as variations of **Q** and **anti Q**:

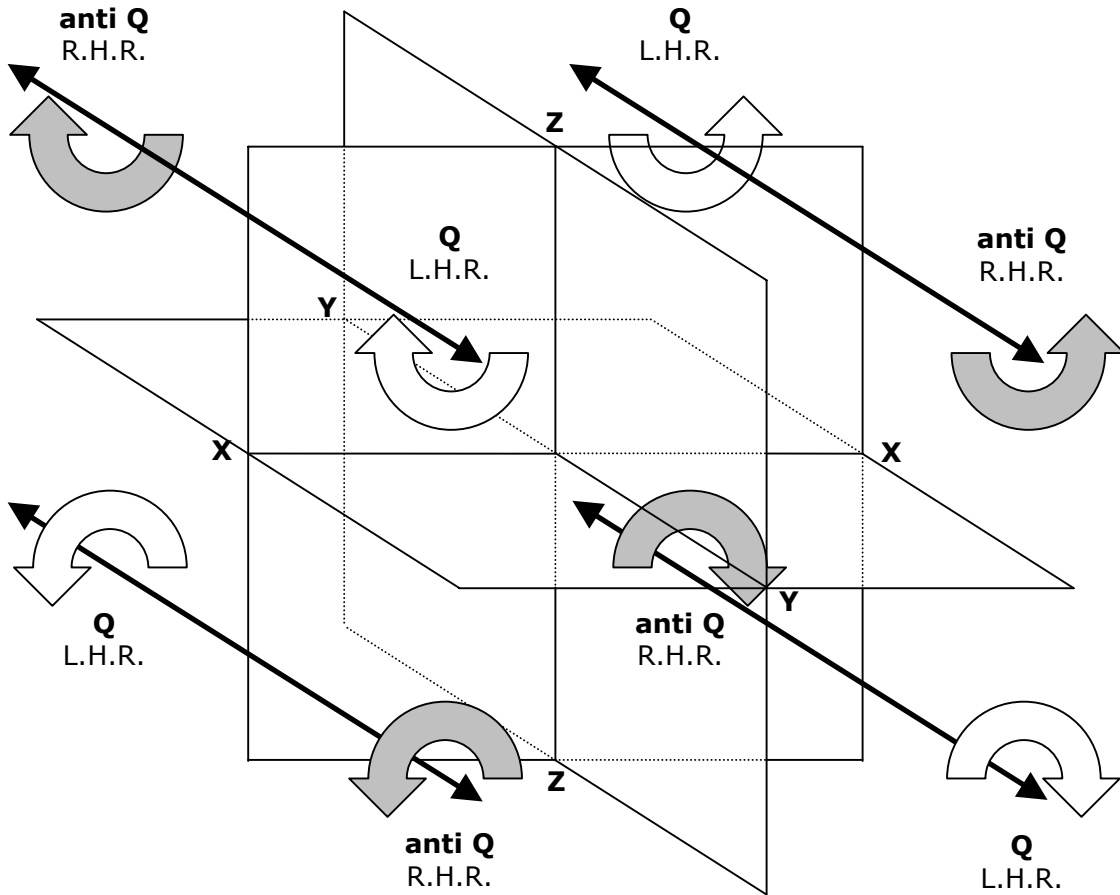


Figure CA : The *Checkerboard Analogy* – the generation of 8 *Cubes* from a point source with their four possible *hand rule* alignments assigned to **Q** and **anti Q**. \*

(\* Note: as in Graphs G and H, liberties have been taken with plane opacity, which served in the 3-D depiction, but here in order to better show the axes and their rotational arrows.)

Variations in shading for the rotational arrows assigned to **Q** and **anti Q** serve in our checkerboard comparison, as explained on p. 534, with alternate squares aligned in counterposed X-Z planes. The *Quadralitic Cube* represented by the entire Graph H is now that found in the front lower-right corner of Figure CA. Thus, the *Left-hand Rule* being upheld by **Q** is the same as that for energy moving from Father to Mother in Figure R-P. This truth will in fact help us resolve the present quandary. Consider that Father is the point source for all eight *Cubes* herein contained – **anti Q** as well as **Q** – and regardless of the movement being to the front or rear of the X-Z plane. So, when we think back to Figure R-P and recall the *Right-hand Rule* being applied in the return of energy from Mother to Father, though it is the same *hand rule* as that upheld by **anti Q**, it is being directed by the opposite gender principle!

Figure CA in its elegant simplicity contains the *Big Picture* of the energetic fabric of intangibility. All rotations occur around the Y axes, and only two are possible. On each axis, **Q** and **anti Q** both align, but because their ideological *hand rules* never change, only one can be in effect based on the direction of the *Driving Force* along it. Since two directions on each axis are possible from the Point Source, all four rotations are required. On its return journey, behavioral reversal allows energy to reverse the *hand rule* in effect. And this is true regardless of it being **Q** or **anti Q** modeling the *Driving Force*. R-S and R-P accomplish this for **Q**, but **anti Q** requires their mirror reflections. The four become the energetic fabric of intangibility. In tangibility, only one rotation can apply but both are possible – a fact of behavioral reversal. **Q** then becomes the fixed frame of reference upon which to base all reversals. We know that in the Physical Realm two reversals occur through the four *Model* quadrality. In this context, the first is based on whether it is **Q** or **anti Q** that upholds the *Driving Force*. The second then occurs when the opposite *hand rule* is in effect based on the rotation established by the *Driving Force*. For instance, rotational consistency for **Q** would require the return flow in R-S or R-P to follow the *Right-hand Rule*. But boundary conditions exist for which the opposite *hand rule* occurs (as we'll explore later). Thus, it is the *rule* you'd expect if **anti Q** had been the *Driving Force*. And the converse holds given the same boundary conditions when the *Driving Force* actually is **anti Q**.

I have been focusing on how Figure CA models rotation, but truly it allows for all energetic movement required by the *Triunity of Tangible Creation* – Light, Sound, and Heat – as do R-S and R-P for **Q**. And when we speak of **Q**, also realize it is in the sense of Particle as well as Wave. In intangibility their differentiation is least for Light. On p. 523 I noted how mass may simply be a field deformation at the quantum level. When we consider that Figure CA is the model for the energetic fabric generated from an infinity of such point sources, it is easy to see how the vibrational framework of standing waves is formed. Sound likewise can do so, but with it you begin to appreciate the force generated by longitudinal waves. Finally, with Heat, forces become paramount. Let's examine each more specifically as it applies to Figure CA as the Universe's paradigm for vibration and force.

First, we need to be clear on exactly what Figure CA is and what it represents, and how it relates to the other *Quadrality Cubes* I used for modeling rotation and vibration. All the latter referenced the various ways energy will move from a source of highest energy to a receptor of lowest matter, which would require the transition within and between the contained realms, models, and energy systems. But, specific locations were never meant to be suggested or implied for these realms, models or systems. All we were describing (and you can think of "all" as both adjective and pronoun!) were the *states of being* and *conditions of existence* possible at any point. Given the energy system containing it, a point would then need to conform to the *content, activity, and modes of operation* available to it. But that point would be any. Moreover, such a point isn't meant to be construed as a point of energy or matter, but as a composite spiritual/physical system extant in the context of other systems, with no restriction placed on the boundary or components of any system from the most macrocosmic to most microcosmic. Thus, the state or condition described by a quadrality could apply to a solar system or an atom, to a human being or a single cell.

With **Q** and **anti Q** set as mirror reflections of our paradigm for energetic movement, CA becomes their existence as 8 permutations bound together through the principle of rotated frames of reference. From any point source comes this energetic fabric of intangibility – two energetic constructs, behaviorally reversed, which achieve

3-D *balance* and *stability* through their multiplication and rotation. And with infinite point sources doing likewise, the three axes no longer become means of measurement but guides for alignment and synchronization. Then, the energetic fabric of each point source becomes the composite energetic tapestry of the *Big Picture*.

To understand them all, we only need to examine one. And we should do so from the perspective of how **Q** and **anti Q** in intangibility differ from their tangible counterparts. The requirements for tangibility are such that in the resolution of the matter-antimatter cataclysm, only matter could remain. And in tangibility only one vibration or rotation can apply to any specific condition of existence. Whether it is the Universe or an electron, it can only spin in one direction at a time, and clearly with limits as to if a reversal of spin is even possible. And the same can be said for the phase of any wave, whether it is in the water of an ocean or the string of a violin, though reversal of phase becomes not just possible, but increasingly more likely. And while the superposition principle then allows for various forms of vibration and rotation to coexist in a system, this would hold for any component within it.

Intangibility requires, however, that the vibrations and rotations possible for **Q** and **anti Q** must coexist, and we explored earlier in this essay why. Thus, their phase and spin must not annihilate each other or neutralize each other's effect, but rather, as I said on p. 534, be complementary. Each being wave as well as particle, **Q** and **anti Q** thus must account at the intangible level for vibration and force. This occurs through phase and spin. Let's begin with spin, since it is easiest to see in Figure CA and will give us a sense as to how complementarity is accomplished. As I said, the three axes are meant to provide for alignment and synchronization; but each in that process has a role it's most suited to play. For the Y axis it is spin, spiritual precursor to magnetic moment; Y thus provides for the alignment and synchronization of force. Complementarity occurs in two ways. Since Y axes, aligned perpendicular to both X and Z axis, rotate in opposition, angular momentum at all **Q** / **anti Q** boundaries is in agreement. (We'll later apply this macrocosmically to the human energy system and see how important that is.) Plus, the parallel nature of Y axes provides for the structural stability of intangibility. (The iron bars used to reinforce concrete structures would be a macrocosmic counterpart.) But most significant in our present study is the ability of **Q** and **anti Q** to accomplish this by working together on any Y axis.

Moreover, as a composite of rotated frames of reference, Figure CA itself can be rotated 180° around any of its axes with no overall structural change. This would not be the case for 90° rotations, but they would nonetheless provide intriguing and valid results. Rotation around the Y axis creates a *Cube* that would be a mirror reflection of CA if placed to either side of it, or, above or below. Though rotating axes would still be parallel, momentum is no longer transferred. This accounts for closed rather than open systems along either the X or Z axis. But if the Y rotated *Cube* is placed to the front or rear, the boundary conditions we've associated with a reversal in spin occur.

In contrast, if CA is rotated 90° around the X or Z axis, parallel axes of rotations become perpendicular; thus, in addition to preventing transfer of momentum at all boundaries, any transfer of force along Y axes would also be blocked. But rather than being detrimental to the overall structure, I'd have to say it is actually necessary. And we'll later discuss a significant tangible occurrence – ferromagnetic materials in which dipole moments align in separate, non-parallel domains.

In all of these we've only considered the effects of rotation on spin and the force generated from it. This can apply to the electromagnetic waves of Light or the thermodynamic spirals of Heat. Of course, there are vibrational ramifications in each

realignment. But I'd prefer to merely acknowledge their existence rather than delve into them. The complexity of the possibilities given the multitude of variations covered by *Wave Theory* precludes it, certainly at least for the present study. It'd be better to simply return to CA as a system unto itself to learn its truth for vibration; and it is then when Sound contributes most to the *Big Picture*. The two transverse wave conditions in the Universe were illustrated in Figure 17L – vibrations generated by a source from one end of an open system and from the center of a closed system. These were associated with Light and Sound, respectively. Figure H-U then illustrated the harmonics generated along the closed Y axis by Sound. It was later explained on p. 390 that the particle nature of Light could do so along the X axis. Both produce standing waves in the context of a symbolic structure that would also conform to the laws of Physics interconnecting vibration and rotation, as noted on p. 391. And given that, **Q** and **anti Q** would do so each unto itself as mirror reflections meant to emulate all possibilities. Thus, *balance* and *stability* are upheld. Where is the potential, then, for **Q** and **anti Q** to connect to provide for a unified force. It is the last piece of our present puzzle we need to consider, which can be found on p. 366, in *Footnote 148*. The vibrational ability of parallel **Q** and **anti Q** to couple through standing waves along the X axis should be clear. Still, waves along the Y axis were modeled separately within each. Consider now the standing wave generated from the point source along the X axis. A longitudinal Sound wave would be provided perpendicular to it, travelling in opposite directions through **Q** and **anti Q** along the Y axis between them. But these oppositional waves would be out of phase, which as explained on p. 366 would combine constructively as Sound, not destructively as Silence. So, think back on the explanation of the creation of the four forces in nature through the combination of **Q** and **anti Q** in threes and fours, pp. 525-527. We can now understand how the result would not merely be a force and a mass for any particle created in the Universe, nor the vibrational fabric they exist in. It would also be the enormous energetic power required to create and maintain the Universe itself!

And as surprising as it may sound, there are fifty billion places throughout the visible Universe where evidence for that may still exist. That's the number of galaxies scientists believe the Universe contains, and at the center of almost all might be the evidence. This is, of course, the Black Hole – alone when dormant and paired with a Quasar when active. In the main text, these phenomena provided us a tangible foothold for many key philosophical considerations. The most significant perhaps was the battery analogy, where the Black Hole could be seen as the portal to an Intangible Physical Realm in which energy was renewed and recycled back into the Tangible.

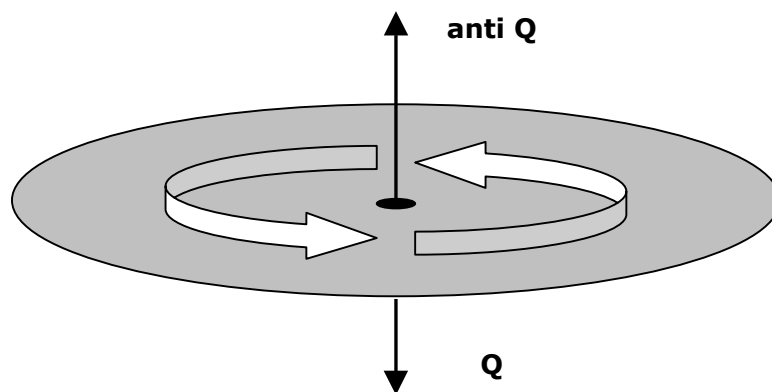
An essential purpose of my work has been to formulate an understanding of the energetic nature of the Universe. I realized that such a cognition should be based in truth extant from the beginning of creation, and thus not depend on the latest scientific findings or philosophic trends for its determination. Still, I recognized that the former especially would need to find a home in *Quadrality* for the system based on it to be considered a valid construct. And we happen to be living in a time when new data and great discoveries daily seem to be shaping our knowledge of existence. Black Holes are one such case. *Superstring theory*, explored later, is another. Often, these discoveries seemed to be concurrent with the writing of this book, and I did my best to stay as well informed as an outsider can.

So, you may be wondering why I'm bringing up Black Holes now. When I first began to consider them, it was at a point in my writing when I was beginning to explore the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. I already knew about the *Quadrality Cube*,

and its relationship to the *hand rules* in physics. So, two essential applications for Black Holes were clear. That of portal to the intangible realm served *Harmonic Creation*. And the association they often had to Quasars, radiation that emanated perpendicular to them, was rotationally supported by the *Cube*. But I had yet to begin exploring **Q**. (The reference to Manifest **Q** on p. 191 was added after the fact.) Now, as has happened more times than I can remember, synchronicity struck once again as I was making my final pass through these essays. In fact, I was already 100 pages down the road when a rebroadcast of the program "Supermassive Black Holes" caught my attention. [BBC/Discovery Channel co-prod, © BBC, 2000, BBC Horizon.] It included a graphic animation that was startling, to say the least. Though I'm sure I'd seen this show before, never with the insight my eyes contained now.

With my interest thus piqued, I returned to the program originally referenced in the main text, "Black Holes and Beyond," as well as another I had in my collection, "Exploding Stars and Black Holes." [Pt. 2 of *Mysteries of Deep Space*, © 1997 Engel Bros. Media, Inc., and Thomas Lucas Prod.] I'll review key points, some of which should be familiar. Black Holes can be described as small regions of space with infinite density, each created by a catastrophic gravitational collapse. That can occur in essentially two ways. The first occurs in the final collapse of the largest stars in the Universe. And curiously, these small Black Holes can number in the millions in a single galaxy. When such a collapse occurs, the result is a supernova, which, depending on the size of the original star, will either leave behind an incredibly dense neutron star or will collapse completely as a Black Hole. But as impressive as they may be, they're minor in comparison to those created in the second way – during the birth of a solar system.

I'll provide a simplified depiction below. The gray disc, drawn oblong to provide a 3D perspective, represents a galaxy as it rotates, with the small black disc at its center being, obviously, a Black Hole. (Though this design most closely resembles spiral galaxies, elliptical galaxies also contain them.) The curved arrows within the disc represent the rotation of the galaxy around the center, and the two arrows perpendicular to the disc show how the Quasar radiates from it in both directions:



Considering the context of the essay in which I'm presenting this, the symbolic connection to **Q** and **anti Q** should have come to you quite naturally, with their present inclusion no surprise. The direction of rotation is arbitrary, but given the one I've chosen, **Q** and **anti Q** have been placed accordingly. Visualize it in [Figure CA](#) as the upper left or lower right pairing with the Y axis vertical rather than horizontal.

A few points made in "Supermassive Black Holes" were particularly revealing. Evidence increasingly indicates that a Black Hole of at least some size has been at the center of every galaxy during its existence, or still is. Thus, it is something more than what *might happen* in the creation process, but is intrinsic to it. (Only a portion of galaxies today are spiral, due mainly to how galaxies formed but also to their interaction in the Universe.) This has caused cosmologists to completely rethink their original vision of galaxy formation: that gravitational forces when the universe was young caused cosmic clouds to contract and begin rotation, eventually sparking the formation of stars within it. They now realize the process of contraction continued until total gravitational collapse would occur, creating an enormous supernova that would send out a wave of energy to trigger star formation and leave behind an active Black Hole at the center. As the Black Hole consumed all the matter around it, radiation would stream forth from it as a Quasar. Eventually, after perhaps billions of years, there wouldn't be enough matter to support the Quasar and it would simply turn off, leaving behind a dormant but still viable Black Hole. Our galaxy is probably in this state now. But dormancy, much like in a dormant volcano, isn't a permanent state. And the right conditions could cause it to become active again. One example, noted in the main text, is when two solar systems collide, with their respective Black Holes combining to create a single, super solar system. I didn't list it now as a separate way to create a Black Hole; since it is a variation on the second, but one that can occur at any point in the Universe's history, not just near its birth.

The manner in which this Black Hole / Quasar collaboration – involved in galaxy formation – tangibly mirrors the integration of **Q** and **anti Q** in the *Quadralitic Cube* is powerful enough. But detailing that connection wasn't the only reason for now discussing this, and it's not what really made my mind soar when I saw the program. It spoke to something I recall Steven Weinberg, physicist and Nobel laureate, saying in another program within my collection. It is that there is an imminent need to come to a final set of universal principles as a means of deduction to understand the constants of nature. I thought about how Black Holes formed and Quasars turned on exactly when needed as if being choreographed by the Only One who saw it all, and then turned off when that best served the Great Artist's purpose, and then turned on again. How much it reminded me of Quintessence, the mysterious repulsive force that likewise seemed to turn on and off as needed. To me both are simply manifestations of the *Law of Dynamic Stability*, fourth of the *Five Laws of Being and Existence* – the single set of universal principles in the *System of Quadrality*.

### **Expanding the Oscillatory Model into the Physical Realm**

The use of parallel and series electric circuits proved effective in modeling the moment of creation. We established how the parallel circuit provided the oscillatory capacitance for the wave-field spanning the Spiritual Extremes of both Realms; the series circuit then provided the coupling inductance for the particle-current at the Physical Means between them. This is the point of maximum physical density, where procreation then occurs. As explained on p. 543, the cyclic oscillations have occurred between the *I.S.R.* and *T.S.R.* of the Root Realms, with the linear focal point of the energy being the *I.P.R.* and *T.P.R.* (p. 542). This establishes at the 1<sup>st</sup> *quadralitic level* all the essential *Rules* and *Structure* for the *Quadralitic Cube*.

These 1<sup>st</sup> level quadralitic realms are those specified in Figure I/T. To then apply this model to the Physical Realm at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality*, recognize that the cyclic oscillations are now occurring between the *I.S.R.* and *T.S.R.* as they are found at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level – the 1<sup>st</sup> completely within the Root Physical Realm. In I/T, these realms at that level are upheld by the *Quadralities of Ideology and Condition*. Their *physically cyclic* oscillations are provided by the *parallel circuit* in the Physical Realm once that circuit is established between its Spiritual Extremes. The *series circuit* provides for *physical linearity* in the *Quadralities of Condition and Limitation*. Clarity on this is provided by the summary on p. 576 of the temporal variations needed for evolution. Though originally derived on pp. 500-502 for the models at the 1<sup>st</sup> level, where they're created as potential, through the *Principle of Further Levels* the relationships apply at the 2<sup>nd</sup>, where the models manifest in actuality. Just keep in mind that the functioning of cyclic and linear has evolved with the further descent into tangibility.

**The Manifested Aspects of the Universe**

In *Footnote 197*, I completed the *Manifested Aspects of the Universe* by adding *Structure to Realm, Model, and System* from the previous *Footnote 196*. In 196, the *Dimension* to which each of the original three apply was assigned a *Role*. The *Provider* of that *Role*, as well as its *Provision*, was also listed. The follow-up in *Footnote 197* added the *Dimension* and *Role* for the fourth *Aspect*. But, *Provider* and *Provision* were not mentioned. This *ENCORE* gives me the opportunity to rectify that. In addition, I think it will be helpful to show how these principles tie into those from classical and quantum physics that were so instrumental in helping to implement the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* – summarized in the text on p. 519. I had originally prepared this list to benefit my own clarity in their regard prior to the publication of the *First Print Edition*, but for reasons previously mentioned, couldn't include them:

<u>REALM</u>	<u>MODEL</u>	<b>Aspect</b>	<u>SYSTEM</u>	<u>STRUCTURE</u>
X	Y	<b>Dimension</b>	Z	Time
Balance	Order	<b>Law</b>	Alignment	Stability
Content	Activity	<b>Role</b>	Purpose	Achievement
Phase	Spin	<b>Provider</b>	Temperature	Work
Synchronization	Movement	<b>Provision</b>	Transformation	Construction
Vibration	Force	<b>Operator</b>	Heat	Power
Capacitance	Induction	<b>Operation</b>	Impedance	Generation
Wave-field	Particle-current	<b>Parameter</b>	Parallel-node	Series-antinode

**Alignment of Circuits: Order of Realms vs. the Evolution of Q**

I've several times noted how confusion can arise from using the same terms to represent different conditions. Realm/Model, Cyclic/Linear are excellent examples, explored in the main text. I now wish to address an application that involved series and parallel alignments as they related to the order of realms vs. the evolution of Q.

There is an essential understanding in the evolution of Q that Q wave has two aspects, Spiritual and Physical, and Q particle likewise has two aspects, Positive and Negative. In the pre-Big Bang Universe, it is a way to establish in four states of Q a variation from actuality to potentiality. In *Duality*, Q particle is the Physical Realm potential of the actual Q wave in the Spiritual Realm. But, since wave and particle must exist in each Root Realm in *Quadrality*, Spiritual Q wave and Positive Q particle in the Spiritual Realm become the actual states to their respective potential states of Physical Q wave and Negative Q particle in the Physical Realm. In the pre-Planck Universe following the Big Bang, all four manifest in the Physical Realm where they become a reference to phase and spin, which differentiate Q and anti Q. This is consistently applied on pp. 521-522 to describe the evolution of Q from the two forms of 1<sup>st</sup> Dual Duality to the two forms of 2<sup>nd</sup> Dual Duality. In so doing, they are also referenced to series and parallel circuits, and all such uses then are in accord with the understanding first established on pp. 456-457.

A discrepancy appears to arise when on pp. 542-543 a direct comparison is made between the *order of realms* from p. 456 and the evolution of Q from p. 521 based on the relationship of each to series and parallel circuits. Associating the two wave aspects with the intangible and tangible quadralitic spiritual realms is perfectly understandable, as is the association of the two particle aspects with the intangible and tangible quadralitic physical realms. And including the waveforms in the circuit representations does serve to clarify the previous illustrations. Still, the discerning reader may have noticed that something seemed amiss if the energies of Spiritual, Physical, Positive, and Negative were simultaneously placed in context. Begin with the *Linear Order of Realms* on p. 542, but now placed energetically descending for spiritual diversification. Consider the four energies in their context. Do the same for Wave and Particle in the corresponding *Series Alignment of Circuits*. We'll put the quadralitic location and its respective ancient element between them for comparison:

<b>Linear Order of Realms</b>			
<i>I.S.R.</i> Spiritual	<i>I.P.R.</i> Physical	<i>T.S.R.</i> Positive	<i>T.P.R.</i> Negative
<b>Location and Element</b>			
#1 Fire	#2 Water	#3 Air	#4 Earth
<b>Series Alignment</b>			
WAVE Spiritual	PARTICLE Positive	WAVE Physical	PARTICLE Negative

Now consider the *Cyclic Order of Realms* on p. 543. They are already aligned energetically descending for physical specialization:



<b>Cyclic Order of Realms</b>			
<i>I.S.R.</i> Spiritual	<i>T.S.R.</i> Positive	<i>I.P.R.</i> Physical	<i>T.P.R.</i> Negative
<b>Location and Element</b>			
#1 Fire	#2 Air	#3 Water	#4 Earth
<b>Parallel Alignment</b>			
WAVE Spiritual	WAVE Physical	PARTICLE Positive	PARTICLE Negative

In either case, the difference between the *Order of Realms* and *Alignment of Circuits* is obvious – a reversal between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> terms. Thus, the difference is clearly the same – a reflection of behavior – but any contradiction is only apparent. One merely needs to seek the truth being modeled in each application to see why.

Finding that is actually quite simple, and most illuminating. We just have to establish what the Balances of Spiritual and Physical, Positive and Negative represent in terms of the Root Realms vs. **Q** wave and **Q** particle. For the Root Realms, Spiritual and Physical represent the balance of energies within the Root Spiritual Realm; Positive and Negative do likewise for the Root Physical Realm. This is easiest to see in the *Linear Order of Realms*, with the Root Realms separated at the Balancing Center. For **Q** wave, Spiritual and Physical represent phase-pole oppositions; for **Q** particle, Positive and Negative represent spin-charge oppositions. However, when you then examine the corresponding *Series Alignment of Circuits*, rather than being contained within a single Root Realm, Wave and Particle span the Root Realms. Thus, each Realm contains a **Q** wave and a **Q** particle aspect. This is true even at the level of *Duality*, and can be seen on pp. 520-521 by comparing how *Root Duality* and *Duo-duality* evolve to **FORM #1** and **FORM #2** of 1<sup>st</sup> *Dual Duality*. A particle aspect is manifest for the wave, and a wave aspect is manifest for the particle.

Hence, *Order* and *Alignment* here are upholding the two understandings we have for the balances of Spiritual with Physical and Positive with Negative: they can represent Root Realms or Root Models – *content* or *activity*. Therefore, when in the first example Fire and Water in locations #1 and #2 uphold Spiritual and Physical in the *Linear Order of Realms*, they are representing the Spiritual Realm in separation from Physical Realm across the Balancing Center. Whereas, when they uphold Spiritual and Positive in the *Series Alignment of Circuits*, they are representing the Spiritual Model in interaction with the Physical on each side of the Balancing Center. Spiritual and Positive as Wave and Particle still uphold the Spiritual Realm. The truth being modeled is the ability of behavioral reversal to accommodate the coexistence of *content* and *activity*. And the converse is true in the second example for Fire and Air in the same locations re the *Cyclic Order* and *Parallel Alignment*.

It is easy to become confused because we have been accustomed to accounting for Realms and Models through the same four terms in a single equation. Thus, in the *Linear Order*, for instance, the Spiritual Realm is upheld by Spiritual and Physical while the Spiritual Model is upheld by Spiritual and Positive. This understanding still holds. The difference here is that Spiritual and Physical can uphold either the Spiritual Realm or the Spiritual Model, and do so as the first for *Order* and the second for *Alignment*.

## The Evolution of Phase and Spin

In the previous essay I said that **Q** wave represents phase-pole oppositions. Realize, these foremost are wave-field considerations. **Q** particle represents spin-charge oppositions. These foremost are particle-current considerations. Yet, in the evolution of **Q** it was noted that phase and spin were the spiritual precursors to charge and magnetic moment, not poles and charges. Thus, you may ask where the direct correlations lie. Phase and spin are intimately related in the *Quadralitic Cube*, which is quite easy to see in the spinning plate visualization on p. 391. For the last part of it, we imagined the side view of a plate spinning down a pole, both transparent so the mark is unobstructed. Our mark on the plate traced a waveform like those in [Figure 17L](#), information sufficient for our purposes at the time. But consider exactly how it happened. Each rotation produced a complete wavelength – reflected onto the 2-D plane perpendicular to our line of sight – which followed the path of the mark as the plate spun. Our eyes wouldn't discern disconnected locations, but rather, would blend them together. Imagine, though, that a camera could take a series of images. If the camera took one image of the mark for every degree of rotation, there would be 360 pictures per cycle. For this example, it is best to visualize the pole as an X axis with the plate spinning along it from left to right. Align the plate at X=0, rotated so the mark is at degrees=0, i.e., in line with the pole. These values set the starting point of the absolute wave being considered. Every degree between 0 and the 360<sup>th</sup> at the end of the absolute waveform would have a point at some amplitude perpendicular to the X axis, and which would reflect onto it. If rotation around the pole and travel along it are uniform, these points would be equidistant in the event-line of the wave (the X axis). Let us next imagine the plate had another mark on it at some degree relative to our absolute reference – between -180° and +180°. That angle would represent the phase shift of the relative wave from the absolute. And given the relationship between rotation and distance traveled, we could also visualize it as two plates on the same pole. They start together with marks at zero degrees, but the second is at a segment of the wavelength along the pole proportional to the phase. For instance, a +/- 90° phase angle would correspond to a -/+ shift of ¼ wavelength (90°/360°) along the X axis for the relative wave. (This isn't necessarily an example of behavioral reversal, but more a matter of mechanics. A positive phase corresponds to a negative shift. In this way, at X=0 the mark for the relative wave is at 90°.)

Phase-pole and spin-charge oppositions were just said to foremost be wave-field and particle-current considerations, respectively. The qualification "foremost" is important because, in the post-Planck world of *Quadrality*, phase can be associated with currents and spin with fields. However, prior to Planck, phase/spin clearly uphold the balance of vibration-wave/force-particle. The greater diversity comes as these evolve to fields and currents. This occurs in the *further levels of Quadrality*, where an in phase wave can coexist with a reverse spin particle since they appear in different levels with each in the context of the previous. And the tangible manifestation of this quadralitic precedent is clear. In the example above, a mark behind the pole spun clockwise would produce the same wave as a mark in front spun counterclockwise. By looking at the wave itself, projected onto the 2-D plane and thus without the depth of field provided by the plate's diameter as a clue, you couldn't tell.

Recall that phase and spin are the two "engineers" of the pre-Planck Universe (p. 533). It is easy to see how charge and magnetic moment, post-Planck particle-current phenomena, are associated with spin. Moment is the force resulting from the

rotation around an axis; and clearly, a particle can have a charge – the constituent of current. Moreover, the positive and negative values for charge compare to the poles of the axis of Spin. But, how do charge and moment relate to pre-Planck phase? Phase impacts magnetic moment through the direction of rotation, which is evident in the previous example for any given mark on our plate. It also reflects charge through the positive and negative values for wave amplitude perpendicular to the axis of wave propagation in an electromagnetic wave. We can then see how charge and magnetic moment also become wave-field phenomena through their polar nature. Thus, to answer our original query, in a post-Planck Universe the charge associated with the pre-Planck **Q** particle can reflect the phase associated with a wave, and polarity of a **Q** wave can reflect the spin, and thus magnetic moment, of a particle. So, whether polarity or magnetic moment is placed in balance to charge, as well as their resulting alignment, would depend on which is best suited to the particular phenomena being modeled. (Both relationships are reflected in the *Symbolic Attributes of Balance*. In Figure 1a, Wave, Field, Polarity, and Phase are aligned as Spiritual; Particle, Current, Charge, and Spin are aligned as Physical. In Figure 15, with Moment rather than Polarity in balance to Charge, Charge and Moment have behaviorally reversed such that Phase and Charge are aligned as Positive, Spin and Moment, as Negative.)

### **The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing in the Theory of Harmonic Creation**

The title of this essay begins by referencing the word mechanics with spiritual healing. Thus, an immediate assumption is made that spiritual healing, generally held as being a matter of religious faith, has a physical explanation deducible by examining scientific evidence. The rest of the title indicates that I feel the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* holds the key to revealing it. To understand how, begin by recalling what the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* is. I spent a good portion of my book exploring how it could be applied to account for the creation of the Universe and its continued maintenance, starting on p. 399 with this simple statement:

*The existence and evolution of the Universe and all within it can be understood in terms of the principles underlying the creation of harmonics, the perfected merging of Music and Mathematics – the spiritual and physical reflections of the same Truth within the Movement.*

What we then went on to do with the theory covered more fields of study than I'd care to summarize. But admittedly, through it all the simplicity of the original premise may have been lost, and this is a great place to look back on it with the clarity of hindsight. The *System of Quadrality* was based on the balance of word-energies, and the paring of Music and Mathematics here is no accident. They reflect the two Root areas in which harmonics have relevance. Harmonics is a word like others we often found that can have a diversity of meanings – sometimes apparently disconnected. But here the connection is real. In *Bookshelf*, the clearest evidence for it lies in the two definitions provided for harmonic series. The first is in Mathematics: "A series whose terms are in harmonic progression, as  $1 + 1/3 + 1/5 + 1/7 + . . .$ ." The second is in Music: "A series of tones consisting of a fundamental tone and the overtones produced by it, and whose frequencies are consecutive integral multiples of

the frequency of the fundamental.” At first glance the definitions seem disparate. But once you realize that a harmonic progression is formed by the reciprocals of a sequence of values (their inverses, or,  $1/\text{value}$ ) in an arithmetic progression, the correspondence is obvious. (2) *Unity* in Mathematics symbolically corresponds to the *Fundamental* in Music, since, they both represent the *source*. (3) And through the process of inversion – the physical balance to spiritual reciprocity – the values of a harmonic series, depending on type, can approach either the microcosmic or the macrocosmic limits of the Universe – Zero and Infinity. (4)

---

2 *(In case it's not as obvious as I would hope, let me offer a summary of information found in Bookshelf and Encarta on the subject. A sequence is an ordered succession of numbers or other quantities, and a series is the sum of such a succession. Two important types of sequences include arithmetic sequences, in which the differences between successive terms are constant, and geometric sequences, in which the ratios of successive terms are constant. Our present discussion is focusing on the former. An arithmetic progression is a sequence of numbers that increase or decrease by a common difference. Bookshelf provides the following examples: 7, 10, 13, 16, 19, 22 – 12,  $10\frac{1}{2}$ , 9,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ , 6 [the common differences are +3 and  $-1\frac{1}{2}$ ]; and the natural numbers, 1, 2, 3, 4, etc., an arithmetic progression in which the difference is 1. Two things are clear: A sequence can be either finite or infinite; and the first term in the sequence, as well as the common difference throughout it, are arbitrary numbers. For us the third example has special relevance since it represents the progression of harmonics, which in the Theory of Harmonic Creation underlies all evolution, as well as the First Four States of Alignment – Unity, Duality, Triunity, and Quadrality.)*

3 *(While the number 1 is considered the identity element for multiplication and division, since any value when multiplied or divided by 1 will still be that value, philosophically as Unity it is also the state or quality of being one. And though the first harmonic in Music is the frequency from which overtones are produced, as the Fundamental it is also something that is an essential or necessary part of a system or object. Now, Unity in Mathematics is the number 1, while the Fundamental in Music is the 1<sup>st</sup> tone in a given series. Yet, they both represent the source – the thing that through multiplication or division neither changes anything in its action nor itself changes when acted upon. In this way, the source for Music and Mathematics reflects God. God doesn't change anything. It allows things to be what they're meant to be. It is the Infinite Source from which everything else draws to make the changes necessary to be in keeping with the Laws of Being and Existence. And in that process, God, Nonchange, doesn't change – the Absolute Frame of Reference for all eternity.)*

4 *(I say “can,” because Encarta notes they don't have to, depending on the mathematical formula used to generate the series. In our examples, generated from the simplest form of arithmetic progression, they do. For instance, consider the terms in the Bookshelf definition for a harmonic series in Mathematics. They are the reciprocals of the series  $1 + 3 + 5 + 7 + \dots$ , which, in Music, is the series of odd harmonics. But, while the terms in either series have no specified end, the fractions in the mathematical harmonic series would become increasingly small, approaching Zero, while the integers in the musical harmonic series would become increasingly large, approaching Infinity.*

*Both series begin with 1; in the first it's the identity element, in the second it's the first harmonic. The first harmonic is the root tone in a series of overtones, and its frequency can have any value, with the musical harmonic series then modifying it. Yet, the same can be said for the quantity that begins any mathematical harmonic series. Thus, through values, Unity and the Fundamental become a quantity and a frequency. Even so, once the series is*

formed, the source of the series – the 1<sup>st</sup> term – is still understood to be Unity or the Fundamental, in the first case figuratively, in the second, literally. The symbolic difference then gets reflected in the actual series thus formed. The mathematical and musical harmonic series are created by mathematical processes that are themselves oppositional: division and multiplication. Division in the mathematical series is clear: **1**,  $1 \div 3$ ,  $1 \div 5$ , etc. Multiplication in the musical series is implied: **1**,  $1 \times 3$ ,  $1 \times 5$ , etc. The **bold 1** in the first series represents Unity, in the second series, the Fundamental. Now, either Unity or the Fundamental can have any value. The requirements for an arithmetic progression will still be upheld. To see an example we'll let both be 20, but generate the musical series first. The series then becomes  $20 + 60 + 100 + \dots$ . The terms still become increasingly large and their common difference is 40. Next we'll do the mathematical series. The series then becomes  $20 + 20/3 + 20/5 + \dots$ . The terms still become increasingly small. But what, you ask, is the common difference? The harmonic series actually contains the reciprocals of the arithmetic series. It is there you must look to find the common difference, and its terms are  $1/20 + 3/20 + 5/20 + \dots$ . Their common difference is  $2/20$ , and as an arithmetic series the terms again become increasingly large. Through inversion, a kindred spirit to the Principle of Behavioral Reversal, the harmonic progressions associated with Music and Mathematics reveal the Universe's macrocosmic and microcosmic extremes.

**Important:** Footnote 2 discussed the relationship between a sequence of numbers and their series, with the latter being a summation of the former. A cumulative value is thus implied. But, aside from the differences in the processes that create the two types of harmonic series being discussed, there is another difference in them, which changes the nature of the resulting value. The difference is found in the nature of the + sign connecting the terms in each series. In a mathematical harmonic progression the + is literal. The parts add up to become the whole. In a musical harmonic progression the + is figurative. The parts retain their identity within the whole. (5) Think of why such an understanding would be important in this discussion of healing. All the energetic aspects of your life, spiritual and physical, positive and negative, which exist as frequencies in accord with the nature of musical harmonic series, maintain their identity in the harmonic fabric of your being. It thus allows us to focus on the energetic aspects of our lives that are out of balance or not in harmony with our greatest good and the good of all else that exists around us. The connection of Music and Mathematics through Harmonic Creation allows us to bring the precision of physical science into the process of spiritual healing. It is not just a bunch of mumbo jumbo. It moves according to the same truth that brought the entire Universe into existence and keeps it going. Some call it the Source; and even I have done so when it seemed appropriate. But I'd prefer to call it God. For me to only call it the Source, or Universal Mind, would seem to fail to do It justice. I don't think anyone would dare to claim that the source of an electric current, or the resulting energy in that current, loves you. And a mind the size of the cosmos should be able to construct the perfect plan, but could it ever care about what happened to you as the game played out? Recall from p. 33 the Physical Cornerstones of the Four Pathways to Light and Truth. A mind and body can provide for our Wellness and Abundance, but Desire and Passion take a soul and heart.)

5 (And you may have noticed that in this context – the additive nature of the value formed – the application of the terms figurative and literal in regards to the harmonic series for Music and Mathematics is the reverse of the previous context, the 1<sup>st</sup> term. It is a most insightful application of the Principle of Behavioral Reversal, with the two contexts reflecting the different natures of the Spiritual and Physical Models. Figurative/Literal, the additive context, actually reflects the Spiritual Model – a God whose parts don't diminish the whole. Literal/Figurative, the 1<sup>st</sup> term context, reflects the behaviorally reversed Physical Model.)

The connection between Music and Mathematics through harmonics becomes anchored when we explore the possibility of expanding their duality to a triunity. Place Physics at their Balancing Center. Then, "harmonic" takes on the ability to describe a periodic vibration, or back-and-forth motion, in which such motions are symmetrical about a region of equilibrium. The time required for one complete vibration is the period of the motion. Its inverse, the number of vibrations per unit time, is the frequency of the motion. And the maximum displacement of the object from its position of equilibrium is the amplitude of the motion. Thus, it is through Physics that terms like frequency, associated with Music, blend with terms like inverse, associated with Mathematics. Physics even merges Music and Mathematics in its definition for *Fundamental*: "the lowest frequency of a periodically varying quantity or of a vibrating system." And they all come together through *Harmonic Creation* to produce a motion that could as easily be used to describe the vibrations of sub-atomic particles as those of a violin string. I labeled their merging as perfected to reference the Physical Perfection of God that the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* serves. The laws that govern either motion are one and the same, and it is this truth that underscores their movement. However, it is the ultimate *Truth within the Movement* to which the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* speaks. Let's reflect on that now.

"*The Truth within the Movement*" was chosen in my book to be more than just a clever "hook line" akin to something one would as likely find on Madison Avenue as on Tin Pan Alley, but a maxim with philosophic *and* scientific merit. Everything contains information and energy, and all energy vibrates, from the lowest frequencies of sound to the highest of light – a symphony of pitch and tapestry of color. And it is all connected, not just through the physical laws of harmonic motion, but the Spiritual Laws of *Harmonic Creation*. The connection is the *Quadralitic Cube* – the paradigm for all energetic movement in the Universe rooted in the *Triunity of Tangible Creation*, Light, Sound, and Heat. And its Laws are the *Laws of Being and Existence*, intuited and detailed to explore the principles underlying the creation and maintenance of the Universe at large, as well as any system that functions within it. And while the association of *Harmonic Creation* with spiritual healing may seem odd, consider that illness of any sort is a change in a system that will affect the stability of that system. And, it occurs as a result of energetic states – spiritual and physical – that are out of alignment with that system's greatest good. Disease – or dis-ease, the absence of harmony – can describe a planetary system out of balance, or a single person.

To learn how *Harmonic Creation* applies to human healing, we need to think of how its Laws work for any system that has become unstable in the Universe. At the top of the energetic pyramid, information is quantified through frequency (fast/slow), phase (in/out), and spin (left/right). Energy is quantified through mass (heavy/light), charge (positive/negative), and force (strong/weak). Information and energy exist independent of the containing system being referenced, as values for the above that can be determined and analyzed against an absolute reference or that can coexist as part of another relative system. But they are also dependent on the containing system in so far as the impact the values and the system may have on each other.

Primarily, the transfer of information serves *Harmonic Alignment* while the flow of energy serves *Dynamic Stability*. Recall the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*:

Every *state of being* is a unique combination of harmonically structured energetic vibrations born from *four fundamental frequencies of universal oscillation*. These harmonic vibrations provide any state with the knowledge and means required to

align with or disengage from another state for the greatest good of the Individual states involved as well as the Collective state they're within.

This is the *Third Law of Being*, as expressed on p. 441. The present discussion allows me to address three points a reader may have questioned at that time, but which space considerations prevented expounding. The popularity of the 2001 movie ***A Beautiful Mind*** brought attention not just to the remarkable story of John Nash, but also to the theory that garnered for him the Nobel Prize – the Nash Equilibrium. As depicted in the movie, it is the realization that the best result in a non-cooperative game comes from everyone doing what is best for oneself *and* the group. This went against 150 years of strategic theories that saw the best result for the group coming only from an individual doing what is best for him or herself. Nash didn't diminish individual success, but saw its odds increase when the *Big Picture* was considered. Thus, a parallel to the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* is clear. You may then ask if the Nash Equilibrium inspired it. Quite frankly, I was as unaware of Professor Nash as were the majority of moviegoers caught up in the Oscar-winning cinematic treatment of his life. In fact, my journey into ***The Totality Of God*** began in 1998 with developing, as you'll recall, the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. Its application as regards the balance of Group/Individual was fundamental to deriving the evolution from Consciousness to Awareness inherent in the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth* – the *Quadrality of Collective/Self ~ Culture/Identity*. The re-evolution from Awareness to Consciousness was then depicted in the *Cycle of Principle and Concept*. When, as we did in Points Forty-six to Forty-nine of ***Metaphysics*** (p. 122), Group/Individual is viewed in its context, as Man returns to God it is the individual good that insures the good of the group. In other words, to apply the *Law of Order* in a spiritually correct manner for that return journey, the individual good should not be sacrificed to insure the good of the collective. That position is often the exact opposite of physically-centered governmental and corporate mentality – even to the present day – which concentrates on the good of the group. But, either position taken to extreme is detrimental to the balance required for the health of a society and its comprising people, either politically or economically. The second position will lead to the *totalitarianism* of George Orwell's ***1984***, the first, to the *anarchy* of Mel Gibson's ***The Road Warrior***. It is within the range of values established by their means where harmony and stability is reached. As I explained on p. 97, since Spiritual precedes Physical, most of the time it is God's perspective that we must seek to follow the *Law of Order*. But when we need to consider the behavioral ramifications of our choices, it is Man's perspective that is more likely in keeping with it. This directive follows from Mokichi Okada's *Izunome Principle: The perfect balance of two sides is the point where they meet, from which either side can be favored – at the time and to the degree needed – depending on circumstances*. And since the behaviorally reversed Individual/Group actually places the individual on the Spiritual side, with the group then on the Physical side, the key is knowing when behavioral reversal should apply. The truth is that by insuring the good of its individuals, the good of the collective will best be served. (6) To uphold the *Principle of Balance*, of course both must endure. An unhealthy society will jeopardize the health of its citizens. Thus, the collective must be strong. (7) But the truth also remains that, for either the advancement of *Enlightenment* or the achievement of *Paradise on Earth*, in Man it must begin at the individual level. And I believe that a recognition and understanding of the *Principle of Balance* and the *Law of Order* is at the heart of the Nash Equilibrium.

The second point I can now address concerns the possible questioning of my choice of the word oscillation rather than vibration to describe the *four fundamental frequencies*, as I had for *states of being*. Vibration may seem especially appropriate since Sound played such an important role in modeling *Harmonic Creation*. But I did not want to limit the principle in that way. (In fact, qualifying the vibrations found in *states of being* as harmonically structured is more a statement of their conformance to the laws of Physics than to the laws of Music.) As is noted for Group and Collective in *Footnote 6* below, for our purposes the words vibration and oscillation are somewhat interchangeable; and a commonality in terms, such as vacillate and swing, can be found in their *Bookshelf* definitions. But overall, oscillate seems to provide the broader description, and its definition in *Bookshelf* as it applies to Physics is “to vary between alternate extremes, usually within a definite period of time.” Thus, we can encompass principles at the very foundation of all creation, like Extremes/Means, and tie in the physics of Light and Sound with the metaphysics of Yang and Yin – likewise understood as a variation between alternate extremes.

The third point involves my qualifying the aligning states as being concurrent. As you know, concurrent herein has been used for events occurring at the same time. I felt it was an important qualification in the context of the four tangible dimensions of space-time, but I must be clear that concurrent time is being referenced against the Absolute Reference since concurrent time for relative references is relative! (And quite frankly, *Relativity* only allows for relative frames of reference – time is relative to motion and everything moves.) You may then question why I didn’t also qualify aligning states as concentric – i.e., events in the same place. For one thing, the event lightcones of *Relativity* provide that states do not have to be in physical contact to be within the range of causal contact. But more than that, once you get to the quantum level, states don’t even have to be within causal range to have an effect on each other (pp. 474-475). And these states are found in the tangible dimensions of space-time. Thus, I felt only a qualification for time was warranted, one which an upcoming essay will show would apply even in multidimensionality; for, at any dimensional level the relationship of those dimensions to time as it exists there would be the same. So, the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*, as with any other *Law of Being and Existence*, is a Spiritual Truth that preexists and transcends such tangible distinctions.

With these points covered we are free to answer our present query – how the information contained in frequency, phase and spin can effect healing through *Harmonic Alignment*. I chose them as the quantifiers for information with the full acknowledgement that information about a system and its components can likewise

---

6 (By definition, *Group and Collective* are somewhat interchangeable. I established the original association of *Group/Individual and Collective/Self* as a consistent convention to serve in the early development and application of my ideas. But later in the text, *Individual and Collective* were often paired when, as in the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*, they seemed either logically or grammatically more appropriate.)

7 (In a healthy society, the potential for Totalitarianism is minimized since a chain is only as strong as its weakest link. Similarly, the potential for Anarchy is minimized since anything that weakens the group will no longer serve the individual good. I say their potential is minimized because according to the *Principle of Balance* both must be allowed. But **1984** and **The Road Warrior** show either can exist as negative limitations that if emphasized would throw their positive conditions out of balance.)



be obtained through the quantifiers for energy. Such a realization lies at the core of *Quadrality*. And the six balances in parentheses on p. 754 form a powerfully simple picture of fundamental *conditions of existence*. But none can exist on its own, any more than its effecting *Laws of Being* can function independently. Information and energy coexist. A mass will have a frequency; a force will have a phase; a charge will have a spin. And once one or more of these six values are determined, others not listed can be derived. For instance, given the frequency of a particular wave, its wavelength can be calculated if wave speed is known – and that is determined by the medium it traverses (a function of mass).

So, we've established that anything with mass, force and charge will have a frequency, phase and spin associated with it. Thus, those are *conditions of existence* for all tangibility. And we can continue our exploration of healing at the physical level by quantifying those conditions. But greater understanding will be achieved if we approach this metaphysically and stay within the framework of metaphor and allegory. Consider that the Absolute Frame of Reference – Nonchange – contains all frequencies in perfect balance so that the stability of the *Big Picture* is insured. To do so from God's perceptive, the greatest good of the Collective must ultimately be upheld. Any individual system within it will likewise contain frequencies that have an impact on the Absolute Reference, simply through the principles of constructive and destructive interference. That's how information is transferred. As noted on p. 438, Nonchange and Change coexist in the Spiritual Realm according to the *Principle of Balance*. But it is Change in an absolute sense since it is being compared to the *state of being* for the Absolute Reference – Nonchange. To it, a change in a part doesn't affect the whole. Thus, the Absolute Reference can experience change without being changed by it, and "know" what's happening simply by comparing any relative system frequency changes against itself. By monitoring the things that do change against its non-changing *state of being*, the Absolute Reference can determine if the *conditions of existence* for the relative references are in accord with its greatest good. This can be said for all six *conditions of existence*, not just frequency; phase, spin, mass, force and charge in the relative will likewise have an impact on the Absolute through the applicable physical laws, all of which connect within the paradigm of the *Quadralitic Cube*. This is much as the laws of Physics themselves, which relate to one another, as we saw time and again, in very profound ways at the most fundamental level. Once the Absolute Reference knows the existing conditions of all the relative references within it, it can determine what is out of balance or contrary to order in the *Big Picture*. It is then that changes can be made through *Dynamic Stability*. Remember:

The constancy of character or purpose with respect to the non-changing frame of reference must be maintained in any changing system to prevent discord or disorder from ruling that system. To do so, there is an ability for finite-relative systems to become open to the infinite-absolute such that adjustments can be made as needed to maintain harmony and symmetry in the *Big Picture*.

Each thing in the *Big Picture* has a purpose and character – a reason for being and a quality of existence – which must be maintained to prevent discord or disorder within itself. *Dynamic Stability* is the process whereby the single non-changing reference can maintain overall stability through adjustments in the changing systems to compensate for the discord or disorder that occurs. The non-changing reference

must do this before the cumulative effect of such systems will sacrifice the harmony and symmetry of the *Big Picture*. But such adjustments are only made for the benefit of the *Big Picture*, and there is no guarantee that any adjustment will return harmony and symmetry to a relative system so affected. It is the natural desire of the Absolute Reference to bring stability to unstable systems, since that insures the stability of the *Big Picture*. In other words, God wants you to heal. It serves the greatest good of the Collective. But it is only the Great Love of God that provides us with the opportunity to choose if we will avail ourselves of the mechanism He has set up to accomplish it. For, serving the good of the Collective is God's priority, and that can often be at the expense of the Individual. We know this is the case from even a casual observance of the workings of nature. Order and Chaos are both necessary, and if entire solar systems must die to insure stability in the *Big Picture*, so be it. In fact, such events must take place and are essential to the cycle of construction, destruction and reconstruction. You might even say they are constant to a solar system's character and purpose. So, God wants you to heal, but He won't force it. He'll provide the healing energy and the mechanism to receive it, and then allow your own will to decide the course of action. If you think about it, how significant is the life of any individual in the context of the *Big Picture*? Do you think it really matters to the Universe if a tiny human spec on a lonely planet somewhere in its vastness survives? Thus, while the Universe may not care about the individuals who inhabit it, God does. Yet, even God's Son was sacrificed for the good of the Collective. And Jesus chose to fulfill His destiny by remaining constant to His character and purpose. Perhaps we're all being tested to see who will rise to the occasion. Is every move in the Game of Existence worked out in advance, or is the game allowed to play out for itself? The truth is in the perfect balance of both to provide God and the Universe with a winning season. If Thomas Edison had failed the challenge of the light bulb or Nelson Mandela the challenge of apartheid, another would have come forward to take their place. Granted, each of these men seemed uniquely suited through purpose and character to that destiny. But it was the invention of the light bulb that was needed and the elimination of apartheid that was required, not which individuals did them.

Suppose we've taken God up on the opportunity and invoked His power to heal. Physically speaking, how does it occur? I first broached the subject of looking at spiritual healing from a scientific perspective in *Footnote 169*, p. 411. At the time I was speaking about *Johrei*, but the idea applies to any energy healing therapy. A portion of that footnote is worth repeating as a convenient refresher:

Put aside the divine implications. Consider an electromagnet. The random fields in the core are placed into alignment with the physical energies running through it. **Johrei** is working on the same principle, but with spiritual energies. And its vibrational nature allows for alignment that is harmonic rather than magnetic!

Every frequency, phase, spin, mass, force and charge associated with sickness has an opposite rooted in health, and it can restore stability to the unstable when applied through the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. For the quantities associated with waves, if a frequency is out of phase, the application of the same frequency at the same amplitude but that's in phase will result in nullification through destructive interference. Additional amplitude – or force – will take it in the positive direction through constructive interference. And if the frequency itself needs to be modified,

a change in the mass associated with it will achieve the desired result. You may think that such a proposal seems too crazy to consider. But realize that every form of matter has some frequency or combination of frequencies associated with it. Now imagine that into healthy tissue with a particular waveform began to grow unhealthy tissue – perhaps cancer. The waveform of that tissue would have changed. How can health be restored? Traditional medical treatments would include surgery to remove it, chemotherapy and radiation to shrink it. But these are physically oriented, with no consideration of the spiritual reason for the illness having appeared to begin with. And while the removal or shrinking of the cancer is a solution, imagine one that pursued transformation of it, instead. If disease occurs through a change in matter from a state of health to one of sickness, wouldn't the return journey, according to the *Cycle of Principle and Concept*, also be a possibility? In fact, it is a realization that the *Laws of Being and Existence* provide for! Healing, like all conditions of existence throughout the Universe, must accommodate both sides of the Balance of Spiritual and Physical. There are countless cases of remissions and cures that even medical professionals are often forced to admit do more than just border on the miraculous.

When a return to health beyond the ken of medicine has occurred, it is likely to be attributed by the beneficiary to divine intervention. And yet, a tangible physical change has transpired. So, if everything in the physical world has a physical solution, how is the Hand of God participating in such a miracle? It's by supplying the energy of healing and making it possible for us to align to it. And as we cross over from the spirituality of waves to the physicality of particles, the understanding of aligning ability moves from the harmonic to the magnetic. *Harmonic Alignment* is about more than the physics of harmonics. It's also the metaphysics of aligning to achieve harmony. The *Law of Dynamic Stability* has the advantage of being able to avail itself of both. And harmonious alignments can also occur magnetically. Thus, in the above footnote, when I asked you to consider electromagnets my request may have seemed merely for the sake of illustration, since I said that for *Johrei* the aligning process was harmonic rather than magnetic. And that is true at the Root level. But once the energies of Spiritual, Physical, Positive and Negative through *Quadrality* do combine, *magnetic alignment* can come into play. In fact, the quadralitic interaction of Realm energies will explain how a statement made on p. 444 applies to the above:

In the Spiritual Realm, time exists only in the sense that there is a spiritually correct order; space exists only in the sense that there is a symbolic structure in which energies can harmonically align. Time and space become measurable entities in the Physical Realm. In the Spiritual Realm, like vibrations attract, opposite vibrations Repel; in the Physical Realm, opposite forces attract, like forces repel.

On p. 552, I expanded upon this re the neutralization of energy in the Root Realms:

Let's now consider how this could occur in practice. First, recall an essential difference between Wave and Particle, which manifests in the Root Realms as a difference in functionality. In the Spiritual Realm, likes attract and opposites repel; waves align through *phase*. In the Physical Realm, opposites attract and likes repel; particles can carry *charge*. Opposites function to nullify (p. 34); yet, this shows that for waves and particles the properties involved are themselves oppositional.

Both excerpts are expressing the difference between the Root Realms as a reversal in the principles of attraction and repulsion. The first does so by using vibration vs. force to uphold Realms. But an association of vibration with attraction really only applies in a spiritual sense. The *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* was first introduced as the phenomenon of spiritual resonance responsible for the aggregate of common beliefs into the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*.

The second excerpt then differentiates the Realms through wave vs. particle, and how they reflect phase and charge. The behavioral reversal of attraction and repulsion between Realms then had an impact on how waves and particles neutralize. At the time, referencing waves and particles in a Root sense enabled us to apply that functional difference to Dark Energy and Dark Matter. But you may recall how way back on p. 34 I explained that *Growth* (construction) is achieved through likes and *Nullification* (destruction) is achieved through opposites, with both either as attraction or repulsion. So, rather than waves and particles, let us use *Growth* and *Nullification* to uphold the ideological alignment, against which attraction and repulsion behaviorally reverse. For waves and particles in the Spiritual Realm, *Growth* is achieved through attraction, *Nullification*, through repulsion. The ideological alignment upholds the Spiritual Principle. For both in the Physical Realm, *Growth* is achieved through repulsion, *Nullification*, attraction. The behavioral alignment upholds the Physical Principle. Each dualistic alignment upholds the ruling energetic principle for its Root Realm. And it is through *Quadrality* that the ruling principle for one Realm reflects into the other. (8) The illustration below summarizes the previous realizations and will serve as a useful guide in following what I'm about to discuss:

Waves and Particles Vibrations and Forces	Spiritual Principle <i>ideological alignment</i>	Physical Principle <i>behavioral alignment</i>
Likes = Growth	Attraction	Repulsion
Opposites = Nullification	Repulsion	Attraction

When Growth is caused by likes attracting,  
it is the Spiritual Principle

When Growth is caused by likes repelling,  
it is the Physical Principle.

When Nullification is caused by opposites repelling,  
it is the Spiritual Principle.

When Nullification is caused by opposites attracting,  
it is the Physical Principle. (9)

Clearly, like vibrations effect *Growth* and opposite vibrations effect *Nullification* in either Realm. Against them, in the Spiritual Realm attraction and repulsion are in their ideological alignment since likes attract and opposites repel. The *Law of Karmic Consequence* is based on this principle, as well as the *Laws of Karmic Response and Responsibility*, which I intuited to explain the functioning of the former. The Spiritual Realm returns what it receives. It is being returned to the Physical Realm as a form of feedback to let us know how our intentions and actions conform to Spiritual Truth. This is not an act of repulsion, which in an ideological alignment would mandate the opposite energy, but actually an act of attraction. God has sent us what we ourselves have spiritually attracted. It is again the application of the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* as the phenomenon of spiritual resonance. So, the Spiritual Principle has reflected into the Physical Realm through *Quadrality*. In the Physical Realm, the Spiritual energy received will interact through wave interference with that sent. And if the energy we send out is negative, the negative energy returned will destructively interfere with the positive and constructively interfere with the negative – with the resulting spiritual dis-ease soon manifesting in physical form. That can be as misfortune or illness.

How is ease then restored? Rather than vibration, turn to force. Like forces effect *Growth* and opposite forces effect *Nullification* in either Realm; but in the Physical Realm, attraction and repulsion are in their behavioral alignment since opposites attract and likes repel. It's a key principle upon which the laws of electricity and magnetism are based. To then nullify a physical illness with a spiritual energy, it is not the same energy as the illness we wish to attract, but the opposite. And thus the Physical Principle has reflected into the Spiritual Realm through *Quadrality*.

Earlier in this essay I stated that the primary function of *Harmonic Alignment* is the transfer of information, while that of *Dynamic Stability* is the transfer of energy. If we then add information and energy to the balances of waves and particles, vibrations and forces, the previous illustration indicates that *Harmonic Alignment* and *Dynamic Stability* both need to function according to either the Spiritual Principle or the Physical Principle. Thus, the energy God sends directly into the Universe to satisfy

---

8 *(In our study of Quadrality, we learned how the precedent for behavioral reversal in the Physical Realm is established as a potential in the Manifestation phase of the Root Spiritual Realm. Likewise, the ideological alignment of the Spiritual Realm establishes, in the initial Creation phase of the Root Physical Realm, the Rules and Structure needed for behavioral reversal to then take place.)*

9 *(You may have questioned why I have qualified likes as always being constructive and opposites as always being destructive. Don't the other conditions also exist? Absolutely! This illustration details the ruling energetic principles of each Root Realm at the 1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality. It is at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level where behavioral reversal allows likes to be destructive and opposites to be constructive. An example of the latter is the union of opposite sexes to procreate an offspring. An example of the former is the fusion of identical atoms in a neutron bomb. However, I speak of the principles at the 1<sup>st</sup> level as being ruling since the understanding in Quadrality is that all further levels exist in the context of those before; and the closer you are to the top of the energetic pyramid, the closer you are to the underlying Spiritual Truth. For Quadrality, the top of its energetic pyramid is the 1<sup>st</sup> level. This is the foundation of the presentation that follows in the main text, where the ruling energetic principles of each realm reflect into the other to satisfy Quadrality.)*

*Harmonic Alignment* and *Dynamic Stability* has to be dualistic, with both a spiritual component and a physical component. Thus, the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* requires the physics of *harmonic alignment* and *magnetic alignment*. While frequency and phase allow waves to harmonically align, spin and charge allow particles to magnetically align, with force and mass providing the common energy environment. Touched on only briefly in the main text and acknowledged as applicable for *Johrei* in the excerpt on p. 758, *magnetic alignment* deserves further attention now.

*Magnetic alignment* was key to our developing an understanding of the relationship of the Earth's fields and currents to the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. But let us recall how *magnetic alignment* was first introduced at the molecular level in the clues, p. 433:

Materials known as *dielectrics* are used to separate the plates of a Capacitor to increase its Capacitance from that of air. A *dipole*, or *polar molecule*, is a dielectric whose molecules have a permanent separation of their positive and negative centers of charge. When placed in an electric field, dipoles tend to become aligned with the external field to a characteristic degree. This property is described as a *permanent electric dipole moment*. Some dielectrics are non-polar, with no permanent electric dipole moments. However, when placed in a field, they acquire a temporary polar character by induction, called *induced electric dipole moments*.

Before continuing with its molecular application, note that the word *dipole*, or "two poles," also appears in electronics to describe an antenna consisting of two equal rods used to send or receive a specific or tunable range of frequencies through the principle of resonance. In healing it may serve to model the mechanics of energy transfer. The present molecular reference, though applied on p. 471 to magnetism, also pertains to electricity. *Bookshelf* defines dipoles re Physics as "a pair of electric charges or magnetic poles, of equal magnitude but of opposite sign or polarity, separated by a small distance." And as the above clue notes, a polar character can be permanent or temporary, an ability that will soon become very important to this discussion. But it's the word several times referenced above with *dipole* that we must first consider – *moment*. The *Bookshelf* definition for it re Physics is "the product of a quantity and its perpendicular distance from a reference point; the tendency to cause rotation about a point or an axis." *Dipole moment* is defined as "the product of either charge in an electric dipole with the distance separating them; the product of the strength of either pole in a magnetic dipole with the distance separating them." More importantly for us, it is with *moment* that a *dipole* transforms from something that can cause an alignment to something that can produce a rotation. And in the previous essay I recalled how phase and spin were said to be the spiritual precursors to charge and magnetic moment in the evolution of **Q**. It is no accident that these properties cover four of the six *conditions of existence* this essay has considered, since magnetic moment is the force of rotation. This is the reason I focused on dipole moments rather than the dipoles themselves in exploring on p. 471 the electromagnetic parallels to the evolution of the four forces in nature. The parallel to the evolution of the 3<sup>rd</sup> force came from the electric dipole moments produced when electrons and protons align, that of the 4<sup>th</sup> came from the angular momentum either charge creates while rotating on its own polar axis. Thus, it is the moment of magnetism that is the foundational property, key to all elementary particles and the atoms they form.

So, we have ascertained that healing will take place through two types of alignment, harmonic and magnetic. Each has a root relationship to either vibrations or forces. Yet, we saw at the top of this essay that harmonic principles themselves involve vibration and force, the first being connected to musical harmonic series, and the second, to mathematical harmonic series. Through the physics of wave mechanics, vibrations could combine in such a way that they maintained their identity in the whole; through the physics of vector mechanics, forces could combine such that their cumulative value became the whole. And these two principles could be contained within the same energetic phenomenon, since the vibrations in a compound wave, which combined frequencies in a way that maintained individual identity, contained amplitudes that combined into the identity of the whole.

Now, return to the two types of alignment and see them as a duality with the first term itself a unity from which a duality is formed. The evolution of the original duality to a quadrality would seem to indicate that the second term could likewise be expressed as a duality involving the principles of vibrations and forces. If we look in *Bookshelf*, we will find definitions for "magnetic" applicable to Philosophy as well as Science. For, while it is "of or relating to magnetism or magnets," and thus in conformity to the laws of force in physics, it is also "having an unusual power or ability to attract." And while attraction and repulsion are properties of force found in magnets, here the reference to such an ability is clearly a subjective rather than objective appraisal of interpersonal relationship at the vibrational level. It is not too hard to imagine why the latter possibility could be considered as providing for the retention of identity while the former would involve its contribution. But even if you wanted to look at it purely from the scientific perspective, the dipoles in a magnet would add to the cumulative strength of the field while remaining as individual dipoles. Thus, whether we are considering the waves of *harmonic alignment* and their phase or the dipoles of *magnetic alignment* and their spin, there is an aspect of each that would retain its identity in the whole and an aspect that would contribute to it.

It may seem odd to associate a change in spin with healing, but many spiritual traditions recognize spin as a determinant of wellness. The best example I can think of can be found in the Hindu system of seven energy centers, or chakras, found at specific locations along the spine. These were referred to several times in the main text. Each chakra has a spin associated with it, with the rotation of individual spins alternating up the chakras. The orientation and strength of their rotations is an indication of how well the chakras are functioning; and chakra balancing is a healing modality many energy practitioners advocate.

So, how does someone get the rotations of their chakras strong and oriented correctly? It is likewise no accident that orientation and strength, terms spoken of on p. 533 as the properties of a magnetic field responsible for magnetic moment, were also just used to indicate the functioning of our body's energy centers. Much can be learned about the process of human healing by once again turning to the known principles surrounding the workings of electromagnetic systems. Doing so had allowed us to see how the development of human consciousness was connected to the Earth's fields and currents, and to eventually postulate a theory of creation using electric circuits to arrive at and explain it. And what we discover now will apply not just to the seven chakras at the macrocosmic level, but to the orientation and strength of every single atom at the microcosmic level. An explanation of how chakras function, found in "The Sevenfold Journey," reveals just how powerful this relationship is, and how closely it is modeled by the paradigm of the *Quadralitic Cube*:

None of the chakras function by themselves. As wheels spinning at the core of our being, the chakras are intermeshing gears, working together to run the delicate machinery of our lives. An imbalance in any particular chakra will affect other chakras, or may even be caused by them.

All of the chakras need to be open and functioning in balance with the others to be a fully thriving human being. We do not believe that any chakra is necessarily more important than another, or that we have to repress one chakra in order to open a different one. It may be important for an individual to focus on a particular chakra if that chakra has been underdeveloped in their life, but it is only for the purpose of overall balance in the system. It is possible that a public speaker would want to emphasize her throat chakra, or an artist, his visual center. It is fine to emphasize our talents, as long as it is not to the exclusion of other areas of our lives. . . .

It is also important that all the chakras work together. . . . As intermeshing gears, the chakras must be full enough to "touch" the ones above and below, and not so full that they are too overloaded to spin. . . . A deficient or excessive chakra can block the overall flow.

[Anodea Judith and Selena Vega, *The Sevenfold Journey: Reclaiming Mind, Body & Spirit Through the Chakras* (California: The Crossing Press, 5<sup>th</sup> pr., 1999), pp. 274-275.]

Review the truths revealed in this passage. No particular chakra should be emphasized if it is at the expense of another. All need to be functioning for the system to be in balance. The good of the collective is foremost, but each individual is important. And each individual is meant to shine as best fits its character and purpose. For, what each does affects the others and it is likewise affected by them. They are like intermeshing gears, spinning together at the core of our being.

Aside from the clear parallels to the philosophic understandings we've explored in this essay, is there something in this last sentence that seems like an echo from a not-too-distant memory? How about the checkerboard analogy? I will let my original description (pp. 533-534) speak for itself:

Now, did the Universe have everything it needed to give structure to its virtual mass if phase and spin, the spiritual precursors to charge and magnetic moment, are the two "engineers" of the pre-Planck Universe? How may they actually supply it? The answer: through parallel and perpendicular axis alignments, which I also said the *Cube* models. In Tangibility, such alignments are exhibited at the molecular level in all sorts of solids. At the pre-elemental level they reveal how Order itself came from Chaos. My reply is obviously conjecture; but, say initial interactions were completely random. Any resultant vibrations and forces would likewise be so, until their inherent energetic natures furnished the orientation and strength required for structure. Phase would provide for parallel alignments of vibration through interference. Standing waves would be formed only from wave components in opposition, with negligible synchronization off axis. Spin would allow for orientations of force perpendicular to these axes through vector mechanics. The components of vibration and force in common planes and axes would combine such that a collective strength is achieved. For oscillatory balance and torsional stability, sub-quantum regions with alternate phase and spin could complement each other by aligning in counterposed X-Z planes, much like checkerboard layers with white squares over black along the Y axes. Through the energetic sub-structure of these *Quadralitic Cubes*, the evolving waves and particles could



move. (Rotation around any Y axis through the counterposed *Cubes* would be uniform as a result of the reversal of the *hand rules* for **Q** and **anti Q**. Axes would then alternate. *Footnote 195*, pp. 620-621, will elaborate on this.)

The authors of "The Sevenfold Journey" make the point that the chakras need to be developed enough to touch, and they provide a diagram of the seven chakras touching one another to illustrate their analogy to spinning gears. It is through their touch that energy is transferred, and when they are undeveloped, we feel disconnected. But they also note that the chakras need to be able to spin. Overloading will block the energy and result in conflict. So, both orientation and strength of the spin are crucial! And just as intermeshing gears would behave, the chakras alternate their spin. But now you can see how such a behavior, designed to insure the balance of the human energetic system, is a tangible microcosmic reflection of the paradigm presented herein that has insured the balance of the Universe's macrocosmic energetic system since the dawn of its creation! All of it can be understood in the context of the *Quadralitic Cube*. In fact, though the authors don't mention it, the alternate spin of the chakras is associated with masculine vs. feminine energy; and I don't need to remind you how important that difference is in the *Cube*.

In the checkerboard analogy, the spin of any Y axis was the same regardless of whether the movement was from the Spiritual to Physical end, or Physical to Spiritual. This is similar to Figures R-S and R-P, the quadralitic templates for the Root Realms, with *Left-hand Rule* from top to bottom matching *Right-hand Rule* from bottom to top. The rotational consistency for the latter was depicted at the end of *Footnote 195*, where I noted how it was different from a wave at a fixed boundary, which would return 180° out of phase. You may then question, when following that return journey in Figure 17 C as depicted for the wave, would it not be describing a rotation in the opposite direction? Yes! And if you tried applying a *hand rule* to it you'd end up with the same *Left-hand Rule* at either end, since the reversal of the direction your thumb would be pointing in would be compensated for by the reversal in the spin.

To answer the apparent paradox, I offer the following observation (first made in the essay *Figures R-S and R-P, and Q*, begun on p. 740). Rather than the hand rule for the return journey of **Q**, you'd be following that for the return journey of **anti Q**, teamed with **Q** in the checkerboard analogy, to reflect the four hand rule assignments possible or needed for any *condition of existence*. For **anti Q**, all rotations described above are reversed. Thus there is no paradox. The spins of the Universe's underlying energetic structure embody **Q** and **anti Q**. As explained on p. 536, it is the higher harmonics of tangibility that provide a Universe where a mass can only spin in one direction at a time. But underneath it all, the potential for both must be there.

The ideas of disconnection and overload brought up in "The Sevenfold Journey" are extremely important to consider if we wish to understand the process of healing and how spiritual energies can facilitate it. Given the balance of God and Man as co-creators in the healing process, I mentioned in the text that the Light of God is never off. It is only we who through willful acts disconnect the switch. Even non-willful acts can do it, but as we learned during the *Laws of Karmic Response and Responsibility*, the consequence, positive or negative, is all the more powerful when intention is combined with action. Thus, it must be said at the start that if there is something that you are contributing to the condition of dis-ease, through thought, word or deed, it must be modified to energetically emphasize the spiritual-positive and de-emphasize

the physical-negative, or be eliminated completely – all or nothing. You'll recall my reminder that we can't box with God, and even in the process of establishing a middle ground for those issues where flexibility is permissible, there will always be a point over which we must take a stand and not pass beyond. That's our *Point of No Return*.

The reason is simple, and has already been outlined in this essay. The vibrations of waves and forces of particles are interconnected in the *Quadralitic Cube*, and if the frequencies of your life are spiritually incorrect or out of phase, or the spins are in the wrong direction or of the inappropriate strength, your life's experiences will reflect it. So, you can't hope to restore harmony and symmetry if you maintain a life of discord and disorder.

What is truly remarkable is that, unlike a physical court of law, which demands punishment for the crime, God's spiritual court will initially give us the benefit of the doubt, as if to encourage us to make the changes necessary. He offers us proof of His own existence and His power over the Forces of Darkness, and then challenges us to anchor ourselves to the *Four Cornerstones of Enlightenment and Healing*. Doing so was the *First Step to Wellbeing*, personally proposed on p. 651. But if we fail to seek the Truth to be found in Him, to live with Faith in Him, to advance our Belief in Him, and to make the Commitment to Him, the inevitability of karmic consequence will dictate the result. The Bible teaches it is through faith we are saved. That is because no one born of the flesh can transcend the Veil on their own. And the Buddha taught how the essence of life is suffering if attachment to it remains. But it is through works that our faith is tested and proven, and if we don't act in accord with our pledge to God and our request to receive Him into our life, then the pledge was a lie. Surely, God understands we are fallen beings who are bound to fail even if living with the best of intentions. And thus His forgiveness is never withheld to someone who repents. But God will know the truth in our intentions and the validity of our actions. The true nature of our spiritual energy can't be withheld from Him. It is only in the Physical Realm where a lie detector can be deceived. Mokichi Okada taught that belief wasn't necessary to receive the initial blessings, but if someone failed to be grateful to God for the blessings received and to give to God in return through service, the effect of those blessings would diminish and instability would return. Jesus taught that not all who call His name will be received into the *Kingdom of Heaven*, for, He never knew them. Theologically speaking, one's knowledge of Jesus is measured by obedience to His Father's will, which Jesus Himself epitomized. But consider this, as well. What sort of relationship would you want to have with someone who slapped your other cheek after you had turned it, instead of begging for forgiveness for the initial slap? (And, what would we do if He didn't have an infinite ability to forgive?)

Now, if you think I've gotten too philosophical or religious, balancing Science with Religion has from the start been at the core of my purpose. So, return to the other side of the balance and just think about gears. What would happen if one gear wasn't spinning in the right direction or suddenly stopped moving from insufficient lubrication? You'd strip the gears or break the machine. If the replacement was too small, no connection would be made to the others; too big and it wouldn't fit. Of course, in a well oiled and fitted set of gears, they'd be turning in opposite directions. Therefore, given the circumstances, the oppositional rotations are constructive, not destructive, apparently violating the statement that opposites are always destructive. *Footnote 9* explained that behavioral reversal allows for opposites to be constructive at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*. But *Universal Truth* begins at the *1<sup>st</sup> level*, and at the point of contact the gears are moving in the same direction. The oppositional physical

rotation is thus the way they are meant to be going to best serve the Collective. Were they to do otherwise, some malfunction or decrease in the machine's efficiency would occur. So, when you act in accord with the greatest spiritual good you are complying with the Spiritual Principle: Likes = Construction = Attraction. (10)

From force return to vibration and think about waves. If you were floating out in the ocean, the only way to stay afloat would be to follow the peaks and troughs of the wave. If you didn't go high enough on a peak or went too low on a trough, you'd drown. Now add an undertow. People who drown in such a situation generally do so because they've tried to swim against it – or in an anti-parallel direction – toward the shore. Lifeguards teach bathers to swim perpendicular to it, or parallel to the shore. Eventually you'd escape the undertow and could swim to shore with minimum effort. Again, being able to apply the appropriate principle to the given circumstance was key. A decision to resist the undertow and swim against it is here physically destructive since that is against the greatest good of the swimmer caught in the current, soon to drown from exhaustion. The analogy is trying to solve a *spiritual problem* with a *physical solution*. To swim with the current is likewise destructive since the flow itself is in opposition to the greatest good of the swimmer. Even floating won't help as he or she gets swept out to sea. The analogy is *giving in to the spiritual problem*. The solution lies not in going with or against the direction of the current, or in oscillating along the perpendicular displacement of the wave's crests and troughs, but in moving in the direction perpendicular to both, the one of moment. That is the *Path of Least Resistance*. Then, *the solution is spiritual*.

Obviously, you wouldn't know that solution unless you had been properly instructed before fear of drowning drove you to make the wrong choice. And unless you were an experienced mechanic you wouldn't know how to keep a particular machine properly filled and tuned. So, consider that all I've offered to you in this book has been for the purpose of preparing you to deal better with life's ups and downs, undertows, misfits and overloads. By understanding the principles behind the realization of the *spiritual solution*, you will be less inclined to react from a place of fear, but rather, come to act from a place of faith. The particular examples I've chosen were meant to open your mind to thinking outside the box, seeing things in a way you perhaps never have before, and thus breaking down the blocks to perceiving the connection of waves and particles in the *Quadralitic Cube*. Once we do so, it is easier to imagine how a spiritual healing therapy without physical contact could effect change harmonically and electromagnetically. And again, such a possibility is within the scope of Science. *Encarta* notes that "magnetic properties in a solid arise from the electrons' acting like tiny magnetic dipoles. Electron spin plays a big role in magnetism, leading to spin waves that have been observed in some solids." ["Physics," Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.]

Since the process of finding and applying physical clues to spiritual questions proved so effective in presenting the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, let's return to that approach, first by discussing a few posted then. There are three forms of induction.

---

10 (There is a curious parallel in waves to this apparent paradox. Opposite vibrations are destructive. When two waves of equal frequency and amplitude that are out of phase to each other, and thus opposite, move in the same direction, they nullify. Yet, standing waves are made by opposite vibrations moving in the opposite direction. This is a double opposition and thus constructive. As with the gears spinning in opposite directions, that's the way they're meant to be going for the greatest good of the collective.)

*Electromagnetic induction* involves the production of an EMF as a result of changes in a magnetic field or an electric current. It underscored in our original study the use of electric circuits to model creation. In our present investigation, since circuits do not have to be connected for induction to occur, it advances the possibility of a force being generated in someone as a result of an external field. *Electrostatic induction* involves the creation of an unbalanced charge on an uncharged object when in the close proximity of a charged object. It takes place through the flow of charges. The induced charge will be of opposite sign to the charge causing the induction. *Magnetic induction* involves the production of a magnetic field in a non-magnetized object when in the close proximity of a magnet. It takes place through the alignment of charges. As we'll next learn, when it occurs the induced polarity can be either the same or the reverse of the inducing field. Thus, electrostatic and magnetic induction differ in function as well as form. Though we'll focus our attention on the latter, both reveal how energy emitted from one person can affect that of another merely if the second is within the energetic range of the first. Adding the three forms of induction together, it should be obvious that since we were looking for the physical principles associated with the mechanics of spiritual healing, our search has been successful.

To see how to apply them, let's add a few more clues. The *Encarta* article "Magnetism" explained that "at the atomic level, magnetism is measured in terms of *magnetic moments*, a vector quantity that depends on the strength and orientation of the magnetic field." We've already covered this. But the article adds that it also depends on "the configuration of the object that produces the magnetic field." [Martin Blume, "Magnetism," Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corp.] This begins at the atomic level with the configuration of electron shells, but for our interpretive purposes can be extrapolated to occur in any physical body that exhibits magnetic properties, including a human one. The magnetic moment of a sick person will undoubtedly be different from that of a healthy person, even if they happened to be identical in all other ways. This is a reference to not just the microcosmic effect of sick vs. healthy tissue but the macrocosmic effect of that sickness on the demeanor of the person so afflicted. Often you can sense you're in the presence of a sick person even if that person never says a word about it. Of course, such a projection of energy exists as a range of values, and some people tend to exaggerate their illness while others diminish it. It's not hard to imagine who will have the greater likelihood of healing success. In fact, it's a product of the *Second Law of Karmic Responsibility*: "A person has the choice to either accept or reject another person's spiritual energy, regardless of its charge." A sick person can be sent the energy to heal – from a human healer or the One Divine – but for whatever reason reject it. And according to the *Third Law of Karmic Response*, "the *receiver* of an action earns a Karmic Response commensurate with reaction, with that being a function of both the reaction and the intention." So, if healing fails to occur as a result, it shouldn't be hard to discern why.

I don't mean to suggest it's fair to point a finger at an ill or unfortunate person as if say, "you're responsible for that!" Neither should that person feel unfairly forced to bear the blame for such a condition. The reason for physical challenges of any sort can transcend one's direct participation, and even one's present lifetime. Even so, to once again cite Dr. Wayne Dyer, there are no accidents in a perfect Universe; and all I'm saying is that we should look within to see if there is a reason for the illness or misfortune for which we need to take responsibility, and change it. Who that saw the Aleister Sim version of Dickens's *The Christmas Carol* can forget the ponderous chain Marley's ghost carried behind him? The truth is that we all carry such a chain

behind us, at least one lifetime's accumulation of the negative energy imprinted through the *Laws of Karmic Response and Responsibility*, and it is our life's healing challenge to cut it and be free.

Mr. Blume's article has much information concerning magnetic alignment that will be of benefit in our quest to understand how healing is effected on all levels – that for which there may be personal culpability and that for which there may not. As I have done in the main text, I'll summarize and add relevant comments in brackets:

The most familiar evidence of magnetism is the attractive or repulsive force observed to act between magnetic materials such as iron. More subtle effects of magnetism, however, are found in all matter. In recent times these effects have provided important clues to the atomic structure of matter. [Clearly, this reference to the subtle effects of magnetism existing in all matter, the result of a common atomic structure, should quell any doubts about magnetic alignment being a condition of existence in the human body. And the reference on p. 768 to the flow of charges concerns a property of any current carrier, including the thousands of energy meridians responsible for its transmission within us.]

Magnets tend to align themselves along lines of force called magnetic flux lines. The magnetic properties of materials are classified in a number of different ways. One classification of magnetic materials – into *diamagnetic*, *paramagnetic*, and *ferromagnetic* – is based on how the material reacts to a magnetic field. [These classifications are for matter capable of responding to a magnetic field, and any particular form of such matter will uphold one of the three properties. As we'll next see, material exhibiting either of the first two exists in accordance with either the Physical Principle or the Spiritual Principle. The third refers to a magnetic effect that is permanent rather than temporary. However, since a human being must be able to follow either the Spiritual or Physical Principle to effect a change, as well as maintain it once achieved, the human energy system must be capable of all three as befits the particular circumstance.]

*Diamagnetic* materials, when placed in a magnetic field, have a magnetic moment induced in them that opposes the direction of the magnetic field. This property is now understood to be a result of electric currents that are induced in individual atoms and molecules. These currents, according to Ampere's law, produce magnetic moments in opposition to the applied field. [Such materials act in accord with the Physical Principle. As was previously suggested, such an ability in a human being would make possible a spiritual magnetic alignment that could neutralize and even reverse a preexisting physical field.]

*Paramagnetic* behavior results when the applied magnetic field lines up all the existing magnetic moments of the individual atoms or molecules that make up the material. This results in an overall magnetic moment that adds to the magnetic field. [These materials act in accord with the Spiritual Principle. And as was also previously suggested, this ability would account for a spiritual magnetic alignment that would add to a preexisting physical field.]

A *ferromagnetic* substance is one that, like iron, retains a magnetic moment even when the external magnetic field is reduced to zero. This effect is a result of a strong interaction between the magnetic moments of the individual atoms or electrons in the magnetic substance that causes them to line up parallel to one another. [In the human energy system, this property would account for the ability to retain any additive field, positive or negative, once aligned.]

Substances are known in which the magnetic moments interact in a way that is energetically favorable for them to line up antiparallel; such materials are called *antiferromagnets*. [In the human energy system, this property would account for the ability to retain any antiparallel field, favorable or not, once aligned.]

In ordinary circumstances these ferromagnetic materials are divided into regions called *domains*; in each domain, the atomic moments are aligned parallel to one another. Separate domains have total moments that do not necessarily point in the same direction. Thus, although an ordinary piece of iron might not have an overall magnetic moment, magnetization can be induced in it by placing the iron in a magnetic field, thereby aligning the moments of all the individual domains. [In the human energy system, this accounts for the ability to take on either an additive or neutralizing alignment. The greatest good of the individual can then accommodate alternate spins apropos to the *condition of existence* in effect.]

*Ferrimagnetic* substances have at least two different kinds of atomic magnetic moments, which are oriented antiparallel to one another. Because the moments are of different size, a net magnetic moment remains, unlike the situation in an *antiferromagnet* where all the magnetic moments cancel out. [In other words, an individual can have both sides of karmic possibility simultaneously present, with an overall propensity for positive or negative consequence.]

Even more complex arrangements have been found in which the magnetic moments are arranged in spirals. Studies of these arrangements have provided much information on the interactions between magnetic moments in solids. [This reflects how magnetic moment, represented by the spiral in the *Quadralitic Cube*, manifests in a form equivalent to the *further levels* of the *Cube*; these allow energy spirals to exist within larger spirals, the various levels containing spin patterns different from those above or below it. The *further levels* also allow for the antiparallel domains just mentioned. As explained in *Footnote 201*, the physics of rotated frames of reference was born from the spiritual principle. Hence, microcosmic antiparallel spiritual Cubes and physical domains exist within the unified macrocosm.]

Now that we have a basic understanding of electromagnetic properties and how they could apply in a human context, let's begin to tie this into our six *conditions of existence* through quadralitic principles. For a frequency, the balance of Positive to Negative becomes *in phase* to *out of phase*. This reflects as Health/Sickness. Once you are manifesting the out of phase frequencies of Sickness, it will create a field to which other out of phase energies can align. Once aligned, waves will interfere constructively and manifest the frequency of some matter associated with sickness.

There is a correlation between phase and spin, but one that must be seen to reflect both sides of the balance of Same and Different. It would be nice if we could assume that a direct association did exist, and thus, in phase waves would consistently spin in one direction and out of phase waves would spin in the opposite. But we can see how that assumption would be erroneous just by returning to our spinning plate on p. 391. To expand upon the last essay, if you looked from the side and without depth perception at the plate spinning on top of the pole and watched the point on the plate move back and forth, you couldn't tell in which direction that plate was spinning. A movement of the point in the positive direction at the beginning of the cycle, indicative of positive phase, could be generated by a point at the rear of the plate moving clockwise or a point at the front of the plate moving counterclockwise.

Without the initial reference gained from depth of field to guide you, you couldn't tell. The conclusion we can draw from this as it applies to health and sickness is that an in phase wave at a given frequency could spin in either direction, one of which would be correct for the particular condition of existence involved and one that would not. Thus, chakras can alternate in spin and still be in phase. It is for this reason that the interconnection between harmonic and magnetic alignment is so important. When an in phase wave has shifted out of phase, its spin doesn't necessarily have to change to one that can throw the magnetic system out of balance. But as other waves align with it that have an incorrect spin, the overall effect will be incorrect.

Whenever polarity appears, an alignment of charge is involved. Charge and magnetic moment were the physical progeny of spiritual phase and spin. Thus, harmonic alignment and magnetic alignment together contribute at all times to either the cause or the effect – whether you perceive the Universe's response to our actions and intentions as coming in the form of a wave or a particle. Whatever mechanism is needed to effect *Dynamic Stability* will be available through the *Law of Universal Use*.

Let us assume that when a spiritual healing without touch is performed, as with *Johrei*, there is actually a spiritual energy being transmitted. Given that assumption, how does healing take place? Since the energy is being assumed, we will also then assume there are the phenomena of frequency, phase and spin associated with it. I say phenomena because how might we differentiate frequency in spiritual energy other than as the range appropriate to a given healing therapy? At the highest level of the Spiritual Realm, the energy of God reaches out to Infinity; but as you descend into tangibility, a limit in terms of the stated frequency one can access appears. (11) Moreover, though all spiritual frequencies sent from a place of positive intention and love would be said to be in phase, spin would be appropriate to whatever was for the individual's greatest good in terms of the *Big Picture*. It's a practical application of the p. 755 parallel between the Nash Equilibrium and the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. Spin thus has the ability to be flexible, in accordance with the *Izunome Principle*, and manifest in the Physical Realm as best serves the particular circumstance.

Why it can do this is clear from our previous consideration of the spinning plate. Until the third dimension provided by depth perception is taken into consideration, the actual direction of spin is undefined. In the Spiritual Realm, Phase and Spin as principles are established by the *Quadralitic Cube*, with all tangible variations being made possible through its mirror reflections – **Q** and **anti Q**. But it is their Physical Realm concepts that allow healing to occur, since it must involve charge and magnetic moment. In this way the miraculous can take place through a physical mechanism.

Thus, through karmic consequence we have attracted into our lives positive and negative energy according to the Spiritual Principle. Consider the negative energy of *anger* as an example. Its frequency would be the same as *forgiveness* but have

---

11 (Review Footnote 169 in its entirety for stated vs. implied frequencies and how they relate to healing core issues. In the Physical Realm, the low end of frequencies is of course limited by zero. The high end in that Realm is limited by approximately  $10^{23}$  hertz. The limit I'm referring to for the high end in the Spiritual Realm represents the boundary between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realms and must be thought of as having a conceptual value. What it may actually be is not only impossible to say but would also probably be determined by the spiritual attainment of the individual sending it. Surely, what Jesus could access was far beyond that of an ordinary mortal. And while many miracles have since been performed in His name, I doubt if any include self-resurrection.)

opposite phase, since they are oppositional heart energies in the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. Thus, the negative energy we attract through Karma aligns with it, and through constructive interference becomes stronger. As it does so, the moment associated with it becomes stronger since amplitude, or the distance from the axis of rotation, affects strength. The orientation of that magnetic moment will be whatever is associated with anger and the resulting polarity will produce a field consistent with that anger. It is here where the effects of negative harmonic alignment through Karma manifests a negative magnetic alignment through Aura. And as energy and matter transform into one another, the negative energy will transform into material sickness. It is the nature of the creating energy that determines the manifesting matter and why anger or the inability to forgive is often associated with heart disease, intimacy issues with impotence or sterility, worry with migraines, responsibility with shoulder pain, fear with ulcers, etc.

To then reverse this process, we have to attract the opposite spiritual energy through the Physical Principle. Return to our example of anger. Perhaps you've heard of someone suggesting to pray for the love of God to soften a hardened heart. Well, the tangible manifestation of anger as heart disease may have already occurred, or a person may still be early into the process. God's energy can only penetrate and have an effect as the spiritual energy that it is. Thus, from all the frequencies available, the one associated with anger will be attracted to it. This follows the same reasoning whereby the Universe's four fundamental frequencies brought order from the chaos at the Big Bang. All the energies are there; what is needed will be chosen. But to restore health from sickness, the wave must be of opposite phase to the sickness – in this case love. Thereby, nullification will occur. And as the heart becomes softened and forgiveness is let in, the energy aligned with love will become the stronger one.

At this point the patient becomes the co-healer with the doctor. You can choose if you are going to allow the transformation to a heart that forgives, or if you'd rather hold on to your anger. The Spiritual Principle is foremost, karmic consequence ensues, and the negative energy you attract through your own will counteracts the energy of God being sent. This is because though the Spiritual Principle is foremost according to the *Principle of Balance* and the *Law of Order*, the physical energy is strongest in the Physical Realm. That's why Buddha said suffering was an inevitability of being human, surmountable only through the attainment of higher consciousness, and why Jesus said it was only through Him we could overcome our own sinful nature. Left to our own devices, without spiritual intervention of some sort, we are all fallen beings, whether you care to admit it or not. No one is immune to the primal human drive to place physical wants before spiritual needs, nor its ultimate destructive end.

Throughout this process, either the exacerbation of an issue or its cure, the energy God sends to us through the Universe has the ability to be selective. The two forms of harmonic series at the beginning of the essay established this. Our bodies are composite energy systems in which there is an accumulation of force, in keeping with the mathematical harmonic series, and yet there is an individual identity that is maintained within us of all the vibrations contributing to it, in keeping with the musical harmonic series. Thus, an illness can be localized in a specific area as a specific form, and at the same time negatively influence the overall wellbeing of the affected person. In so doing, the ability to resist a different illness somewhere else is weakened. And conversely, a healing can take place in one illness without affecting another, and yet have a positive influence on the overall wellbeing of the person such that it would promote the healing of a different illness.



While it may be easy to visualize phase reversals in unhealthy tissue through vibrations of opposite phase, spin reversals may be less so. How does spin reverse? Parallel vs. antiparallel magnetic alignment. This is not like in a machine where if you engaged two gears moving in the opposite directions you'd strip them. It is more like in the nature of fluids where if water was spinning in one direction and you introduced a sufficient force in opposition, you could get the water to spin in that direction. And how does the reversing spin get introduced? If molecular dipoles do indeed serve as transmitters and receptors of healing energy, it would occur through an ability of all our cellular constituents to respond to pole reversals at the spiritual level.

Now, in case you are not sure why spiritual energies can have an impact on the physical and visa versa, or how, realize that all energies exist as a range of values. And while the range we can see, measure and explain in the Physical Realm is enormous, it is at the low end of Zero to Infinity (and as we'll soon discuss, only in the tangible dimensions of space-time). Just because you can't see or measure spiritual energy doesn't mean it's not there. You can't see or measure unaided a TV signal while it's flying through the air, only when you turn on the proper equipment designed to receive and display it. And you can only explain it through the technology used to create the signal at its source and to manifest it at its destination. Still, the laws of electromagnetism that govern the energy in the signal you can't see are the same as those in the picture tube you can see. And through the commonality of laws the two can interact. Spiritual energy is no different. And the fact that we can't see or measure it as it flies through the air from the palm of a sender to its recipient isn't an indication that it doesn't exist, only an acknowledgement of the limitation of our eyes and our instruments. The evidence for its effect can be found if we're truly willing to find it and aren't predisposed as to what we are looking for, and its explanation has hopefully been adequately provided herein.

There are four final questions I would like to address before closing this essay. I know there are more, but they must be left to future discussions. The reconciliation of spiritual and physical truth will be one of the greatest areas of human exploration in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, and you can be sure I'll be a part of it. To begin, imagine applying these principles to prayer! What I've shared herein is as much as I feel capable of given my own present level of awareness. With that said, the points I'll now consider are these. I've concentrated on the manifestation and cure of illness from the spiritual perspective, but on p. 761 I included misfortune with illness when referencing spiritual dis-ease. How might a spiritual healing therapy like *Johrei* have an effect on misfortune, which can manifest as an obvious hardship or accident, or through other aspects of life – finances, employment, relationships, etc? As I see it, it occurs in exactly the same way. You've heard expressions like "thoughts are things" and "you are what you think." They all come from the realization that what we manifest in our lives has its origin inside us. Bankruptcy or divorce is as much a manifestation as is cancer. Lack of self-esteem can lead to intestinal problems, as well as to socialization issues. An inability to stand up for yourself could lead to varicose veins, or a reluctance to seek a better job. Thus, if a healing therapy has the ability to transform energy inside us from a state that can produce sickness to one that can produce health, whatever that energy then is capable of manifesting will be positively affected. And in either the illness or misfortune, the choice to accept your healing is always present. Often people would rather stay in a lousy job than confront what it is inside of themselves at the core of their reluctance to leave. They keep trying to box with God and wonder why they're getting knocked out.

And the ability of our minds to connect to cosmic creative energy through the principles of harmonic and magnetic alignment as I've outlined herein is confirmed in another clue Mr. Blume has left us. He notes:

In more recent times, the development of new magnetic materials has also been important in the computer revolution. Computer memories can be fabricated using *bubble domains*. These domains are actually smaller regions of magnetization that are either parallel or antiparallel to the overall magnetization of the material. Depending on this direction, the bubble indicates either a one or a zero, thus serving as the units of the binary number system used in computers. Magnetic materials are also important constituents of tapes and disks on which data are stored. [Ibid.]

You may think that drawing this analogy between the storage of binary numbers in a computer chip and the electrochemical processes in the human computer is a stretch. But consider what positive and negative thoughts represent and decide for yourself if a comparison to parallel and antiparallel magnetic fields is warranted. The synapses through which thoughts traverse are currents with fields and thus subject to the same harmonic and magnetic aligning capabilities as any other energy meridians in the human body. Hence, while we've focused on the healing that can take place on the spiritual, emotional and physical issues in our lives, we must allow the same healing potential for mental issues.

Another question concerns things apparently beyond our control. You may ask: "How can everything be a result of our own thoughts, words and deeds; what about natural disasters, or what about inherited diseases?" I have already touched on these subjects in the main text, and will try to offer some further thoughts now. But we're talking about a level of interconnection and complexity that made the Universe possible to begin with. Only the Mind of God could totally comprehend that! I can merely suggest that the spiritual and karmic issues transcend the individual and its incarnation. For inherited diseases, who can say what issue is being transferred, or whose. How many children bear the sins of the parent, or their parent's parent's parent. The spiritual encoding of our soul preexists the physical encoding in our DNA. As far as accidents, disasters, and so on are concerned, the dynamics of the sea of energy in which we live could probably account for it all if we were capable of hearing what it's telling us. It would probably say there's a reason for everything. From the Universe's perspective, there are no accidents and everything is perfect. And just as any single person has the ability to accept or reject their healing, so does the human race, since the Universe and Humanity are co-creators in the health or sickness of the existence we manifest. *Paradise on Earth* will take our earnest and concerted effort, and it will involve letting go of our collective negative nature.

Next, one of the most important spiritual issues Humanity will need to resolve to manifest *Paradise on Earth* concerns the transmission of Soul through DNA. In particular it requires us to accept some connection between the spiritual essence of Soul that weaves through a series of lives as their common mission, and the physical personality of individual missions manifested in each life through unique DNA. As you know from *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX* (pp. 75-88), it is my feeling that such a connection is present and thus an aspect of Soul must exist in the very first cell. Other aspects of Soul appear at and shortly following birth. Of course these are my personal opinions and I doubt they will ever find their way into our courts of law. Some question if the existence of Soul can even be proven let alone its time of arrival ascertained. Thus,

the battle over abortion probably won't ever be resolved to everyone's satisfaction. No matter where you stand morally on this issue, your feet may never rest on solid legal ground.

And I will not attempt to resolve this issue here, merely provide some food for our collective thought. I broached several issues in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX* re the connection between Soul and DNA (12). One is particularly relevant to think about in this context – Soul resolution. Soul as a family/ancestor experience is a spiritual precursor to its genetic experience as DNA. If ancestral Soul resolution takes place in DNA factors, how will the Soul issue be resolved if the present incarnation is aborted? And this is not just for the individual that is born, but the family that it is born into.

The final issue is closely related to this, and it is presently finding its way into the hotbed of moral contention. But unlike abortion, it is garnering within the scientific community a great deal of respectability. That is the question of scientific enhancement, or genetic engineering. At the botanical level, many scientists and politicians see it as having the possibility for eradicating world hunger. And such pursuits seem altruistically based, even if a profit motive is involved. Yet, no one knows for sure how safe it might be to eat such genetically mutated crops. But there are other forms of scientific enhancement being considered with the potential to affect humanity at the spiritual level. That is genetic engineering as a means of enhancing human potential. I spoke of this on p. 345. In its most humanitarian sense, it has the potential to eliminate disease. But to some people it can become the means of providing their children with an advantage unfairly available only to the wealthy. And to others it brings memories of attempts to do so within the confines of concentration camps – and under the watchful eye of a self-serving, autocratic society.

Genetic engineers claim what they are doing is good for the individual. They say it is cruel to force a difficult life on someone as a result of a genetic error. But they are placing their own values about what is good for someone else on individuals who have the right to make that choice for themselves. Our genetic disposition is why we have been born into the present incarnation. What does it mean to impose a difficult life on someone with a genetic error, or if it even is an error? For, what may be perceived to be a curse for someone else is in fact a blessing to those involved.

---

*12 (That on p. 85 concerned how, if DNA reflects Soul, the same Soul can be passed on to another person with different DNA. I proposed that the Intangible Soul contains the spiritual mission, which requires it to harmonically align with various DNA from one life to the next. I'll add here that such an ability would answer perhaps the most controversial issue separating the two Spiritual Paths, Buddhism and Christianity, next to the existence of God and Soul as each path understands them. That is the issue of reincarnation. The West in general believes that each life has a corresponding Soul, which manifests in a person at birth and upon death meets God to learn how it will spend all eternity. There are no second chances, no returning to earth to resolve past karma. If you are Christian, for instance, you get one chance to acknowledge Jesus as Son of the Father, and the rest is, as you might say, history. The East, instead, believes "the soul" began in eternity, lives on through a multiple of incarnations, and will continue to purify until it no longer needs to manifest in physical form. It then continues for eternity as a transcendent being. Now, if there is only ONE TRUTH, which is it? I suggest the two options are not mutually exclusive, and multiple incarnations of one Soul result in many separate spiritual entities that have an afterlife experience while a common karmic history transfers on through Mind. We'll expand on this in *A Soul's Journey: The Story of Life Drawn From A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*.)*

## **Music, Mathematics, and the Cycle of Fifths**

In the previous essay, *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing*, I reintroduced a balance that in the main text had made a brief but highly significant appearance in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation – Music and Mathematics*. You'll recall I noted that the *System of Quadrality* is based on the balance of word-energies, and these reflect the two Root areas in which harmonics have relevance. Their truth is so universal it could be applied to areas as divergent as wave motion, music theory, and even, as in that essay, spiritual healing.

On p. 754 I explored how Music and Mathematics unify through Physics, and a portion of its text is worth repeating:

Then, "harmonic" takes on the ability to describe a periodic vibration, or back-and-forth motion, in which such motions are symmetrical about a region of equilibrium. . . . Thus, it is through Physics that terms like frequency, associated with Music, blend with terms like inverse, associated with Mathematics. Physics even merges Music and Mathematics in its definition for *Fundamental*: "the lowest frequency of a periodically varying quantity or of a vibrating system." And they all come together through *Harmonic Creation* to produce a motion that could as easily be used to describe the vibrations of sub-atomic particles as those of a violin string. I labeled their merging as perfected to reference the Physical Perfection of God that the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* serves. The laws that govern either motion are one and the same, and it is this truth that underscores their movement. However, it is the ultimate *Truth within the Movement* to which the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* speaks.

This balance, so essential to the truthful movement of the Universe, will later help us understand the mechanics of multidimensionality. But it was in the main text where we saw just how dramatically the beauty and precision of the Universe, unified through music and mathematics, were revealed in the resonant frequencies of the Great Pyramid of Giza and the four base elements of DNA.

However, when the formal definition for the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* was given on p. 399, it was not the first time the balance of music and mathematics had appeared and been addressed. That occurred in the few pages immediately preceding [Figure H-U](#), beginning on p. 368. But I must admit that in the original draft for the *First Print Edition* those pages had been somewhat different. Though I'd pursued music to examine the mechanics of harmonics as they manifest through sound, I had dealt more with the physics of scale construction and less on the underlying truth as it would later be revealed to me through my *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. I'd yet to even fully grasp it, let alone define it. And what that theory would eventually lead me to – the evidence for the *System of Quadrality* in the Great Pyramid and DNA – was nowhere in my conscious mind. Thus, the reference to that discovery in *Footnote 150* was obviously after the fact, and *Footnote 149* likewise was substantially different. Dear Professor Einstein's dream of a *theory of everything* had yet to cross my path.

So, as has happened more times than I can count in the revision process, something I'd written had led me to the truth I was meant to see, but the writing itself had served more as a place holder for what I'd eventually need to include there concerning it. In fact, those pages contain the last revisions to the main text, and I'd originally been drawn there simply because I needed some space to offer a definition for the *Spiritual Principle of Related Frames of Reference*. In all the 1000 pages of

this work, only p. 371 at the time contained sufficient space! Of course, it came as no surprise to me that the location was also the perfect place to put such a definition. But more significantly, it caused me to reexamine those few pages preceding it. And I realized I'd missed in the original text the opportunity to consider the deeper truth revealed through the balance of music and mathematics. It took all the editing skill I had to present in that revision what I needed to in the space allotted. And yet, I felt I'd slighted the subject, and cheated my readers, as a result.

That explains the reason for this essay's appearance – to rectify the inevitable oversight. But as to the title, that is another matter. Becoming a truthful musician requires any student to absorb at least the basics of music theory. Chord construction is required for harmony, and a scale, for melody, the two of which in the aforementioned revision are acknowledged as the vertical and horizontal principles in music. We have associated these event-lines with the cyclic and linear principles of space and time before, and will do so again. But in music, harmony and melody become a true quadrality through cyclic and linear. A melody is cyclic in the way portions of it can repeat, and harmony is linear in that notes don't have to be played together to create it. These principles occur within the frame of reference of a specific key for melody and harmony. Western 12-TET tuning, as explained in *Footnote 149*, concerns a musical Universe with twelve keys forming the birthplace and home of its frequencies and harmonics. Yet these keys have a profound relationship to each other, which can likewise be understood through the principles of cyclic and linear. The linearity of keys allows musicians to modulate from one to another in the course of a single musical piece. Their cyclic nature makes it possible to transpose an entire song into a new key, start to finish. Both of those abilities arise from the beauty and precision of music's naturally occurring harmonic structure, first explored scientifically by Pythagoras over 2500 years ago. It is he that is credited with discovering the mathematical relationships between frequencies that sound pleasing to the ear. And when his simple ratios were then applied to create a series of notes – each one following in proportion to the previous – the result was a scale similar in form to those that are still in use today. The process of applying the same *Pythagorean* ratio,  $3/2$ , to generate the series of notes became known as the *Cycle of Fifths*, an essential truth within the movement of the entire Universe.

Why that is so we'll soon discover. But I'd first become fascinated with the *Cycle of Fifths* while studying music, which I'd pursued mainly because it was never enough for me simply to copy a bass line someone else had played. I had to understand what had allowed them to create it. The *Cycle* was intriguing not just because of the way the keys seemed to evolve around each other, but also the way all the sharps and flats associated with those keys did likewise. I'll soon provide a graphic demonstration of its beautiful precision, a reflection of the history of musical truth learned throughout the ages – which we'll then discuss as it was both revealed and applied. And quite amazingly, the realization of that truth did not begin with Pythagoras. It is as inherent in our being as are the resonant tones of our DNA. Pythagoras merely formulated the earliest mathematical relationships for it. But while doing research for the revision, I learned that a flute had been found dating back to the time of the Neanderthals – about 50,000 years! And some argue the spacing of its four holes would have allowed for the playing of four notes in the diatonic scale!!

Throughout this work, for the bulk of my research into definitions and general subject matter I've used Microsoft's *Bookshelf* and *Encarta 98*. Actually, I began with the *Encarta 95* version, and a few of its references have remained for reasons of

content. *Bookshelf* itself compiles other reference works, including the *American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language* and the *Concise Columbia Encyclopedia*, both listed in my bibliography.

In the technical areas this information was substantially added to from my personal copies of the high school and college text books I had underlined and sweated through – *Modern Physics*, and *Physics Part 1* and *Part 2* – also credited in the bibliography. The fact that these books are 40 or more years old matters not; while we've increased our knowledge of physical truth, its underlying mechanical laws, courtesy of geniuses like Sir Isaac Newton, have largely remained unchanged from their discovery over the past 300 years. So, I would not be surprised to see copies of these works still floating around classrooms today. *Modern Physics* even has a wonderful chapter on music, "Musical Sounds"; and much of the technical information on scale construction and music history in the main text had come from it.

But I learned of the flute discovery through a marvelous on-line reference library, which I'd come across near the end of this entire writing journey. It is called *Wikipedia*, and it is unusual in that it is the work of the people who actually use it, fully editable by anyone knowledgeable on a particular subject. Hence, none of the articles are credited, and the same information often appears in several, as happened with the Neanderthal flute. *Wikipedia* has a wealth of articles related to music, with cross-referencing links that can have you searching for hours; and what I learned while doing so inspired me to write this essay in which I could pursue the subject more thoroughly. It was mainly the mention of the *Cycle of Fifths*, and the instant recall of the interest I had in it decades ago, that sparked the fire. So, I want to state my appreciation to *Wikipedia* up front and reference it collectively in the bibliography, as it would be futile to mention the articles used in this essay individually. Nothing will be quoted directly, and the chart for the *Cycle of Fifths* is my own. But for the next few moments, I will supplement the insights into the story of music gained from my personal experience or from any other sources specifically mentioned by sharing with you the essence of what the folks at *Wikipedia* shared with me.

So, what is the *Cycle of Fifths* and how did it come to be? And more significantly for us, what does it mean? What truth does it reveal about the Universe's movement? To really appreciate it we must realize that music's mathematical journey, begun by Pythagoras, wasn't an artifice separate from music but an inherent part of it. It had been there all along, merely waiting for its discovery. And whatever contrivance mathematics would later provide music to work around what we'll next see is its intrinsic paradox, was only to find a way to balance Order and Chaos, just as everything in the Universe, and the Universe itself, has to for survival.

In arriving at his discoveries, Pythagoras was studying natural phenomena. His mind tuned him into their precision. Pythagoras saw the mathematics in the relationships that euphonious notes had to each other, but what made them sound pleasing to begin with was imbedded in our consciousness, as it is in all nature. The specific notes were not important, only the proportional difference – or ratio – in their frequencies, which would establish the pitch distance – or interval – from one to another. These are the qualities that are important to the human ear, and as we saw with the Giza/DNA analysis, the relationships that allow the Universe to exist at all. A singer or musician needs to have a good sense of relative pitch – to be able to discern the intervals and ratios – without needing to have absolute pitch – knowing the exact tone value upon hearing it. There are some who have the latter gift, but most, like myself, get by very well with the former.

Pythagoras discovered that the most pleasing interval was the octave, which, no matter the tonic, will have a frequency ratio of 2 to 1. The second most pleasing interval was the fifth, called "perfect," having a ratio of 3 to 2. The *Cycle of Fifths* then grew from the understanding that if you start at a note, say C, and use this ratio to find its fifth, in this case G, the same ratio could then be applied to G to find its fifth, D, and so on. Moreover, you could go in the other direction from C with the realization that it itself was the fifth of another note, now F, found at a ratio of 2 to 3. Again, F is the fifth of Bb, and so on.

The great paradox comes when you follow this to its ultimate conclusion. Were you to pursue this mechanically on any modern western instrument with 12 fixed pitches between octaves, like a guitar or piano, you will eventually come back to C whether you go forward or in reverse. Yet, if you pursue the pitch values from the purity of the Pythagoras 3/2 interval, you will never complete the loop! To illustrate, I'll now provide my chart for the *Cycle of Fifths*. There is much more for us to learn concerning this, but it will be best to have the *Cycle* now for reference as we do so.

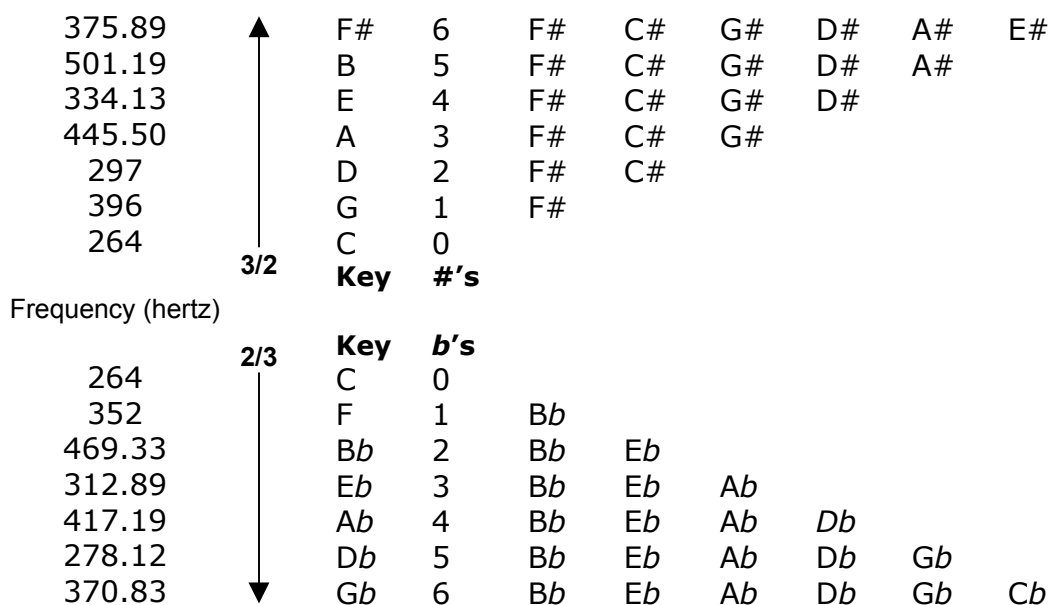


Figure C-F : The *Cycle of Fifths*.

Even if you don't know the theory behind it, its symmetry leaps off the page! In the upper half of the diagram, the *Cycle* moves forward from C through the keys. And as it does so, each key brings with it an "accidental," a sharp note not in the C diatonic scale of C, D, E, F, G, A, B, and C octave. With each new key an additional sharp gets added to the ones previous to complete its key signature (the aggregate of sharps or flats that identify a key). And these sharp notes themselves follow their own 3/2 *Cycle of Fifths* in the forward direction.

In the lower half of the diagram, the converse happens as the *Cycle* moves in the reverse direction from C through the keys. As it does so, each key likewise brings with it an "accidental," in this case a flat note not in the diatonic scale. And with each new key an additional flat gets added to those previous to complete its key signature, with all of these following their own 2/3 *Cycle of Fifths* in the reverse direction.

In either direction I have ended the *Cycle* with 6 accidentals, 6 sharps for F# and 6 flats for Gb. On a 12-TET instrument these keys are mechanically equivalent. Below Gb, keys are best served, and already are, by the sharp keys. Above F#, keys are best served by their flat equal-temperament counterparts. Moreover, the final accidental added in each case is actually an *enharmonic* designation for a note in the diatonic scale, being identical in pitch but written differently according to the key in which it occurs. E# is equivalent to F, and Cb is equivalent to B. But with all this talk of equivalence, the paradox of the frequency values in the first column is even more pronounced. F# and Gb, which are equivalent from the mechanical perspective of 12-TET, are not frequency equivalent from the perspective of being derived through the *Pythagorean* ratio. (To arrive at these values, I simply used a calculator and began with 264, multiplying by 3/2 in the forward direction and 2/3 in the reverse. Frequencies were then resolved when necessary, through division by 2 in the forward direction or multiplication by 2 in the reverse, to arrive at frequencies in the same octave. Lastly, all results were rounded to the hundredth decimal place.)

You may then question why 12 keys became the modern standard, as if it were a stratagem not connected to the reality of nature. But *Wikipedia* reacquainted me with something amazing, first brought to my attention in *Modern Physics*. 12 is a natural truth in any key's relative frame of reference that mechanics has to adjust to accommodate moving between keys in the Universe's absolute frame of reference, or even for getting beyond the diatonic scale in a given key.

To understand this, let's go back to where we left off with Pythagoras and his intervals. I first mentioned the diatonic scale on p. 368, saying it was perhaps the most fundamental in western music and best illustrated by the white keys on the piano. The names for those white keys are the very same just listed as the C diatonic scale. And by looking at [Figure C-F](#) we can see why we have Pythagoras to thank for them. Six are found by going forward through the *Cycle of Fifths* from C, and the seventh by going once in reverse. Clearly, G is the most significant mathematically, being the first after C going forward. And it happens that when the audible overtones of C are considered, G is also significant, with only the C note itself being more audible. But the next most significant note in the diatonic scale from the perspective of mathematics is not found by continuing to go forward. Instead, it is the first found by going in reverse, F. While G is the 5<sup>th</sup> to C, the tone center for this diatonic scale, C is the 5<sup>th</sup> to F. That is, in the key of F, C is its 5<sup>th</sup>, at a ratio of 3 to 2 from F. But we arrived at F from C, which gives F the next most significant position in the key of C following G, that of being its 4<sup>th</sup>. And the name given to the 4<sup>th</sup> in any key expresses this significance, the subdominant, with the 5<sup>th</sup>, as mentioned in *Footnote 150*, the dominant.

Why am I going into such detail on this? It is so you grasp just how important the existence is of simple mathematical ratios in what the human race inherently understood since its earliest times as pleasing sounds. The octave is found at a ratio of 2 to 1, the 5<sup>th</sup> at a ratio of 3 to 2. The 4<sup>th</sup> is then at a ratio of 4 to 3, which is confirmed by how I arrived at F in [Figure C-F](#). I had to multiply the frequency of C by 2/3 and then multiply that by 2 to place it in the correct octave. These three intervals, 1<sup>st</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup>, are the foundation of any given key, found in the music of virtually all cultures throughout the ages. And for any melody played from the notes in a diatonic scale, these chords alone will suffice to provide its harmony. That is, in the key of C you don't necessarily need some form of A chord to harmonize an A in the melody. The F major chord, containing A, will often work.



It's through the chords accompanying a melody that harmony integrates with it. And as *Wikipedia* explained, all this happened quite naturally during the course of human history. We've just seen why the chords formed from the three intervals, which musicians often refer to as the one-four-five progression, are essential to any key. But the notes that complete the diatonic scale have more than the mathematics of the *Pythagorean* ratios to thank for their existence. They have their own harmonic nature. Several articles mention a "trio theory," formulated in the mid 20<sup>th</sup> century, which indicates the diatonic scale grew out of the naturally occurring overtones of the three notes established by the three *Pythagorean* ratios: 1<sup>st</sup>:2/1, 5<sup>th</sup>:3/2, and 4<sup>th</sup>:4/3. With the root and 5<sup>th</sup> being the most audible overtones, the next is the major 3<sup>rd</sup>. This interval was mentioned on p. 368 as having the frequency ratio of 5 to 4 with respect to the root, and I'll further explore it in a moment. But for now, consider how the 1, 5, 3 overtones for C produce C, G, E, the C major chord. The overtones for F and G produce F, C, A, and G, D, B, the F major and G major chords, respectively. When these notes are resolved into the same octave and duplicates are eliminated, you arrive at C, D, E, F, G, A, and B, the C major scale, which contains the C pentatonic scale, C, D, E, G, and A, as well as the A relative minor scale. This is the C diatonic scale begun at its 6<sup>th</sup> interval. This relationship between a major key and its relative minor key is extremely important, and was instrumental in helping us to understand the balance between consonance and dissonance in the four fundamental frequencies resonant in the Giza Pyramid and base elements of DNA. But it is in this interval, the 6<sup>th</sup>, where the harmonic truth of the relationship between major and relative minor keys disengages from the mathematical truth of Pythagoras. And it occurs, not because of the relationship any of the root notes for the three chords has to its 5<sup>th</sup>, but to that of its major 3<sup>rd</sup>. The significance of the 3<sup>rd</sup> interval, also referred to as the *mediant*, has already been shown in *Footnote 150*. In the four chord-forms upholding the four realms, whether the 3<sup>rd</sup> is major or minor established if it upheld the Extremes or Means for the Universe. And while I didn't mention it then, the dominant 5<sup>th</sup>, the same in both spiritual chord-forms and different in both physical chord-forms, seems to uphold the Root Realms as *Nonchange vs. Change*.

The truth of 12 tones in any key can now be resolved harmonically. The next most audible overtone after the major 3<sup>rd</sup> is the flat 7<sup>th</sup>. And if you then gather the overtones for the seven notes in the diatonic scale, you will arrive at the 12 in the chromatic. Not all duplicate tones will match frequencies exactly, which is why I said adjustments had to be made even in one key to go from the diatonic to the chromatic. But they are sufficiently close for tuning compromises to establish 12 keys.

*Modern Physics* also derived the diatonic scale through simple ratios. But then, they were arrived at not as a result of analyzing overtone intervals, but through a mechanical device known as a sonic wheel. Without going into great detail on it, the result was that the tones of any major chord could be shown as exhibiting vibration ratios of 4, 5, and 6. The entire diatonic scale could then be expressed as simple ratio relationships from the tonic. We've already covered four of them. The following chart will reveal the remaining three and reference them to their respective notes in the C diatonic scale, as well as to their interval from the tonic. Below them are listed the frequencies derived from these ratios (as well as the [Figure C-F](#) frequencies gotten from the three *Pythagorean* ratios, now rounded to the nearest hertz for ease in comparison). When a scale is tuned using these simple ratios, it is referred to as *Just intonation*, and thus the reason for *Just* being associated with the names for the ratios as well as the frequencies derived from them:

<b>Diatonic Note:</b>	<b>C</b>	<b>D</b>	<b>E</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>G</b>	<b>A</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>C</b>
<b>Interval:</b>	<b>1<sup>ST</sup></b>	<b>2<sup>ND</sup></b>	<b>3<sup>RD</sup></b>	<b>4<sup>TH</sup></b>	<b>5<sup>TH</sup></b>	<b>6<sup>TH</sup></b>	<b>7<sup>TH</sup></b>	<b>8<sup>TH</sup></b>
<b>Just ratio:</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>9/8</b>	<b>5/4</b>	<b>4/3</b>	<b>3/2</b>	<b>5/3</b>	<b>15/8</b>	<b>2/1</b>
<b>Just frequency:</b>	<b>264</b>	<b>297</b>	<b>330</b>	<b>352</b>	<b>396</b>	<b>440</b>	<b>495</b>	<b>528</b>
<b>Pythagorean frequency:</b>	<b>264</b>	<b>297</b>	<b>334</b>	<b>352</b>	<b>396</b>	<b>446</b>	<b>501</b>	<b>528</b>
<b>Pythagorean ratio:</b>	<b>1</b>			<b>4/3</b>	<b>3/2</b>			<b>2/1</b>

First, to clarify, the 8<sup>th</sup> interval, the C octave, has the frequency of 528 whether it is *Just* or *Pythagorean*. The wave equation (p. 360) fixes that as mechanical truth, with frequency doubled when wavelength is halved. Pythagoras set 2/1 for the octave as mathematical truth. But if you follow his 3/2 interval through the *Cycle of Fifths* going forward, you arrive at a frequency of 535! So, his system's inherent flaw, and resulting enharmonic discrepancy (p. 780), called the *Pythagorean comma*, is clear. Yet, *Pythagorean* ratios are quite valid, producing frequencies identical with the *Just* ratios for the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup>, which thus likewise unify mechanical and mathematical truth. Indeed, the 2<sup>nd</sup> for these systems are also identical. Only in the 3<sup>rd</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup> do frequencies deviate, with the 3<sup>rd</sup> appearing before the others in the overtone series. Hence, even with the 1<sup>st</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> the same, any chord containing the major 3<sup>rd</sup> would sound slightly different depending on the system in use. And since the 6<sup>th</sup> is also different, which appears before the 7<sup>th</sup> in the overtone series, the pitch of the relative minor key for the *Just* ratios would similarly not conform to the *Pythagorean*.

Nonetheless, *Just* intonation grew out of the desire to make the scale sound right rather than conform strictly to the *Pythagorean* version of the *Cycle of Fifths*. And there is an extraordinary relationship that these ratios have to *prime numbers*, mathematical truths that, as we'll much later learn, are at the foundation of the Universe's structural and harmonic integrity. It happens that the *Just* ratios can all be formed as factors of the first three primes, 2, 3, and 5. For instance, the 7<sup>th</sup> *Just* ratio  $15/8 = 5/2 \times 3/2 \times 1/2$ . However, *Just* intonation wasn't without its own inherent flaw, which became evident once musicians tried to apply the same intervals to the notes in the C diatonic scale, using them as tonics to create diatonic scales in these new keys. Some notes would match, but as *Modern Physics* showed for the D diatonic scale, others could differ by as much as nearly 30 hertz, a difference so drastic they were given new note assignments as #, and thus not in that diatonic scale! In this way, arriving at the diatonic scales for all notes in the C major scale, the C chromatic scale was formed. A page ago I explained how this could be done harmonically with only the first four unique overtones of each note in the diatonic scale. But no matter the road you take to find them – the *Cycle of Fifths*, *Just* ratios, or overtone series – these enharmonic accidentals may be mechanically equivalent but not frequency equivalent. Each of the five accidentals found in the C chromatic scale, matching in 12-TET the black keys on a piano, could have a different frequency value depending on if the sharp or flat enharmonic is called for. Thus, *Modern Physics* provides 17 pitches for the C chromatic scale given this possibility, indicating an instrument would need about 70 notes between octaves if all twelve keys were being built in this way!

The evolution of music as a performable art form largely became a quest to resolve this paradox through systems and instruments based on them that would allow musicians to not only navigate between keys, but merely even play complex melodies and harmonies in one key. *Meantone* temperament, popular up to around the 1500's, constructed scales as a chain of perfect fifths but then adjusted the intervals in favor of the major third, making them closer to their *Just* ratio. In the

1700's, *Well* temperament moved away from the *Just* ratios by adjusting all intervals so that no key would sound perceptibly out of tune. But as a result, each key was said to have a distinct characteristic, referred to as its key-color; and despite the fact that modern tuning has eliminated interval distinctions, many musicians to this day make this color distinction, preferring how a song sounds in one key over another.

The quest to resolve the tonal paradox essentially ended in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century when the 12-TET scale was adopted for the pianos found throughout the world in places ranging from living rooms to concert halls. It is an international standard that I earlier referred to as western, but only because it seemed to evolve primarily in a western culture whose musical tastes and needs fostered it. Other cultures' tastes and needs seemed to require less conformity in tone or structure. And there are many diverse forms of world music, with its musical instruments and musicians who play them. Some modern western composers still write for one of the earlier systems, or even for their own, in which regard electronic instruments have made significant contributions. But in general, 12-TET fixed-pitch instruments uphold the predominant position, especially when universality or commercialism is sought. Hence, we will now turn our attention to the musical truth within its mathematical movement.

In the early days of attempts to arrive at a sonic compromise, efforts focused on nudging the notes to concentrate on the most used intervals, the 3<sup>rd</sup> and the 5<sup>th</sup>. The ultimate judge was the musician's ear – what sounded good. The change occurred as musicians began to consider smaller intervals, the smallest of which on a piano is the half-step – simply going up the chromatic scale from one note to the next. The practice of tuning to create equal sonic divisions between the two notes that establish any octave became known as *Equal* temperament.

I find it interesting that musicians didn't just automatically jump on the 12-TET bandwagon. Variations were tried, including some you might think of as strange, such as 5, 7, 19, 31, and 53, all, interestingly, *prime numbers*. Others were harmonic subdivisions of 12, with 24 and 72 being popular examples. Both types will be worthy of our considering from the perspective of Universal Truth. But as mentioned earlier, 12-TET was chosen because it contained the fewest divisions required to approximate in all keys the most important intervals: perfect, major, and minor. These were the ones that in the series of overtones were the strongest, or most audible.

Essentially, *Equal* temperament continued the process of key compromise and interval homogenization begun in *Well* temperament by taking an actual *Cycle of Fifths* but then narrowing each interval by the same amount. This isn't as easy as it may sound because the difference between pitches is not linear. Consider how the frequency difference between each successive octave doubles. Middle C is 264; C', the first octave, is 528; C'', the second octave, is 1056. *Wikipedia* explains that true *Equal* temperament wasn't possible until Hermann Helmholtz published a detailed study of acoustics in 1863. Even so, then making the dream of *Equal* temperament a reality required a logarithmic solution.

Until now in this essay we have been speaking of scale in a musical sense, as a structured series of tones varying in pitch arrangement and interval size. But we must also consider scale as it applies in a mathematical sense. *Bookshelf* defines it as "a system of notation in which the values of numerical expressions are determined by their places relative to the chosen base of the system." In the main text, of these two uses music got the most attention, with the mathematical application of scale noted only on p. 377 in *Footnote 153*. That use will continue to receive greater attention in upcoming essays, but it is important to begin here in a context that unifies them. The

previous essay's *Footnote 2* gave a brief mathematical explanation of the difference between an arithmetic and a geometric sequence, focusing then on the arithmetic. Both are best grasped through the means used to graphically depict scale, and I won't even have to draw them; a simple explanation will suffice. It is common to graph a set of values on the X-Y axes of a Cartesian coordinate system. When equidistant points on either axis have the same difference in value, the sequence represented is arithmetic. With 1, 2, 3, 4, etc., the difference is 1. With 5, 10, 15, 20, etc., the difference is 5. Simple enough, and both frames of reference have a relationship to one another through a constant. The second sequence can be arrived at from the first by multiplying each value by 5. This reflects a difference in proportion, or scale, which would allow data plotted in one frame of reference to also be plotted in another, with less or more distinction being value-dependent. For instance, fifteen points between 6 and 7 on the first frame would be much less distinguishable on the second.

However, there is a second graphic application, one where equidistant points don't increase in an arithmetic sequence but in a geometric one. As an example, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, etc., is a geometric sequence where the difference between values in each case doubles. Yet, both types of sequences apply to music. The series of harmonics, which is often referred to as the harmonic series (though we must not confuse this use of series with its arithmetic use as outlined in *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing*), is my first arithmetic example. Given any fundamental, multiplying it by 1, 2, 3, 4, etc., will produce its sequence of harmonics. However, as we just showed, the evenly spaced octaves on a piano are a geometric sequence – the frequency difference between each doubles. The arithmetic example is linear while the geometric one is logarithmic. But it happens that our ears hear the pitch distance between linear harmonics as decreasing while we hear the pitch distance between logarithmic octaves as the same. In other words, we hear sound logarithmically!

This explains what may have seemed curious re the overtones of "trio theory." The 1<sup>st</sup>, perfect 5<sup>th</sup>, and major 3<sup>rd</sup> are the most audible overtones of a fundamental. And yet, when harmonics are created as subdivisions of a fixed vibrating string or column of air in an ideal system, only multiples of that fundamental are produced! But because we hear logarithmically what was generated linearly, these multiples are heard as new pitches; and as a result the first 31 harmonics of any fundamental will produce the notes required for the 12-TET scale, granting its tonal compromises.

Several important observations can be made once you include information that helped us draw conclusions in the Giza/DNA frequency analysis. The above harmonic and logarithmic truth corresponds to the mechanical truth revealed in the quote on p. 489 from the George Wedge study of ear training. When a string is mechanically divided into sections corresponding to the higher harmonics, plucking either section of a string divided in half – its 2<sup>nd</sup> harmonic divisions – produces its octave. Plucking the 2/3 section of a string divided into 3, its 3<sup>rd</sup> harmonic divisions, produces its 5<sup>th</sup>. (And yes, dividing a string by 2/3 to arrive at the same frequency as when the fundamental is multiplied by 3/2 does seem to reflect behavioral reversal.) Moreover, as Mr. Wedge mentions, this process of string division can then continue with each 5<sup>th</sup> used as the fundamental length to generate the next 5<sup>th</sup>, and so on until the diatonic scale is formed.

Another point is even more significant for us. Once you arrive at 16 harmonics for the three intervals at the foundation of any key, the 1<sup>st</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup>, you have all the pitches required for the Universe to balance Order and Chaos in the two chord-forms found in DNA, the minor 6<sup>th</sup> and half-diminished 7<sup>th</sup>. In the key of C they are

C, Eb, G, and A. In DNA they are F#, A, C#, and D#. And I believe that in any fixed material frame of reference found throughout the Universe, these intervals will be upheld in whichever key is required for that frame of reference at that time. In fact, the Earth's may have been different much earlier in its history. We can only speak of what it is now. Yet, with an infinity of frequency choices, even in a variable frame of reference the right ones can be found at a given place and time to balance structural integrity with vibrational truth. Even the slight variances we found from our 12-TET reference in analyzing DNA make total sense now that we grasp the intricacy of the systems that must be integrated and the inherent flexibility the Universe has to do so.

But there is a third realization that is perhaps the most powerful of all. When you climb the great pyramid of universal diversity and arrive at its apex, at Unity, at God, you can understand how all we see, and all we can't, could have come from a single frequency – what Susan Alexjander had noted Dr. Larry Dossey as calling the “Great Tone.” And it is Pythagoras's *Cycle of Fifths* that we can again thank for this truth. We saw that when you follow it around to complete the *Cycle*, you don't return to where you began. An excellent on-line source describes a mathematical proof for this, which, as paradoxical to me as is the *Cycle* itself, is offered as a valid proof by contradiction. It is found at a link in “Explaining the Equal Temperament,” by Yuval Nov, and in the article he surmises it would require an infinity of notes in the range of a single octave. [<http://www.yuvalnov.org/temperament/index.html>] It's a variation of Zeno's Paradox, *Infinity Within* – between two points – versus *Infinity Without* – beyond them, as I described on p. 171. And my explanation then for space and time displacement we will later apply to rotation. But here, we can see why I was able to say on p. 449 that all frequencies could have been born from a single frequency in the first harmonic. That is all it took to create an infinity of each. It is not my conjecture, but a *Truth within the Movement* of the Universe.

The conclusion one can draw in my making that last statement should be clear. This is a truth for everything, and everybody, everywhere. This is not just for the Planet Earth and its inhabitants, but for any other celestial body and whatever sentient beings may reside there. An important plot point in the movie *Contact* is that mathematics is the only universal language. Thus, when aliens try to communicate with us it is their chosen means for doing so. But if you think about this, if we were to show a visitor from the cosmos the number 3 or any earth-word for it, or if they did the same for us with their numerals or words, would either immediately have the slightest idea what was being communicated? Wisely, the aliens send a calling card in the form of noise-pulses arranged into groupings that represent the *prime numbers*. How the message next sent translates into a machine capable of intergalactic travel is where a viewer's suspension of disbelief is required. But in their calling card lies the truth of the universal recognition of primes and their importance in the *Big Picture*, as well as the ability of sound and rhythm to convey them.

Still, we should replay another movie to see where *Contact* itself lost sight of half the *Big Picture*. Who can forget the means of communication in *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*? They were perhaps the most memorable 5 notes in movie history, adding the octave below the root to 4 of the 5 notes of its pentatonic scale! And the final interchange between races sounded like a cosmic symphony out of control. Disbelief suspension required? Of course! But consider the inherent truth revealed. Without needing to know what a C note is called, simply playing 264 hertz relays information common to anyone capable of receiving it, which in the context of other notes can invoke many basic principles of mathematics and physics!

So, while the information needing to be conveyed is mathematical, music may be the best means of doing it. The truth of frequencies and the harmonics that generate them needs no translation. Moreover, the symphony hall of space and time in which they are played is universal. And I want to leave you with this final thought, courtesy of yet another movie, *Mr. Holland's Opus*. As Mr. Holland comes to learn while leading a concert for his deaf son's classmates, hearing isn't required to perceive the truth in the music. It is found in its rhythm and vibration, and extends to levels of perception often missed by the human ear. For, once you separate music from its emotion, that which is born in the heart of its creator, what are melody and harmony but mathematically arranged vibrations in space and time to which any receptive sounding board can respond. The Tacoma Narrows Bridge didn't have to be able to hear to fall apart from the wind singing to it, nor were evil intentions in that song. But when there are, imagine how much more destructive such vibrations become at perceptible human levels. Thus, take care in the music we listen to and create. And this caution isn't meant only for the music lover or musician. Those vibrations exist in each thought, word, and deed of every player in the orchestra of life.

\* \* \* \*

This is being written as a postscript merely because I couldn't find an appropriate place to insert it. I didn't want to interrupt the flow leading to the final philosophic conclusion, or diminish its impact by directly attaching this to it. And you will need some of the prior information for this to make sense. One thing we must surely not overlook is how the harmonics of music, the proportions of mathematics, and the physics of mechanics all uphold one another. Consider, for instance, how this occurred for the mechanics of the sonic wheel, the *Pythagorean* ratios, and the overtones of trio theory, with all arriving at the same 5<sup>th</sup> interval – as well as its inherent paradox. And now that we understand the relationship that mathematical logarithms have to musical truth, I can expand on the point made at the end of *Footnote 149*. It is a remarkable connection between music and mathematics that, like much of its section of the main text, I hadn't been able to do justice. I then mentioned I found it rather extraordinary that "the 12-TET logarithmic truth of a piano's keys is reflected in the mechanical truth of a guitar's frets such that the 12<sup>th</sup> fret divides a string perfectly in half." Actually, the parallel goes even deeper. Logarithms establish proportional relationships between terms in a geometric series. In the 12-TET scale, the ratio between two adjacent frequencies, called semitones, is about equal to 1.0640309, arrived at by deriving the 12<sup>th</sup> root of 2. In other words, it is the value that if you multiply any initial frequency  $f$  by it 12 times, you'll arrive at  $2f$ . This ratio is not only responsible for the pitch of every key on a piano, but for the placement of the frets on a guitar that then allow those pitches to be played upon it. The width between adjacent frets increases by this ratio for each lower note!

Now, I must be clear that a logarithmic value could be found for any number of intervals into which you might choose to divide an octave. 12-TET was not the only tempered scale considered, and the interval for any other would simply be that root of 2. We have already explored why 12-TET was chosen, and why there is harmonic concurrence with that decision. But such corroboration exists on a guitar in a way that profoundly connects music, mathematics, and mechanics. It occurs through a phenomenon known as tap harmonics. Of course, harmonics are generated whenever any fundamental is played, regardless of it being on an instrument with fixed pitches

or on one where pitch creation is flexible, such as a violin, on which, as Yuval Nov points out, pitches can be considered infinite. While in keeping with what I've earlier said, infinity then becomes subject to the limitations of the human ear. However, on many instruments it is possible to generate higher harmonics without playing the fundamental. On wind instruments it is called overblowing; a brass player does it through lip vibration. Since the 1960's, electric guitarists have explored them using various picking techniques. But its orchestral applications were long known, and some classical pieces for violin had such notes written into them, extending the range of the violin even beyond its already high limits. These harmonics are located at specific places along the string, namely the nodes of the harmonics in the overtone series. You should recall that these are the points in a standing wave where there is no movement, and those points will change depending on the harmonic being generated. Moreover, they occur at places dependent on the length of the string producing a given fundamental. So, when two or more strings with different values for diameter, density and tension, but of equal length, are placed together, harmonics occur on all at the same points. It happens that on a fretted instrument, many are over frets! Musicians often use matching overtones found at different frets on adjacent strings to check their tuning. And tap harmonics, mentioned earlier, is a technique in which simply tapping the string on the fret will produce an overtone based on the string's fundamental and the node-length of the vibrating portion of the string. Variations in the technique occur when the fundamental length of the string is altered by pressing down on the string at a chosen fret with one hand and then tapping a higher fret with the other. You can also generate harmonics by simply touching the string at its node points while it is vibrating, thereby damping the fundamental, much as violinists do. And if you do so along the half of the string below the 12<sup>th</sup> fret, you can most clearly hear the overtones in the diatonic *b7<sup>th</sup>* scale of the fundamental. Some occur close to but not exactly on a fret. But of those that do you will find the octave at the 12<sup>th</sup> fret, its 5<sup>th</sup> at the 7<sup>th</sup>, the next octave at the 5<sup>th</sup> fret, and its 3<sup>rd</sup> at the 4<sup>th</sup>! So, musical, mathematical, and mechanical truth once again perfectly merge.

On p. 368 I drew the parallel between the harmonic truth of 12 tones and the cosmic truth of 12 astrological signs and months in a year. Clearly, we now see the first as much more universal and essential to existence than either of the latter, which are truths based on the observations of this planet's ancient civilizations. To once again consider the perspective of other potential inhabitants of the Universe, neither of those may matter. However, the truth of 12 revealed in the merging of music, mathematics, and mechanics surely would. And one last point in this regard must be made. Their merging is evidenced in the 12-TET scale. Yet, other TET scales were mentioned. Some in our context may seem more appropriate for non-harmonic systems, and certainly there are those throughout the Universe. Even an orchestra has its cymbals and drums. But consider the greater diversity allowed by 24-TET, common in Arabian music: 12 subdivided by 2, with a quarter-tone as its basic unit. How about 36-TET, 12 then subdivided by 3, or 48, subdivision by 4? Their still greater diversity would seem to play a role somewhere in the *Big Picture*. Yet pursue it even further. Ms. Alexjander found that 60 pitches in DNA could provide all 16 overtones in the harmonic series. This now takes the 12 intervals and subdivides them by the prime of 5, itself a TET world music contender. *Modern Physics* pointed out that 70 tones are needed to satisfy all keys. 72-TET would seem to do so quite nicely – subdivision by 6. But the power in its numerical truth must wait for this book's final pages, when we peek into the crystals of water for their hidden messages.

### **Spiritual Healing vs. Energy Therapy**

As I was preparing this *ENCORE* for the *Third Digital Edition*, I had the opportunity to attend a wonderful "Day of Wellness" sponsored by Friends' Health Connection in NJ. My main reasons for attending were the three esteemed guest speakers: Dr. Deepak Chopra, Dr. Bernie Siegel, and Rabbi Harold Kushner; and I was not disappointed that day by their inspiring presentations. But what I found particularly interesting was that these men had chosen to speak there because of the organization's reputation in fostering comfort, healing and guidance for people struggling with illness and its ramifications. Moreover, that guidance came in the form of both the latest advances in traditional medicine as well as a wide range of healing alternatives. In fact, a series of lectures had been planned on various such modalities including *Yoga, Reiki, Qigong, and Jin Shin Jyutsu*.

I was obviously no stranger to alternative modes of healing, and had previously experienced many. And *Johrei*, as you know, has become an important part of my daily spiritual practice. It has proven effective in my life on many levels, and it is only for this reason I can speak of it with authority or choose to advocate its use by others. It is the same way anyone would feel who wanted to share something wonderful with their friends. Now, prior to going I had the thought that I should speak to someone there about offering *Johrei* to guests at future events, or to patients currently under care. During one of the breaks, I partook in a complimentary massage provided by a trained volunteer. While she worked, I asked if she was familiar with *Johrei*. She said she had heard of it, and was a *Reiki* practitioner. I told her of my intentions and she referred me to the organizer of the event. At the end of the short but very effective therapy, I felt heat come from her hands as she pressed them against my back; so I asked if she had been doing any energy work on me. She replied that it's all energy.

I knew immediately I had received a message I needed to hear, but it wasn't until a few days later, after thinking about it, that I realized what it was and that I was meant to share it with you. She was right. It is all energy. And all those modalities being presented in the lecture series, to which you can add massage and physical therapy, as well as acupuncture, chiropractic, and numerous others, are working with energy in some way. But energy exists as a range of values, from the infinite spiritual to the finite physical. Thus, each of those modalities will be most effective in the relief of energy imbalances for which they are best suited within that range. They all serve a purpose, and it is for the individual seeker to discover which is most effective for their particular concern. Moreover, there is no need to limit oneself to a single approach. In a sense, this becomes an energetic parallel to the spiritual nature of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. And I've mentioned how it makes sense to avail oneself of the spiritual blessings all *Four Pathways* can provide through the *Holy Quadrality of God*. Buddha, Jesus, Meishu-sama and Abraham had gifts to share with all Humanity, not just with those aligned to their particular path.

The reason this is so important to realize came to me as I thought further about the therapist's reply. While it is truthful to say "it's all energy," there is perhaps the implication that the path you choose makes no difference. It is here where the spiritual and physical natures of the *Four Pathways* diverge. I began this book by saying all paths based on Light and Truth lead to God, and in the Spiritual Realm such an understanding is established by the spiritual nature of God as *part equaling whole*. While differences exist, they are in the theologies or belief systems one chooses to



access the only God that is. How those differences play out once you cross over to the other side is a mystery I'm in no rush to resolve by first-hand experience! But in the Physical Realm, *the parts add up to the whole*, and the path you choose will make a difference, depending on its place within the range of energetic values.

So, purely from the energetic perspective, we should be able to see why it would be beneficial to incorporate *Johrei* into a personal spiritual regimen, regardless of whatever else you might be availing yourself. As explained in *Footnote 169*, p. 411, the higher the frequency is, the greater the number of lower frequencies, and thus core issues, with which it can harmonically align. And of all the modalities we might associate with energy therapy, the frequency of *Johrei* is highest, at the summit of *Quadrality* – the harmonic of 4 from which the 12 in the Cosmos is derived.

If *Johrei* was only a physical energy, it would still be highly effective. But it is more than that – the reason I will next present it in comparison with the *Holy Spirit*. Thus, what I say now can apply to both, with the acknowledgement of the essential Realm to which each is rooted through *Triunity* or *Quadrality*. There is a spiritual connection that I have yet to find in any physical regimen. Granted, in some there is a reference to the energy as being spiritual, or that it is somehow related to universal consciousness. And others can be traced to mystical origins or are a part of a religious tradition. But what I'm alluding to for *Johrei*, in addition to its connection through Faith to the *Divine Source*, has to do with its sense of purpose as part of God's Divine Plan. And while all energy is energy in a Physical Realm sense, associating a personal regimen with energy in a Spiritual Realm sense connects it to power beyond the constraints of physical laws.

Both traditional and alternative forms of healing are practitioner-related. In essence, whether those you consult for care are doctors, therapists, facilitators or energy workers, all are trained individuals for whom their modality is their profession. And there is nothing wrong with that. These are noble callings; and it is fair, even in *Paradise on Earth* and especially for those who are helping us to achieve it, to be paid for a benefit or service rendered. But when Mokichi Okada – Meishu-sama – received his revelation concerning *Johrei* and its ability to effect global healing by starting at the individual level, that revelation came with the understanding of its reason for existence. It was an energy God had sent for Humanity to create *Paradise on Earth*. And in order to accomplish this Higher Purpose, the practice of *Johrei*, as part of the spiritual regimen of anyone desirous of healing their own lives as well as those of others in need, had to be detached from any spiritual or physical restrictions on its use. Physical restrictions were minimized in a number of ways. First of all, there was no physical contact for *Johrei* as traditionally taught and practiced by Mr. Okada. I make that qualification because in the main text I referred to a manner of giving *Johrei* I have personally explored and have had success with, where the classical form is combined with a form involving touch. Some may say I am no longer practicing *Johrei* by doing so, and in its traditional sense I would agree; but the intention for which it is being invoked and the person to whom I am making the invocation have not changed. And I would also agree that it is in its classical form, without physical contact, where the highest energies can be accessed. Therefore, its frequencies would be different from healing energies that involve touch when given, such as *Reiki*. Another physical restriction eliminated by Mr. Okada was who could give *Johrei*. He attested that it was a gift God had provided to all Humanity for personal and global healing, and the short course of instruction presented to those wishing to help do so

was meant more to prepare each person for their role and responsibility in fulfilling that purpose. To this end, Mokichi Okada also realized its Higher Purpose could best be served if removed from a practitioner/client context. It was a gift God had provided free of charge, so to speak, and thus it was only through the act of being freely and willfully given that its energy could be accessed. This would then account for the ability of *Johrei* to transmit higher frequencies within the infinite range of values than practitioner/client modalities that work with a person's energy fields without the use of touch. And it is also for this reason it can be associated with the *Holy Spirit* as its physical balance.

Spiritual restrictions were removed by making it clear that a person's specific beliefs about who or what that source of energy was, in no way affected its access. Mr. Okada referred to *the Source* as the *Great God of Light*, and he envisioned it in the form of a supreme, personal creator with a Divine Plan for Humanity. So, if you wish to, you can say that this was the belief system he associated with it. But, he never forced his followers to absorb the materiality of his belief system themselves, just the spirit of it, for, he understood that global healing could only occur if the boundaries between countries, as embodied by their disparate ideologies, vanished. And for him that meant merging the East and the West, paths for which Buddhism and Christianity have herein served as anchors. We explored this early in my work. Ideologically speaking, merging those is no small task. On the one hand you have impersonal universal consciousness with no association to a God as the West acknowledges Him, and on the other hand you have a personal Creator Who exists in a very specific form and is associated with extensive, divinely inspired teachings regarding that. To resolve the conflict, Mr. Okada applied his own *Izunome Principle* by referencing the Creator of the Universe to Light, a concept flexible enough to be embraced by all paths including the scientific – wherein Divine Light becomes Universal Truth. After all, once you remove any dogmatic association, it *is* all energy.

However, it is the fact that *Johrei* does have a personal spiritual connection that separates it from the physical modalities I've encountered. Moreover, though each is different, personality is a bonding attribute between *Johrei* and the *Holy Spirit*. For the latter, the associated Christian theology makes it clear Who that connection is, and of His place within the Triune God. And the specific nature of that theology would preclude someone not so inclined from praying for the *Holy Spirit* in time of need. But if you should do so, it is Jesus Christ who would walk through the valley with you. The *Holy Spirit* is His Light, also in personal form, which through its triune nature is the means of access for Humanity to the spiritual creation of the *Kingdom of Heaven*. For *Johrei*, the *Source* of the Light had no theological reservation. But nonetheless, the personal connection is there. That connection is Mokichi Okada himself, and on this he was also very clear. He said it was his assigned mission from God to serve as the conduit of the Light of *Johrei* – which through its quadralitic nature is the means of access for Humanity to the physical creation of a *Paradise on Earth*. Some may consider this his theology, and since p. 226 I have honored Meishu-sama as one of the *Holy Quadrality*. But neither of us demands you accept this as a theology meant to replace your own. It is only my cognition of Spiritual Truth. This planet has been blessed with certain holy beings from all faiths who understood their place in God's Divine Plan, and there was no ego in their stating such, but rather, more humility in submission to God's Will for them than you or I can imagine. And they all understood their mission did not end with the end of life, and that they would have even more power to serve Humanity from the other side, unrestricted by physical form. Jesus

thus assured His followers who felt fear at the prospect of facing the future without Him. And Meishu-sama likewise said that his passing, rather than adversely affecting the transmission of *Johrei*, would actually make it stronger. More recently, during the beatification of Mother Theresa I heard stories of her saying similar words of comfort to her followers. In the Catholic Church, sainthood can only be recognized following the documentation of miracles performed through the intercession of a saint prayed to for that miracle after their death, a process that has already begun for her.

I realize that the thoughts I have shared with you are controversial, and I again remind you they are only my own. One of the greatest lessons I've had to work on is that *we all seem to have the need to wear our beliefs like protective armor, as if to be impenetrable from the attacks of foreign beliefs*. These are the boundaries Mr. Okada spoke of as they form at the personal level. *Our beliefs make us who we are, and to release the need to hold on to them is like letting go of ourselves*. What I most hope I've imparted to you is the realization there's empowerment in being open to the new rather than being closed by the old. In this way we can become more than what we were. Consider what Infinite really means in the *realm of 21<sup>st</sup> century possibility*. To deny a possibility unfoundedly would only put a limitation on my own potentiality. Each of us has been given gifts from God to share. Do so, and learn from each other. We all have a role to play in the creation of *Paradise on Earth*.

### **Prayer vs. Intentionality: The Holy Spirit and Johrei**

I'm sure at least some readers have questioned if, in referring to *Johrei* and the *Holy Spirit*, I'm equating them. In a sense, I am, and will next explain in what way. But neither can really be comprehended fully with a finite human mind. So, what I hope to impart with my own must be understood as coming from someone who speaks not with the authority of a Christian theologian or a trained *Johrei* instructor. And the topic is perhaps the most speculative and open to debate I've discussed in this book. With that said, let me do my best to present my thoughts. The *Holy Spirit* in particular defies understanding in its inclusion within the triune nature of God as someone to believe in and pray to as a person. Faith is thus a requirement; first, in God Itself, as yet scientifically without proof, and second, in a triune nature of God through personality, as *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*, in which each maintains the whole essence. And *Johrei*, through its association by me in a quadralitic nature of God, but now as four unique spiritual beings who for a time lived in human form, likewise derives its power more from a faith in it than recordable evidence for it.

The previous essay, *Spiritual Healing vs. Energy Therapy*, pointed out how the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* each invokes, besides the attribute of personality for God, an inherent energetic nature. Their theologies accomplish both through a reference to "the Light." But the energy of light has both spiritual and physical natures, and the divergent theologies for the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* allow each to associate more with one or the other. The previous paragraph reveals why. The *Holy Spirit* upholds the *Triunity* of Spirituality while *Johrei* upholds the *Quadrality* of Spirituality. Moreover, from our earlier explorations of how 3 and 4 combine in the universal power of 12, in terms of an integrated spiritual and physical energetic fabric of intangibility, it is clear how the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* would accommodate this.

Neither the *Holy Spirit* nor *Johrei* is tangible, and thus as I said, each requires faith to access its healing power. Still, a difference in the healing each affords should flow from their energetic difference as part of the evolution of *Triunity* vs. *Quadrality*. Both do so through *Harmonic Alignment*. But clearly, the harmonics of SPIRIT – based on the evolution of *Triunity* in the Spiritual Realm – may defy true illumination. The harmonics of MATERIAL, on the other hand, fall in line with the ideas advanced herein on intangible energy fields based on the evolution of Physical Realm *Duality*.

Nonetheless, when I was first introduced to *Johrei*, I learned that receiving it involved the sender raising a hand with the intention that the Light of God would be sent through the palm to the recipient for the purpose of serving their greatest spiritual good. And it was only necessary for the sender to believe in its power. Being a Catholic, I realized that a similar raising of hands occurred in healing services to invoke through prayer the power of the *Holy Spirit*. Generally, though, both sender and recipient were believers. Still, I saw revealed an apparently inherent ability for any human being, born of SPIRIT and MATERIAL, to transmit through the palm the healing power of God and the Universe. And curiously for me, and in confirmation, I noted that the images of both Jesus and Buddha are often depicted with their hand raised and palm open as if to suggest this ability. Surely, Jesus and the living Buddha were deriving their spiritual strength from two oppositional beliefs concerning the nature of spirituality: that of a personal Divine Creator vs. an impersonal universal consciousness. And yet, each of us, as the unification of God and Animal, seemingly has the ability to access both spiritual natures of the Universe via the same action. Moreover, to facilitate that access it doesn't seem to matter if you refer to their invocation as prayer or intentionality.

Of course, the skeptic might question the existence of either the triune or quadrality form of spiritual energy, and that such a thing could be transmitted through the palm of the hand with an act of will. But there are all sorts of energies and frequencies being transmitted through the same air we breathe, without which there would be no radio, television, radar, cell phones, etc., etc. The skeptic would then say, "But I see or hear evidence of those when I use my phone or turn on the TV." Well, evidence exists in all forms for those with the willingness to perceive it. And I've often wondered how different it is to believe in a Spiritual Realm we can't see – in dimensions beyond the 4 of space-time – or in microcosmic strings that could exist in as many as 26 dimensions of sub-quantum probability!

While the scientist may still call into question the truth of either practice, circumstantial evidence to substantiate the power of prayerful intention is being accumulated through scientifically supported methods. The prospect of discussing this gives me the opportunity in this *ENCORE* to print the original *Footnote 196*, which I'd deleted in the *First Print Edition* to present an important summation on the nature of the physical energetic fabric of intangibility. It seems appropriate to me, therefore, to include it here to illustrate the benefits such invocation can provide to Humanity, and some possible reasons for its functioning and efficacy:

*During rewrites, a friend I hadn't heard from in a year sent me a copy of an article he thought I'd be interested in from **Reader's Digest**, 12/01. It excerpted a feature in the **Los Angeles Times Magazine**, July 15. My "no accident" chill said it had something I needed to share with you. It was called "Searching for the Divine," written by Vince Rause about a larger collaborative project undertaken with neuroscientist Andrew Newberg to explore the link between spirituality and the brain. The article's tag line said there is new*

evidence that humans are hard-wired to believe in God. Apparently, scientists had used imaging technology to scan the brains of subjects in deep meditation or prayer, and had discovered a change in the left parietal lobe called the orientation association area. It is responsible for one's ability to draw the line between the self and the world. The change, resulting from an almost total blackout of the orientation area, would cause the subjects to experience a sense of limitless awareness melting into infinite space. Though these represented extreme cases, lower degrees of blockage could produce a range of more ordinary spiritual experiences. The research concluded that these experiences were rooted not in emotion or wishful thinking, but in the genetically arranged wiring of the brain!

I've no doubt that this, too, is no accident. My own experiences with the Divine had led me to the same conclusions. I'd often wondered about the 90% of our brain's potential we supposedly weren't using. Now, another part of that mystery has been revealed. It seems that just as any parent would want to be able to guide their child, we've been designed by God so that He would be able to communicate with us. We haven't been left here just to fend for ourselves. Any time we wish, the reflection of God that lies within the Microcosm that we are, has access to the Almighty Presence pervading the Macrocosm that He is. Need help? All you have to do is look within and make the call. The line is already open. Then, get quiet and listen. It is out of the silence that the truth will be spoken.

Within days of this, a non-sourced article came my way via my mother, called "Larry Dossey on the Infinite Reach of the Mind." In the interview given with journalist Melvin McLeod, Dr. Larry Dossey refers to an aspect of mind he calls non-local. I would include it in the earlier classification of Soul-Mind, or Mind\* from the *Physical Triunity* on p. 610. Dr. Dossey believes there is a quality of mind not localized to individual brains and bodies, or even to specific moments in time, but which spans time and space. He notes double-blind scientific studies done to determine the healing efficacy of distant prayer or healing intentionality. The conclusion was that prayer works. I feel it points to an even bigger picture. The spiritual connection that God has afforded us to communicate with Him through Soul, He likewise extends, through Mind, for us to do the same with each other.

A comment I made at the end of *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing* suggested the scientific principles I'd adapted to connect spiritual and physical energies in that regard could be applied to prayer. Vince Rause's tag line, *there is new evidence that humans are hard-wired to believe in God*, would certainly seem to place my intuitions within the realm of 21<sup>st</sup> century possibility. After all, I've already discussed in the aforementioned essay the ability of one's mind to be actively involved in the process. The *Laws of Karmic Response and Responsibility* I intuited are based on the twofold nature of Karma as a function of intention and action; and *Quadrality* dictates such a twofold nature would apply to God and Man. Well, what is prayer but a human intention to invoke Divine action. So, all you really need to do to apply my principles is visualize how it can occur in the Mind's range of energy's infinite values. And the upcoming essays on multidimensionality will explain how there's a potential to connect beyond the causal range of the 4 tangible dimensions of space-time to one another through *the Source*.

Studies continue to explore the power of prayer. And much research is likewise ongoing to determine the efficacy of energy therapies. These include studies on *Johrei*. Case histories are presently being documented that indicate its use can effect dramatic physiological changes resulting in the assuagement and even complete cure of physical afflictions. While I've heard and read first-hand accounts, I will refrain from specifics until those involved in the studies consider them ready for mass publication. I have only offered into evidence herein a few of the most dramatic of my

own experiences. The life-changes that one goes through over an extended period of this spiritual practice are too numerous to detail and too subtle to illustrate its truth. But there was one curious tangible study, though, of which I can speak freely because I took part in it. The brain waves of the sender and receiver of *Johrei* were recorded prior to, during, and following the session. Analysis of the waves showed that during the transmission the frequencies synchronously changed in both participants to the alpha waves normally associated with a meditative state. So clearly, a scientifically measurable change occurred as a result of not only the intention to transmit this intangible energy but also our ability to resonate with it. Now, the significance of this brain wave change to what Deepak Chopra may refer to as quantum healing, is hard to say. Such a change also occurs, as I noted, in meditation, which some feel in itself is restorative. But this measurable physical response to *Johrei* may still be only the exposed surface of much deeper spiritual responses we can't measure with tangible instruments. And those spiritual healings can then effect physical cures.

So, when a person raises a hand to send God's Light to another, is it *Johrei* or the *Holy Spirit*? My feeling is it's both. Otherwise, spiritual healers who pray for the *Holy Spirit* to heal, like the world-renowned Rev. Father Ralph A. DiOrio, would not have an effect on a diseased material state, such as arthritis or cancer. And a *Johrei* sender, who has the intention for its energy to cure, would not be able to have an effect on a diseased spiritual state, like addiction or resentment. In a physical sense, the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* may be different. But in a spiritual sense they are inseparable. Can't ask for one without receiving the other. And this interconnection rings true; after all, it follows from the *Principle of Balance* and the *Law of Order*. The prayer or intentionality with which either is sent will allow the one that is required in serving a person's greatest spiritual good to fulfill its given Universal Purpose.

Now, does it really matter whether we invoke the *Holy Spirit* or access *Johrei*, or if either is done through prayer or intentionality? The answer may be more about conforming to one's theological convictions than any restrictions God has placed on their transmission. Indeed, I would say the only important thing is that the path we choose to connect to our Creator is founded in *Divine Light and Universal Truth*.

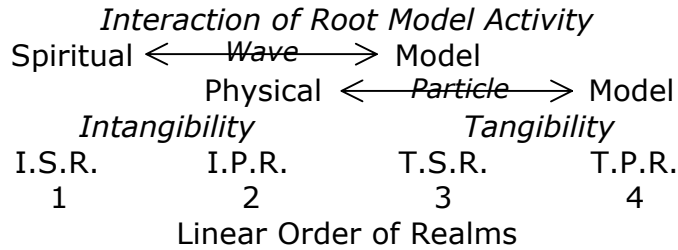
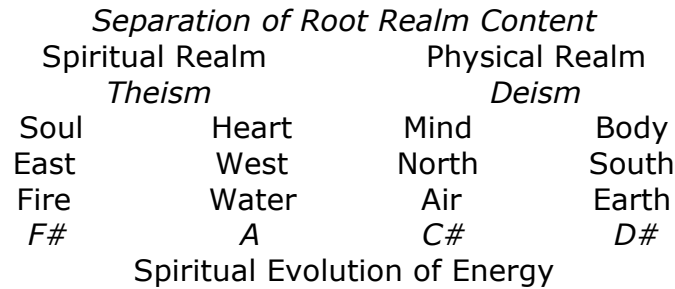
So, if the *Holy Spirit* is triune, and *Johrei* is quadralitic, how are they able to participate in this co-creative healing process within the Root Realms? It occurs as a result of the Root Realms themselves containing spiritual and physical harmonics. The Root Spiritual Realm contains the paths of Soul and Heart, which correspond to the *States of Alignment of Unity and Duality*. The Root Physical Realm contains the paths of Mind and Body, which correspond to the *States of Alignment of Triunity and Quadrality*. So, from my perspective, each is best suited for healing on the Root Plane most associated with its frequency nature – the *Holy Spirit* for SPIRIT and *Johrei* for MATERIAL. This occurs at the Extremes. Each extends its influence into the other Realm through the Means harmonic nature being upheld there. The separation of the frequency natures of SPIRIT and MATERIAL is occurring through the Root Realms while the interaction of their harmonic natures is occurring through the Root Models.

The best tangible analogy I can draw is that of the relationship we arrived at for the notes in the Pyramid of Giza and DNA bases. The roots of the chords associated with the Spiritual and Physical Planes anchored the Extremes of a complete range of values. But the Mean for each octave defined by an Extreme found its path in the opposite Realm. Thus, the Extreme identified the Root *content* of the chord while the Mean specified its Root *activity*. A parallel between the euphonious/non-euphonious intervals of the fifth and tritone Means of the two chords and the spiritual/physical

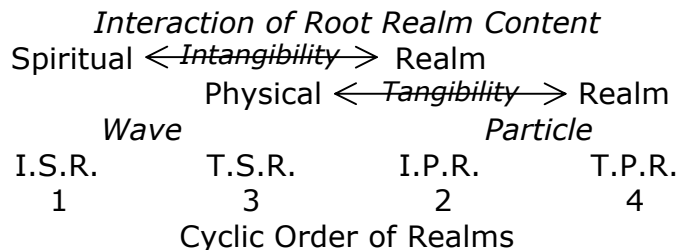
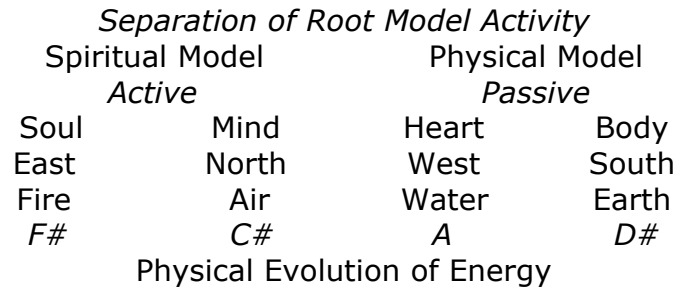
harmonics of the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* becomes clear. But since the latter two are intangible, the parallel serves to glorify the continuity that the commonality of *Rules* and *Structure* bequeathed to all of God's creation. From Intangibility to Tangibility, consonance and dissonance are musical truths within the Universe's movement.

To clarify this, and provide a convenient synopsis of these principles and their relationships, I offer the following. Theism and Deism serve to identify the separation of *Root Realm Content*: Intangibility vs. Tangibility. Active and Passive serve to establish the separation of *Root Model Activity*: Wave vs. Particle. The four Giza-DNA notes are included as well, to elucidate their Realm/Model connection:

**Creation Stage**



**Procreation Stage**



## **The Physics of Time, Space, and Multidimensionality in the Transition Phase**

A great deal of interest has been placed recently by the media on the *Theory of Strings* as a way of explaining everything in the Universe, to the extent that it seems to be becoming a part of our popular culture. As I was working on this *ENCORE*, PBS devoted an entire 3 part series to it, "The Elegant Universe," based on the book by Brian Greene. (13) To me this is especially remarkable, since, according to the NOVA presentation the theory itself is unresolved, with its five current models contradicting one another. Only the one that eventually bears fruit will describe our Universe, with the other four describing universes that may still exist but not from the tangible perspective of this one. And there is no guarantee one of these five will even do it.

Nonetheless, the prospect of the possibility is intriguing, and the bait that has kept the scientists nibbling is the way it seems to resolve the orderly macrocosmic universe of Gravitational Certainty with the chaotic microcosmic universe of Quantum Probability. These are the factors that have kept gravity at odds with the other three forces re the equations that can be used to describe their operation.

Now, some of the string theories under consideration use strings that are open in the sense that the ends don't connect – what we would categorize as linear. Others use strings that are closed, their ends connecting – what we'd describe as cyclic. But all have the ability, being so small as to defy comprehension (100 billion-billion times smaller than a proton), of vibrating in more dimensions than the four of space-time – from ten to as many as twenty-six! Who can relate to that? Even so, with the ability of these microcosmic points of energy to do so comes an averaging out of the Universe as described by *Relativity vs. Quantum Theory*. The extremes of Order and Chaos find a common ground in equations that are so complex as to be even more incomprehensible to the non-scientist than the dimensions they're trying to depict!

I've always felt that for a theory to describe everything it had to be simple, and, as I have noted Professor Hawking as saying, something the average person would be able to discuss. And in the past, the most profound theories in physics, with the greatest diversity in application, seemed to have as their basis very simple equations. What could be simpler than  $F=ma$ ? Yet, all the fields of classical physics obey it. And Einstein's  $E=mc^2$  was likewise elegant in its simplicity. Even when Maxwell unified electricity and magnetism, the four equations were still relatively simple. Now it is certainly possible that the equations of *String Theory* will be able to resolve the issues they're hoping to. But my feeling is that it is the complexity of these equations that will prevent them from describing everything. After all, with five theories, if one rises above the rest, the other four "everythings" will be missing.

---

13 (Except for the article "The Superstring Supermystery," credited in the text, all info on and references made to String Theory in this essay come from two sources:

The program: *The Elegant Universe*, A NOVA Production for WGBH/Boston and Channel 4, based on the book by Brian Greene. © 2003 WGBH Educational Foundation.

The web site: *Nova: The Elegant Universe*, web site was produced for PBS Online by WGBH. © 1996-2003 WGBH Educational Foundation. <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/elegant>.

All references found in this *ENCORE* will be listed in a separate *EXTRA CREDITS* section after the original *CREDITS* prepared for the text of the First Print Edition.)



This leads to a serious limitation imposed by physical formulas upon a theory of everything. There are too many specifics to consider. On the spiritual side of the equation, it is really no different than trying to find a religion that could have a set of integrated tenets embracing those of every other world religion. I don't think the *personality* of tenets or formulas can do it. But I have felt it could be done from the *essence* of *Rules* and *Structure*. This is why I began with the approach that I took: to resolve the question at the level of the energy common to Religion and Science – the energy of everything! And as long as you're limiting yourself to tangible energy, you are leaving out the energetic range of values wherein lie the solutions to many of the Universe's riddles – intangible energy. How else can you explain 26 dimensions? What kind of energy and what sort of place could make those possible? The current attempts to resolve the divergent string theories center around finding the underlying theory for which the others are its offspring – like children of a single parent. But the issue I have with this even if attempts are successful, is that it still wouldn't be a theory of everything. After all, if you consider everything in terms of the balance of Science *and* Religion, Evidence *and* Faith, Deism *and* Theism – Universe *and* God – half of everything is still missing. And it is the half that really matters – the one responsible for the *Rules* and *Structure* it all began with.

So, is the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* the theory of everything? The last essay will provide my version of a formula, though it may not be one scientists will accept as such. Neither may it satisfy the theologian, who requires no theory beyond the tenets of his or her specific faith. The *Theory of Harmonic Creation* transcends the specifics of scientific formulas and religious tenets. But it is my feeling you don't need a formula to have a comprehension, any more than you need a tenet to have a belief. What it does uphold are the *Laws of Being and Existence* for the spiritual energy in all belief, and it contains the *Rules of Quadrality* and *Structure of the Quadralitic Cube* for the physical energy in all comprehension. While that statement may sound like the ravings of an egomaniac, it actually comes from someone who prays daily to be more humble in the knowledge of its *Source* and worthy of being entrusted with presenting it to you. Left to my own devices, I would have gone astray long ago in my professional pursuit of this truth. And personally, I doubt if I'd even still be here. I can't count the number of times Jesus had to carry me.

Is *Harmonic Creation* really all we need? Truthfully, I hope to see Science find its unifying formula one day. And I wouldn't want what I've done to replace a single tenet. All I have tried to provide is something the average person can discuss to learn more about what makes everything tick, and Who started the clock ticking!

In that regard, what has *Harmonic Creation* offered us to resolve the disparity between *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory*? This resolution is especially crucial for understanding what scientists often refer to as the Universe's initial conditions. But while theirs concerns the Planck time, since that is when Science considers the Universe of *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory* to have begun, ours concerns that mysteriously infinite interval of time before – the *Transition Phase*. The subject has already been touched on in earlier articles within this *ENCORE*, but let's now give it the attention it deserves, for, once we do so, I think you'll see why no scientific formula could ever do it justice, or even hope to depict it. Where is the physics to go faster than light, or the geometry to draw microcosmic infinity?

The equations of *Harmonic Creation* are simple, balancing word structures based on the realization that those words describe the energetic *content* in all

creation, and those balances depict the energetic *activity* in all manifestation. Its formulas are simple *Rules* beholdng to no thing other than the nature of the energy itself, and how each energy exists within an infinite range of values with all the other energies in God and the Universe. And its tenets are the basic *Laws* that govern everything within that infinite range, regardless of whether it references Religion or Science, Order or Chaos. And when the tenets and formulas of *Harmonic Creation* are understood, it provides us with an archetype for all *consciousness* and *awareness* – the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth* – and a paradigm for all *content* and *activity* – the *Quadralitic Cube*. Drawn in 3-D, we'll soon see how 4-D to infinity reflect into it.

So, if the *Quadralitic Cube* is the paradigm for all *content* and *activity*, how does it resolve this conflict between *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory*? And not just in the physical world as we presently know and continue to study it, but before, while it was in that seemingly contradictory transition from Infinite to Finite and Nothing to All!

Consider the present world first. The *Quadralitic Cube* establishes itself as a paradigm for the macrocosm and the microcosm, with no limit on the size of either. What it essentially shows is that no matter where you go or when you go there, the *Rules* and *Structure* are the same. Order and Chaos are not limited to one being in the macrocosm and the other in the microcosm. And why assume that certainty is likewise a phenomenon of the former, and probability, of the latter, or that either is a limiting behavior? Chaos exists in the macrocosm every time solar systems collide; and it was a requirement for existence right from the Big Bang. The *Quadralitic Cube* accounts for chaos in certainty because it places no restrictions on the distortion in the waveforms it can contain, or the turbulence in the energetic spirals. It is only there to serve as the Absolute Frame of Reference from which all relatives frames can deviate. Its only requirement is that when everything averages out, the order of the Absolute Frame is upheld. Order exists in the microcosm in the precision of the quantum mechanics within every electron shell, even if there is the element of probability in a given electron's exact location. And the *Quadralitic Cube* likewise accounts for order in probability since it establishes that any possible state or condition within it can be anywhere and at any time.

Of course, while the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* was arrived at by me through an observation and study of the physical world and the sciences that depict it, the theory is admittedly a philosophic construct. This is why I referred to it in the *OVERTURE* as *Philosophysics*. I make no apologies for that. Taking a median position between Religion and Science has allowed me to find the Balancing Center that embraces both, unhampered by the exclusive territory of one or the other. And the most mysterious and intriguing issue both have attempted to consider, and in which their exclusive territories are most in conflict, is perhaps the Universe's creation. I think only a philosophic common ground can resolve it. Such a position will likely never adequately satisfy the scientific community. In fact, scientists on the aforementioned NOVA series were firm in requiring a non-philosophic, provable theory to claim one has found the theory of everything. And the proponents of *String Theory* admit that tangible experimentation is the theory's weakness; no particle accelerator may ever be able to produce entities that small.

A philosophic position will likewise never satisfy the theologian, since there is an inherent logic in it that goes against the very nature of faith in a God that defies logic, as well as against the profession of dogma that in the context of increasing evidence contradicts it. However, I believe there is a growing group of individuals from each

camp who are dissatisfied with the lack of resolution that has occurred as a result of a strict adherence to either exclusive territory. They are open to finding a way to embrace the God that both defies logic and demands it.

In order to do that, we have to try to comprehend, with our limited human ability, the simultaneous existence of microcosmic and macrocosmic infinity – from the perspective of both time and space – as well as the simultaneous occurrence of All and Nothing. It is only in the philosophic sense that multidimensionality can be easily understood; for, even in the NOVA program the beautiful computer graphics that were being used to illustrate it were doing so in a realm limited to three spatial dimensions. The formulas may be describing nine or ten spatial dimensions, but the graphics can only present them in three – and the third in the screen is actually an optical illusion!

This is where the idea of what infinity really means is most overlooked. Ten dimensions? Twenty-six dimensions? Try infinite dimensions! We clearly don't get it. We're still limiting ourselves to finite thinking!

You can't turn infinity on and off when it's convenient. The Big Bang is thought of as the moment when it all began. And I have continued to promote that position by referring to it as the Zero Moment, which is reasonable, since, from the perspective of linear time in a realm where such time has finite and measurable intervals, it was zero. But that is not the only realm from which there is a perspective, and from the other it's infinite. The smallest interval using the convention of seconds as a person on Earth would know them is the Planck time,  $5.39 \times 10^{-44}$  seconds. But realize, that convention was established on this planet based on its cosmic conditions of existence; and every other measurement dependent on it, including the speed of light, only exists in the context of that relative frame of reference. Who knows what a second might be on the Planet Zeetops! So, right away we can start to release our hold on finite thinking. And you have to do that in order to ever begin to hope to understand eternity or infinity as God knows them. From God's Absolute Frame of Reference, everything that has occurred in the billions of years since the Planck time may not even occupy a second. In fact, His clock isn't moving at all!

Starting to see the *Big Picture*? If our eternity is like Nothing to God, what is infinity? All! And we can't just think of eternity and infinity in terms of the macrocosmic. Planck time is so short as to almost appear laughable to discuss. And the minimum increment of space, the Planck length – against which the strings in the theories based on them are compared – is likewise almost too bizarre to consider. And yet, within that minimum increment of time is eternal time, and within that minimum increment of space is infinite space.

While a theory of the microcosmic – *String Theory* – is helping scientists resolve the connection between gravity and the other forces, it is Einstein's theory of the macrocosmic – *Relativity* – that should help us resolve our present mystery. For, there seems to be something inherently philosophic in a theory whose equations break down once you satisfy its presumptions. Nearing the Big Bang's singularity from our frame of reference, the curvature of space-time becomes infinite, i.e., space becomes infinitely small, matter, infinitely dense. The equations can get really close, but not right to it. Yet, is that what is occurring from the singularity's perspective? After all, in our frame of reference time at the singularity is zero – when our clock started; but in its frame of reference time is eternity – its clock never moves. Suppose the reverse has likewise occurred for space – a point to us is actually infinity to the singularity. *String Theory* has attempted to use extra dimensions to handle how space can compact within them to make the myriad of string vibrations possible. Now consider

infinite dimensions. I wasn't joking earlier in this essay. Nor was I when I explained on p. 538 how infinity in all its forms during the *Transition Phase* was doing whatever was needed to manifest the finity that would be required for tangibility. This is why you can end up with one frame of reference that starts at zero coexisting with another that's infinite. Our quadralitic equations reflected this. There were two essential understandings, which we summarized on p. 532. One is the linear idea that allows an equation to reflect the progression of energies. Then, I was referencing Means between Spiritual and Physical Extremes, but any progression from infinite to finite is applicable. The other is the cyclic idea that allows, as first noted on p. 448, the finite Physical Means to exist between infinite Spiritual Extremes. Those equations coexist. With this realization comes the awareness that there truly was something "before" the Big Bang. The Big Bang only marked the moment that tangible dimensions began. So, from its tangible, relative frame of reference, the Big Bang established an edge and boundary to time and space – which will then continue for tangible eternity and infinity. But we shouldn't then assume eternity and infinity didn't also exist before. In the ubiquitous, intangible, Absolute Frame of Reference – with its infinite dimensions – it did. I referred to that microcosmic period between Zero Moment and Planck time in our tangible relative frame of reference as the *Transition Phase*. We can now get a clearer sense of what was going on then and what was transitioning. It was a transition between the Absolute Frame of Reference of the Spiritual Realm, where infinite dimensions of space always existed and always will in reference to time that never moves, and the relative frames of reference of the Physical Realm, where space and time must conform to physical constraints. It doesn't matter how you define the increments of tangible time or space. No definition for them will ever limit an undeterminable process like Birth, Death, and Rebirth. And perhaps the most important contribution of the *Transition Phase* was the resolution of the inherent contradictions in the two frames of reference – one where All and Nothing are coexisting conditions of existence in time and space and one where they're not.

It is then no surprise to me that scientists have needed to go smaller and smaller, ever closer to microcosmic infinity, to unify *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory*, and to do so with additional vibrational dimensions. Unification theories, most notably that of Edward Witten, are pointing to further, even more bizarre string phenomena. As the NOVA series explained, the string, which is a one-dimensional energy form that can be either open or closed, is now being expanded to a two-dimensional membrane that could resolve how gravity functions differently from the other forces. The linear strings would be attached to the membranes and account for the three forces apart from gravity, while the graviton would be a cyclic string that could somehow leave the membrane of our tangible universe and travel to the parallel membrane of a higher dimensionality. Now, is that *science*, or *science fiction*? The scientists from the program queried that themselves. But I want to know, if it is *science*, wouldn't also then be *Harmonic Creation*? In fact, from the perspective of *Harmonic Creation*, the idea of parallel membranes with a potential for a perpendicular interconnection through the graviton is only covering the tangential aspect of realm, or dimension, coexistence. It misses the concentric. Without it the assumption is made that you can be only in the plane of tangible space-time or the plane of higher dimensionality, but not both; and they use the analogy of slices of bread to illustrate it. But I don't think that analogy is any more adequate for higher dimensionality than the balloon analogy is for expansion during the Big Bang. Separation and Interaction are just as fundamental to the functioning of the Universe as is Order and Chaos.

There are some intriguing aspects to *String Theory*, though, that find remarkable parallels in our discoveries. We ascertained, as a result of the evolution of harmonics in the *Transition Phase* and its effect on the appearance of the first two forces, that the graviton is the only force carrier still in the 1<sup>st</sup> level *Tangible Spiritual Realm*, upholding the energetic fabric of Root Physical Realm intangibility! And in doing so, it contributes to the ability of *Harmonic Alignment* and *Dynamic Stability* to have access to the resources in the Root Spiritual Realm needed for the *Law of Universal Use*. *String Theory* is considering that the graviton may be the one force carrier that makes the transition to higher dimensionality. The symbolic similarity in the two visions is unmistakable, and there is yet more. By allowing the equations of *String Theory* to describe two-dimensional membranes, the vibrational properties of one-dimensional energy forms, confined to the universe of the microcosmic, can apply to the universe of the macrocosmic in planar energy forms that can literally span the Universe. And as you know, the *Quadralitic Cube* does the same, serving as the paradigm for the Macrocosm and the Microcosm, with energy forms that unfold in one, two, and three tangible dimensions. In fact, planar forms were established as being essential to non-harmonic resonance, and thus the Physical Realm itself.

Though *String Theory* may successfully afford the scientific community a way to interconnect the previously disparate equations of *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory*, conceptually I don't think it goes far enough. Physically speaking the obstacle is clear – its complexity. With bigger and better equations to resolve more and more disparities, the theories move further and further away from Hawking's supposition that a theory of everything should be simple. And even with these complex equations only ten dimensions are considered. Witten's theory adds an eleventh. Earlier in this article I mentioned twenty-six, noted in passing by Brian Greene. I had first seen the number in a very informative article on the history of *String Theory* called "The Superstring Supermystery," which I ran across during my research in May 2002. [P. Gibbs, 1998. <http://www.weburbia.com/press/html/g06.htm>] It seems the forerunners of the present string theories were only workable given that many. Still, I was quite clear earlier that we have to consider not 10, not even 26, but infinite dimensions! Why? The graphics on the NOVA program illustrated the strings as existing at points within a 3-D matrix, and it is around these locations where the extra dimensions get compacted. It is not said if the grid is being used for illustrative ease, or is part of the structural model for *String Theory*, similar to grids I've seen for vibrational models of particles; and later, strings are also depicted as flying freely through space. But either way it shows that there is still some space between those locations. On p. 171, I spoke of what infinity means within any interval, be it space or time. Given an initial interval, whenever you cut it in half you are doing so at a Mean point between two initial Extreme points. That Mean point then becomes an Extreme point for either of two smaller intervals, which then gets cut in half, and so on, and so on. Since you are always left with something that can be again divided, there is no end to the divisions – no final cut that produces a length of zero. It is a paradox of geometry taught in high school (attributed on p. 171 to Zeno of Elea). Now, realize that any different initial interval will produce divisions that are also slightly different. And all subdivisions are moving toward infinity. There is no interval between two points where this doesn't happen. Plus, we must consider that there are three tangible spatial dimensions for which this is occurring! Strings resolve the issue of compacting divisions as you approach the Planck length by adding dimensions. But, what I've described doesn't stop there. It keeps going. And who is to say where the Planck length begins and

where it ends, or if it can somehow wrap around these extra dimensions once you get smaller than it. Not only that, but since space-time is incomplete with just space, the same must be said of the Planck time. Now you can begin to understand what it means to talk of the range of values from the infinite to the finite. Our four dimensions of space-time are way down at the finite far end. That is where we live and breathe, go to work, enjoy nature, make love, and ponder the cosmos. And still it is so immense and majestic as to be mind-boggling. But it is truly only the tip of an inverted dimensional iceberg to what really is in the Universe beyond and at the same time within space-time.

That speaks to the physical issue of not going far enough. Now, for the spiritual. To begin, it seems a shame to provide a way for the graviton to connect to higher dimensionality without giving it a purpose for doing so. This is because those higher dimensional membranes themselves seem to have no purpose in contributing to the continuation and functioning of the lower ones. They're seen as separate, parallel universes that if our Universe would collide with one could actually destroy it, not as part of the infinite energetic range of values to be found in a single Universe, dimensionally separate from 3-D but having the ability to interact with it. Moreover, even with the potentiality of higher dimensionality to take us beyond the realm of the seen and into the unseen, this is still all occurring in the context of the Physical Realm – where even and odd harmonics integrate. There is no attempt, or for that matter desire, to consider the Spiritual Realm – where odd harmonics, integral to physical existence, function on their own to create a spiritual existence we can barely fathom.

And of our four tangible dimensions, I think the importance of time is truly being missed. In all the talk of higher dimensionality, I've heard little said of how time works in it. I noted above that it is not just within the intervals of space that infinity is occurring. It must also be occurring within those of time. And as those intervals approach eternity, as with the intervals that approach infinity, we move further and further away from the realm of the tangible physical and closer and closer to the realm of the intangible spiritual. As noted often before in our discussions, the efforts of scientists to resolve their physical mysteries have brought them to solutions that appear more and more godlike. This is easiest to see at the Zero Moment, when the linear event-line begins in the Root Physical Realm. Consider it only from our present relative frame of reference. The interval between the Zero Moment and Planck time is  $5.39 \times 10^{-44}$  seconds. But at the Zero Moment is also found the cyclic event-line perpendicular to the linear, and for it time is eternity – the clock isn't moving. Now, as eternal moments of time and infinite dimensions of space become the three spatial dimensions at the Planck length and the one temporal dimension at the Planck time, eternal moments and infinite dimensions still remain in the energetic fabric of intangibility. The infinite dimensions make possible the transfer of unlimited energy in and out of higher dimensionality in any tangible dimension, the eternal moments make possible the communication of timeless consciousness at any tangible moment. For this reason the energy of God never changes in its ability to manifest either universal mind or body. On God's side of the Veil the space never ends and the time never starts. That's how God can provide the Universe with everything it presently needs for the *Law of Universal Use* and knows everything it ever did need or ever will. Now, it is certainly possible the intangible particles of strings may provide the scientific means for the manifestation of the corporeal, and the intangible waves of inertons (p. 546) that for the manifestation of the mental. But whatever does so, can, only because just as when you approach the microcosm of infinity you arrive at

infinite dimensions, as you approach the microcosm of eternity you arrive at infinite moments. At every linear moment there is an infinity of cyclic moments.

It is in the *Transition Phase* where all that gets worked out. The linear event-line begins in all relative frames of reference at the Zero Moment with evenly spaced finite intervals based on the established time convention for your frame of reference. Yet, in that very first increment we've called the Planck time, the infinite cyclic event-line of the Absolute Frame of Reference is moving from the vertical to the horizontal as infinite spiritual moments are becoming finite physical moments, and infinite spiritual dimensions are becoming finite physical dimensions. From those infinite higher dimensions comes **Q**, which between Zero Moment and Planck time will procreate the conditions that make up the four dimensions of space-time. It comes out of Infinity and Eternity to serve as the damping mechanism and formative clay of the *Tangible Physical Realm*. And within that intangible Eternity, the tangibility of time begins with the start of the Planck clock. Think of it as the range of values from spiritual Eternity to physical Zero Moment; and from that Zero Moment will come a physical eternity of time. And within that intangible Infinity, the tangibility of space begins with the point source. Imagine it as the range of values from spiritual Infinity to physical Zero-dimension; and from that Zero-dimension will come a physical infinity of space. But the Universe requires more than the independent *content* of space and of time. It needs their cooperative *activity*. And since frequency is a function of space and time, both actualize through the vibration of the *Source Frequency of God* in the *First Harmonic of the Universe*, from which will then come two, then three, then four, and so on to a physical infinity of harmonics and their frequencies. Thus it is through harmonics that the Universe achieves the unification and manifestation of space-time.

This is why to my way of thinking *String Theory* has its drawbacks. And from the scientific community's viewpoint, the most difficult for it to overcome may be its provability. Admittedly, *Harmonic Creation* has them, too. As I earlier acknowledged, it is a philosophic construct, and I recently reminded you of how the scientists feel about those. But I knew from the start I would never be able to make them completely happy. And the committed theologian will likewise not be pleased. However, I have not left your acceptance of my ideas totally to a matter of faith. I've tried to balance both sides of all equations, including the one faith has with evidence; and *Harmonic Creation* does provide us with some testable predictions. One clearly concerned the remaining resonant frequencies in the Great Pyramid of Giza. That was perhaps the biggest limb I climbed out on, because someone does know what they are and someday may release them. But I feel the most notable discovery could be the four resonant frequencies at the Big Bang. After all, according to *Harmonic Creation's Principle of Harmonic Alignment* they had to be there, and the evidence for them could be within the CMBR. Even with the creating four frequencies spanning the macrocosm and the microcosm, there should be evidence for all four within it determined through the same connective process of harmonic multiplication and division that allowed Susan Alexander to bring the frequencies of DNA within the range of audible sound. I'm not claiming there are only four frequencies, but four discernible tone centers – as was evident to me when analyzing the frequencies Ms. Alexander found in the four DNA bases. And once determined, though not necessarily with the same root, do they then also follow the same music intervals as those within DNA and the Great Pyramid? Not only would they resolve the coexistence of Consonance and Dissonance, as well as the former being the ruling principle, but they'd clearly establish God's providence in providing them. These are exciting prospects indeed.

With all this talk of multidimensionality, you may still be wondering how what I have described applies, or, for that matter, what multidimensionality even is! If so, I can certainly understand your puzzlement. That's a question even the scientists involved with *String Theory* have a difficult time answering, since, although the existence of extra spatial dimensions is easily handled mathematically and without which strings couldn't work, our minds have evolved processing only three. There are some clever, interactive graphics that help to make the point on the PBS web site for "The Elegant Universe." However, it is Brian Greene's explanation on the program that I think offers us the best way to understand and apply it to my premise. He says that what extra dimensions represent are actually degrees of freedom – independent directions in which anything can move. He refers to them as Up/Down, Left/Right, and Forward/Reverse. For me, that serves as a vindication of my effort to create a model for the energetic nature of the Universe based on the balance of word-energies. Now, consider what those word-energies mean in terms of geometry. They're the perpendicular X, Y and Z axes of Cartesian coordinate systems. While they can be used to represent a specific location, it must be within a particular frame of reference, since the rotation of coordinate systems is infinitely relative. Though we understand rotation as occurring in 360° around each of the three axes, again, those degrees can be subdivided, and subdivided, etc., etc. So, rotation presents us with the same issue of infinity as does linear displacement. In the three dimensions of tangibility, we generally find a quantity at which further subdivisions for either length or rotation are no longer useful or even logical. Still, the point must be made if we don't want to limit ourselves to finite thinking. And somewhere within that infinite range of values, the fixation of our reference coordinates must be made.

Nonetheless, once your system of coordinates is fixed in such a way as to provide a frame of reference for a location within it, that point establishes the end of a vector with its origin at the intersection of the axes. And that vector can be described geometrically as a diagonal in each of the three planes formed by the axes of that system. (I discussed this on p. 389.) So, even though you may not be moving exactly along one of the axes, your movement is still understood in terms of components on those axes – still in terms of three dimensions.

Now for the big leap into multidimensionality. Imagine that this movement along a diagonal is no longer in those three dimensions but in a new one, a fourth, separate from the other three. It is a dimension we can't see from our three dimensions. The notion is not as wild as you might think, and occurs in the same way that a circle will only appear as a line if looked at from the side. (Again, this idea was illustrated in the text, with the example I used of a spinning plate on a pole, p. 391.) Granted, it's not the easiest thing to visualize, but from what I can make of it, that is essentially what the mathematicians are doing each time they add another dimension to their equations. Each new dimension is adding an additional degree of freedom – an independent direction in which to move.

You may ask why we can't see them during the normal course of everyday life. For one thing, I'd say we don't need them to function in tangibility; for another, we're too big – we conform to different physical laws. Or, their disappearing act may occur simply because so little of infinite possibility can adjust to the limitations of finity. As you approach infinity things get very strange. Einstein showed that for time through *Relativity*. As matter approaches the speed of light – the limit of the speed at which energy can move in three spatial dimensions – its volume goes to zero, its density goes to infinity, and its clock stops ticking. That takes care of gravity, the force of the



enormous. The string theorists encounter similar issues with the other three forces – the forces of the minuscule. As matter gets closer and closer to the Planck length, it needs more and more dimensions – greater degrees of freedom – to exist. Greene demonstrates that by playing a movie of himself about to be run over by a car. The only way he can avoid collision is to move out of the plane of the 2-D screen on which it is occurring and into a third dimension. So, as matter gets smaller, it has to find higher and higher dimensional planes of existence to avoid conflict – a crash – with the activity of matter in the lower planes. They are higher dimensions indiscernible to anything much bigger than strings, and yet they are required for their existence.

The scientists are forced to stop at the Planck length because that is all the rules of physics will allow them. By the time they've gotten to within a few orders of magnitude of that distance, the size of the strings, they've required ten dimensions at least. But I am not limiting myself to the Planck length because it's still not microcosmic infinity. Same thing happens for the speed of light. Time is zero at the speed of light. If you were sitting on a photon, time wouldn't be moving. And yet, theories postulate the existence of energetic entities that can travel faster. That's a scary thing for Science because it seems to imply conditions in which time is not just zero, but may be going in reverse – where past, present and future are indiscernible. In both cases – space and time – we have entered a domain reserved for God.

How does this apply to my envisioning the compaction of distance? I began by thinking of it as occurring in three dimensions, as scientists have with the matrices they use to illustrate the point locations of strings. But I soon got the sense that as you became smaller, you started to lose your connection to your relative frame of reference. As I said before, you wouldn't know where a Planck length began or ended, or which division of which interval you were a member of. Your position on your diagonal has become a position on a diagonal in a relative frame of reference. Essentially, you have moved off your system of coordinates and into another – an additional degree of freedom. But that relative frame would contain a dimension apart from your original ones, and so only be relative in the sense that it would have a reflection on your old frame of reference. Thus, though it would be apart from your original frame of reference, it would be intrinsically connected to it. And as you get smaller this continues to happen – since greater numbers of dimensions are needed to avoid conflict with whatever else is there. Each time, you find yourself in a place where you need more coordinates to describe where you are. And since these divisions never end, neither do the extra dimensions their frames of reference need. I don't know for sure if this is the way it's pictured by string theorists, who use models that have dimensions curling within each other to visualize it, as on the NOVA series. But the scientists on the web site acknowledge this may not be the truth in terms of what is actually occurring, so I feel comfortable with my vision.

Each dimension of space has provided an additional degree of freedom, another coordinate. Now, if we follow along with the reasoning of any point in 3-D space as being reflected on each of its three axes, the same thing occurs on each added axis for a point in 4-D, 5-D, 6-D space, and so on. But we can only discern its reflection on our three. Practically, by this I mean we can't see it for what it is, and only have an awareness of its existence by whatever effect it may have on us – be it a string or an angel. I feel this also happens for time, which earlier I noted scientists seem to be overlooking. Consider the logic of it just in terms of space. At every point in the horizontal event-line you have a vertical event-line. As those intervals between points on the horizontal go to microcosmic infinity, the vertical goes to macrocosmic infinity,

something that can only be done by adding extra dimensions. Now consider time. As you approach the infinitely short on the horizontal event-line for time, the vertical event-line becomes infinitely long, something done only by adding more moments. This is because unlike the three dimensions of tangible space, there is only one of tangible time. No matter where you are or how big, the same amount of linear time has passed since the Zero Moment. For time to then be simultaneously infinitely short and long, the *never* of horizontal-linear merges into the *always* of vertical-cyclic. It is then in the vertical-cyclic where past, present and future are indiscernible – where infinite light marks the extreme of how fast energy can travel. It is the same vertical-cyclic from which the horizontal-linear was born, and it is the Eternity of zero tangible time and the Infinity of formless tangible space that forever remains the constant in the Universe – its Absolute Frame of Reference – God.

Why do I keep bringing up God in an essay whose focus is scientific? I don't see how it is possible to do otherwise. I believe many scientists know in their hearts this is the direction their discoveries are pointing, but acknowledgment is precluded by insistence on evidence. Even Einstein, though he disavowed a personal God, seemed to sense Who ruled the realm in which might be found a theory of everything.

I've made the claim that the *Quadralitic Cube* serves as the paradigm for everything from the infinitely large to the infinitely small; I can now add to that the presumption of doing so, as hinted on p. 798, in all dimensions. As we look at it in the three of tangibility, the ability is clear now that we understand how any additional dimensions can imprint components on them. And through the *Principles of Analysis and Synthesis*, the converse is true! But you may say, how can that be? These extra dimensions exist only in the infinitely small. Not so. The most recent revolution in *String Theory* was sparked, as noted before, by Edward Witten when he proposed an eleventh dimension that would apply string principles to 2-D and even 3-D and higher membranes. His model, called M theory, thus hoped to tie together the five disparate theories through these membranes, which, given sufficient energy, could grow to the size of the Universe! Strings could go from Microcosm to Macrocosm – another key balance in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. That macrocosmic strings might exist should come as no surprise to any person who understands the *Principle of Balance*. If a dimension exists in the microcosm, it has to exist in the macrocosm, as well.

The existence of extra dimensions is allowing scientists to travel a road that may lead to the eventual unification of the four forces, as well as any others they might discover – which theorists see as a real possibility. But as I said earlier, something is still missing. Couldn't there be things in those extra dimensions other than as an aspect of physical evolution and the harmonics of *Duality*? I'm talking now about spiritual evolution – the harmonics of *Triunity*. And while these harmonic evolutions can be considered as separately occurring, there is an intrinsic connection that is simple to understand. If you were at the 12<sup>th</sup> harmonic, could you discern if you had gotten there by multiplying 4x3 or 3x4? Only if you went back to the *source*.

So, let's reflect on that *source* more specifically. Theorists depict their strings as submicroscopic energetic entities that can exhibit the properties of all forms of force and matter simply by their variations in vibration. At that scale such vibrations need at least six more spatial dimensions in which to function. Still, scientists seem to model them as having some sort of tangible shape, and thus a matter-like quality. The point particles of quantum mechanics and deformations of field theory do likewise, but as such they become subject to the problems of zero dimensions as volume goes to zero. By allowing strings to manifest as entities with at least one

tangible dimension that can be either open or closed, the singularity problem seems to be resolved as these entities take on mathematical characteristics Ed Witten describes as fuzzy. In this way, *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory* become unified. Nonetheless, while these entities take on their identity through vibrational variations, the focus for the study of the entity itself seems to be on its tangible shape, as well as its ability to achieve movement in and out of the extra dimensions.

Now, while this model may certainly serve the physical side of the balance between force and matter, even in a physical sense it is still at the low end of the multidimensional spectrum. And, the spiritual sense is nowhere to be found. But I feel that to best understand multidimensionality it should be considered in an infinite sense, and when you do so I don't think it can be as the movement of a particle alone, no matter how it is theorized to exist. You need to consider movement as it is known through the balance particle has with wave. This balance is fundamental to all 3-dimensional existence, and as the physical reflects the spiritual, it must also be for higher dimensions. But as you approach infinite dimensions, only wave is in actuality.

Let us then consider movement strictly as a wave knows it. When a medium is involved, it occurs longitudinally in a wave as pressure – the physical side of Vibration and Force. And that movement is parallel to the propagation of energy. Yet, there is no large scale movement of matter – only energy. So, even in multidimensionality I think it can be included. The medium may not exist as our 3-D world knows it, but as whatever would allow for this movement in the dimensions beyond. And string theorists are pursuing strings to find the answer to the riddle of Dark Matter – that mysterious, non-detectable, 90% of the matter in the Universe. The other way waves occur is transversely, unconstrained by the need for a medium and unaffected except by gravity. Their movement is perpendicular to the propagation of energy and occurs not through pressure, but oscillation – the spiritual side of Vibration/Force. And these two movements are intimately related. Consider the balance of Light and Sound. Light is an electromagnetic transverse wave. But transverse waves can also be mechanical, as in vibrating strings, which produce sound pressure waves in the same direction as the transverse displacement – perpendicular to the oscillating source. So, my inclination is to refer to movement into extra dimensions as being vibrational. Though we may talk of a particle as doing the moving, the movement is wave related. Of course, given the duality of Wave/Particle in *Quantum Theory*, the differentiation between them is itself “fuzzy.” But beyond 3-dimensional materiality I feel it is best to think of microcosmic higher dimensions in terms of waves with deformations however they may occur in those dimensions – a subject now worth considering.

When the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* was developed, *Wave Theory* played a critical role in allowing us to construct our harmonic model. A second principle played a likewise critical role, that of *Resonance* in electric circuits. It allowed us to apply the harmonic model we'd constructed to the evolution of **Q** and thus to the Birth of the Universe. But it is the phenomenon of *Resonance* as it applies to *Wave Theory* that has a profound impact on our present discussion. That is the ability of waves to communicate information about themselves to one another through *Harmonic Alignment*, and I believe this can be said regardless of the number of dimensions in question. And you'll recall that in my main presentation the energetic balance to the microcosmic Dark Matter of *Quantum Physics* – Dark Energy – was the macrocosmic communicating glue of *Relativity* that allowed the former, the messengers of information, to function as a cohesive unit (pp. 449-450). Now, one of the questions string theorists are trying to answer is if the relationship of microcosm to macrocosm

applies in multi-D. My answer is it does, but not just in the 3-D form of M Theory. We experience three large spatial dimensions because they are the ones our tangible Universe needs to manifest as the low end of the spectrum of energy and matter. The others are microcosmic to us because it is through the microcosm that we have been able to arrive at a logic for their existence. But within their harmonic existence, they are just as macrocosmic as ours are. The point that to our frame of reference is somewhere within the Planck length, takes on a real form in those extra dimensions.

Plus, couldn't our relationship to them through the microcosm also be because it is in the microcosm that the transition between Realms occurs? This is not just in terms of energy, as is needed for the *Law of Universal Use*, but for the information that can serve to accomplish it in ways too subtle to imagine. What does it really mean to have access to, and then receive, everything we need, even when we don't realize we need it? Psychiatrists explore dreams as doorways to repressed memories. But haven't you received in a dream the answer to a problem, a sudden inspiration, or perhaps even a premonition of a future event that came for your greatest good, maybe to avoid a disaster? I certainly have for all three.

And ponder this if you will. In the main text I spoke of the possibility of Heaven and Hell as being real places (p. 557), not just states of bliss or misery here on Earth, though they can certainly be that. This study of what I've termed *Philosophysics* is based on the balance of word-energies, with the understanding that those words represent the energy in the actual experience. We've all had tangible experience of Good and Evil in our world, but intangibly they're more a mystical conjecture. Yet, Good and Evil as intangible word-energies were shown on p. 39 to form by combining the *Spiritual* and *Physical Models*. Is it not possible then that the word-energies of Good and Evil, Heaven and Hell, have manifestations in dimensions beyond tangible limitations, where such intangible intersections are harmonically real?

From thoughts of the source as it applies to *String Theory*, let us now move to consider the *Ultimate Source* – God. We've talked of God as being at the top of an infinite range of frequency values, but the impulse is to think of those frequencies in a tangible sense. While existing in all frequencies, it is actually into the infinite dimensions where one must go to see God as their *Source*. These vibrations then get reflected into the lower dimensions, ending with our tangible three. This parallels our understanding of the *further levels* of the *Quadralitic Cube*, where each *further level* exists in the context of those before. And they all begin with the Unity of God. Frequencies in the higher dimensions are able to resonate in vibration with ours because what all frequencies contain, regardless of which dimension they're contained in, is the relationship they have to one another through harmonics. In other words, higher-dimensional frequencies are harmonically related to those in the lower through *Analysis* and *Synthesis*, a process similar to the vector application cited earlier that showed how higher dimensions can imprint on the lower. And as was discussed in *Footnote 169*, to have the greatest influence on a fundamental in the Physical Realm, the advantage goes to the highest frequencies. Now we know that those don't stop in our tangible three dimensions, and it is only God, at the highest frequencies in the highest dimensions, that can have that kind of affect on everything.

It may be best if I leave you now to ponder on your own what I've shared with you. As I insinuated in the introduction to these essays, we are still at the beginning of this exciting trip into the *realm of 21<sup>st</sup> century possibility*. But before I go, there is something I can add that will tinker with your imagination. When asked if extra dimensions were real or merely the things of mathematics, Ed Witten replied that he

felt they were real. I feel likewise. But while his belief is based on his faith in the mathematics, formulas that are experientially real to him, mine is based on a faith in something else, experientially real to me. Is there something that exists in the other dimensions, which are apart from ours but with which we constantly and unknowingly interface and to which we may occasionally be shown a portal? Twice (that I'd care to share for now) such a thing happened to me. I mentioned the first in my *OVERTURE*. It was an experience of great joy and peace, and the memory of Jesus hugging me in the midst of all those Beings of Light is still vivid. At the time, someone unaware of all the details said I'd had an out-of-body experience. But I never felt as if I left it, rather, that it had been occurring in another place exactly where I was. I understand now why I felt that way.

The second, however, was an experience of great sorrow and suffering, and its memory is just as vivid. I realize that by recalling this I may lose all those scientists who have come along for the ride; but I've never held back on what I've perceived to be as truth, regardless of the personal impact. I hadn't seen the movie ***Pearl Harbor*** while it was in theatrical release, and decided to watch it one night on cable. As the bloody battle scene unfolded before my eyes, I became overwhelmed with a feeling of sadness, not just for what was occurring on the screen, but in a sense of experiencing that sadness as a real presence around me. It was a sadness at the level of soul, and suffering at the level of heart – an energy engulfing us and yet one we couldn't see. This was more than energy as a field, but energy with personality, real souls in turmoil. I felt their suffering, and the tears poured from me. Now I understand that, too. And I know that if there is a Day of Judgment to come, or a purification that has to take place before we can have a *Paradise on Earth*, their sadness and suffering has to be resolved. I believe those souls can only find peace if their lives serve a purpose. We had first-hand experience of that recognition in the aftermath of 9/11. It's a pity how quickly such awareness seems to fade. As long as Humanity keeps adding to the suffering in the dimension containing it, their reason for enduring what they did will never be assuaged. We will have given their suffering a purpose only if we learn our lessons and change.

Are those other dimensions real? Decide for yourself, not through what I say but through your own exploration. There is one experiment that is sure to work. Change your own way of going about the business of living and see what happens. You already know how I cast my vote. They are more than just mathematical degrees of freedom that make possible the vibration of microcosmically small entities of energy. As the microcosm of those dimensions expands into the macrocosm, they become as real to the things within them as our dimensions are to you or me.

Some may say that what I experienced was a fabrication of the mind, and even a lunatic will appear fully conscious in the midst of a delusion. But I know I had not left my body, that I was wide awake as I sobbed in front of my TV, and that each was an experience of something tangible as we would understand it and yet was not. Were they real people I met or merely my mind finding a way to put a form to the experience? It is an answer I cannot offer with any evidence that would satisfy you. And it is within the Path of Mind – the *1<sup>st</sup> level Tangible Spiritual Realm* – where these dimensions begin; so, perhaps it is the mind that we need, not just to put a comprehensible form to the experience, but for the experience itself. All I can say is that I consider both experiences as gifts, the joyous and the sorrowful, because they made me aware of things I had not known before, and they changed my life forever.

## Multidimensionality and the Spiritual Realm

I proposed in *The Physics of Time, Space, and Multidimensionality* that multi-D would allow for the existence of things normally reserved for the pondering of mysticism or theology, such as Good and Evil, and Heaven and Hell. With that statement I feel I have opened the door to possibilities far greater, and deserving of further discussion. For, this would help us understand another speculation I made in the text that at the time may have seemed totally rooted in fantasy. Before I recall it, I wish to remind you of how all my speculations came to be. My theories began with an observation of the tangible world around me, since I had spent a great deal of my formal education on the study of the various physical laws surrounding its workings. But as had occurred when in college I resolved the perplexity of an assortment of disciplines by sensing the common formulas, I wondered if there was an even more symbolic paradigm that embraced everything. When my search for truth turned in the direction of the world's faiths, I encountered similarly symbolic parallels in their spiritual understanding of the nature of existence. Now, if there was such a thing as an underlying truth, it had to embrace Religion and Science. In other words, there had to be some connection between Divine consciousness and human awareness. I found my first evidence of that upon considering how the energetic fields and currents of this Birthplace of Humanity could have affected the various paths we as a race had taken to find and reconnect to our *Source*. Out of that came the archetype of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*.

It was during the process of exploring that parallel when I encountered the beliefs and practices of Mokichi Okada, founder of a worldwide spiritual organization. His teachings were diverse and yet rooted in a spiritual understanding that was universally simple, having at its core two essential principles – *Balance* and *Order*. They were philosophic understandings common among the Eastern traditions, but he had placed them in the context of a Higher Purpose – world unification and the creation of a *Paradise on Earth*. And he had left behind a powerful sacred symbol – the ***Izunome Cross*** – to serve as our spiritual roadmap. The *Principle of Balance* was a simple statement of equality in all existence beginning with its essential natures, Spiritual and Physical. Thus, if an observation could be made in a physical sense, even now as we've applied it to *String Theory*, there has to be a spiritual counterpart. The *Law of Order* then said that there is a proper timing for everything, which must be followed to be in accord with Universal Truth. And essential to this understanding is that the Spiritual aspect in all things must set the precedent and have preference.

Meishu-sama, as I have come to know Mr. Okada, realized that Humanity was at the doorway not to just a new millennium, but to a higher plane of existence that involved the need for our releasing attachment as a race to the more negatively physical aspects of our behavior. He left the world with the necessary spiritual and physical tools – *Johrei*, natural farming, and an appreciation of beauty – to accomplish it, but realized that from the philosophic perspective his work was unfinished. This was for the simple reason that the great physical achievement needed to balance the eventual spiritual advancement was not yet completed. Nearly fifty years after his passing I decided to see what other truths we could uncover about God based on the knowledge our technological progress had provided us. I began with adapting his two fundamental Truths, which I later called the *First and Second Spiritual Laws of Being*. I then sought to see what else could be learned about God's role in our *being* by examining the specific physical truths and working back to the general Spiritual Truth

that must be on the other side of the equation. Several years passed before that exploration led to the paradigm of existence developed from it – the *Quadralitic Cube*.

But discovering the *Quadralitic Cube* itself was not enough. Why did it work? And how was it responsible for all manifestation from the Zero Moment to the present day and beyond? Why it worked physically was clear. It was a symbolic construct that encompassed all the fundamental movements of energy as understood through all the physical sciences. (14) To grasp why it worked spiritually, I had to return to the principle that had helped me to buy a ticket to the first stop on this journey, the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth* – resonance. The understanding I'd achieved about the way energies align to make those possible could be applied to a deeper wisdom that encompassed all energetic activity – the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. With it I had my *Third Spiritual Law of Being*.

The *Fourth Law*, however, came once I began to realize that all physical laws, no matter how well constructed and rooted in evidence, were only supplying pieces of the *Big Picture*. And as happens nightly on the TV game show "Wheel of Fortune," until all the letters are revealed the contestants don't know for sure what the answer to the puzzle is. As I had used various specific physical disciplines to arrive at a vision of the underlying Spiritual Truth, I then realized that to see how the *Big Picture* took physical form we had to go back in the other direction. That led to the *Law of Dynamic Stability*. I realized it went against scientific traditions; yet, increasing evidence seemed to point to those traditions as being either incomplete or inaccurate. There was a greater truth in how the Universe was created and maintained, which involved an intimate connection with its *Source*. But I chose not to just leave it to a metaphysical speculation but to apply it in a practical way to the body of scientific knowledge in that regard. I took the stand that in all things, whether it is to make our own lives better or to better understand our connection to the cosmos, we have to keep what works and discard what doesn't. That occurs in a relative sense for each individual on this planet, but more in an absolute sense for the planet itself. And the Earth, absolute in its frame of reference, was still relative in the context of the Universe's. And the absolute Universe was still relative in terms of the Absolute Frame of Reference of its *Source*. *Dynamic Stability* allowed all those relative frames of reference to exist in the context and draw from the resources of the Absolute – resources that were not just physically infinite, but Spiritually Infinite.

---

14 (Though the *Quadralitic Cube* is a symbolic structure with length, width, and height resulting from the word-energies that produced it, the spiral rotations it embodies have a function in any physical system when movement has a relationship to the *Right- and Left-hand Rules* in physics. I applied the *Cube* in a cylindrical sense on p. 391 with the spinning plate analogy. But spherical and conical systems would also apply since no restrictions are placed on the radius at the two Extreme points or the Mean in between them. Both types of systems have scientific relevance. Examples include the conical systems of fluid dynamics and the spherical systems of planetary mechanics. And either type has broad modeling potential. A spherical construct for the unification of forces has already been proposed – which I'll reference specifically on p. 921. But the *Quadralitic Cube* goes further by modeling all energy systems composed of waves and spirals; so, that construct would be included. Such generality is possible because the physical laws are that interrelated. For instance, consider how my graphic representations of the coupling of cyclic and linear circuits as 2-D waveforms, pp. 542-543, could be the planar reflections of spherical and conical systems, with the second existing as two cones connected at their point.)

So, with four Spiritual Laws now in hand, *Balance* and *Order* took care of the spiritual side of *being*, *Alignment* and *Stability* managed its physical side. The final realization came in a fifth, integrating law – the *First Physical Law of Existence* – the *Law of Universal Use*. It was the mechanism whereby the first four laws could work together for a single purpose – the good of the collective through the greatest good of each individual within it. All the Universe’s needs could be met by itself or its *Source*. With that truth added, I then sought to apply the five laws to all I encountered, which led to some astonishing, for me at least, realizations. And one in particular we can reflect on now in the context of multidimensionality, as promised earlier in this essay. By extrapolating the Truth of the Triune God – the *Holy Trinity* – to Quadrality, I arrived at God’s four-in-one nature, which I appropriately called the *Holy Quadrality*. And since each of the *Four Pathways* ruled by them provided its followers with an ultimate Spiritual reward in the life beyond the tangible, I came to the conclusion the realm of the Unknown had to be able to accommodate that. It is only in this way we can understand God as being “Everything” – no limits.

I think you can tell the direction I’m heading here. Once again apply the understanding that the Spiritual reflects into the Physical and within the Physical we can find the mechanism for its manifestation. Multidimensionality then allows us to see how each of those versions of Redemption can be achieved, and it also helps to point to my earlier comment on Mind being the means of connection. After all, it is our belief system that formulates any such cognition, a belief system that while one is alive has as its underlying *modus operandi* *Harmonic Alignment*. It is through *Harmonic Alignment* that we feel comfortable with the particular path we’ve chosen to return to what some have referred to as “the God of our understanding.”

I will not claim to have proof of how all this transpires once we leave the three spatial dimensions of everyday life and cross over into the higher ones. I can only offer my speculations on the mechanics, and give you some new things to think about when considering the *Truth within the Movement* on the other side. One concerns just how limited we are with only three at the bottom of the inverted dimensional iceberg. There’s no limit to what lies above. Who can say how many dimensions it might take to accommodate all the various versions of Redemption – if it even works that way – or what those dimensions might be like? Moreover, any talk of a place where we live out our afterlife seems to completely disregard our original reason for studying the extra dimensions – the ability of those dimensions to provide for the energetic fabric of intangibility. That’s what the studies of strings and inertons were hoping to furnish – the quadralitic tools for *Harmonic Alignment* and *Dynamic Stability* to satisfy the *Law of Universal Use*. This leads to another consideration, the difference between Tangibility and Intangibility. It will possibly be one of the most consequential philosophic questions of the 21<sup>st</sup> century – what’s on the other side? To pursue the answer it is most crucial that we keep in mind the need to remain true to our process. We used specific physical examples to arrive at an underlying Spiritual Truth, which we must now apply to the Physical Realm, as I have done before, to resolve this.

My first inclination when considering the prospect of different versions of Redemption was that they were each confined to their own set of dimensions. In other words, there wouldn’t be a specific location in the cosmos where Heaven existed – a particular plot of cosmic landscape – but at least a number of dimensions reserved for it. Thus, when Jesus said He was going to prepare a place for His followers in the *Kingdom of Heaven*, it didn’t have to be a location somewhere away from Earth that we couldn’t get to simply because we didn’t have the space ship capable of it. Rather,



it could be a "place" right around us, defined not by cubic yards but extra dimensions we didn't have the ability to access from the tangible three. So, as I pointed out in the text, Jesus had left a physical truth in a message His followers could understand, and yet He spoke to a Spiritual Truth that transcended their understanding – or the understanding of someone not even acquainted with Christian theology! Remember, Jesus' opening of the energy of the heart was done for all Humanity, not just those in the *West Path*.

So, if that is the case, what about the other paths? How and where would they find their Redemption? Start by thinking about how religions coexist in the Physical Realm. On any given block in America you may find a Christian living next to a Buddhist, living next to a Jew, living next to a Muslim, living next to an Atheist, living next to a Scientologist, a Wiccan, a Native American, and so on. And while each may attend their own church, or celebrate their own faith, or lack of it, in their own way, they can go to the same stores, watch the same movies, and be beholden to the same ethical laws of their community. However, while each community or larger society might have its own laws based on its particular code of ethics, all societies are beholden to one moral law, though interpretations of that law might differ. Realize, if there is only One God, of which the Gods of our understanding are reflections, then from His perspective there is only one Law.

Now, you may ask how any of that can apply to whatever must be on the other side of the Veil, because everything I've described occurs as a result of the physical constraints on this side. Yet it is here on this side, but in its quadrality truth, that we must look for clues to our answers, which is thus my reason for the previous review. The *Principle of Balance* stipulates that whatever occurs on one side of a balance has a reflection on the other. And the *Law of Order* requires the Spiritual to come first. The immediate issue this poses concerns the balance of the dimensions themselves. After all, given the balance of Intangibility and Tangibility, on the tangible side there are only three spatial dimensions and on the other there are all those remaining in infinity. And this corresponds to our Root Realm understanding, where each Realm is self-contained yet part of an infinite range of values. So, the balance is clearly not one of *quantity*, as you would find in any mathematical equation, but one of *quality*. In that sense, the three dimensions of Tangibility and all the ones above them of Intangibility are in balance. Each side contains the *quality* it requires. This leaves the door open for that *quality* to change as requirements change. For instance, suppose the Physical Realm suddenly requires more dimensions to achieve *Dynamic Stability*!

As to my original philosophic query, do those intangible dimensions get assigned to the different variations in Redemption such that the Nirvana of Buddhism is dimensionally removed from the Salvation of Christianity? This would imply a Root separation within the planes of a 1<sup>st</sup> level quadrality, not just between them. The Root separation between them is critical to establishing the Theism vs. Deism balance of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. But Buddhism and Christianity are both on the Theism side of the balance. While each upholds a separate range of values, they have a common frequency nature allowing them to interact. This nature is different from the one upholding Deism on the other side. And yet, you'll recall that within each Root Realm is a spiritual and physical plane such that one path on each side of the Theism vs. Deism balance is spiritual and one is physical. From this we can draw the conclusion that, since physical exists in Intangibility and Tangibility, there could be a quantum transition from the three lower dimensions to the higher dimensions that completely disregards the transition of souls – and in the study of which *String Theory*

is serving. They are separate processes governed by different laws, and yet they are somehow connected to one another on each side of the Veil, as do Spiritual and Physical harmonics exist on the same Root plane. That they then connect between Root Realms is clear. No *Material* made of Mind and Body in the Physical Realm can exist without the Spiritual Realm life force of *Spirit* – Soul and Heart. And in an upcoming essay we'll see convincingly how the connection is made. For now, in accord with our truth, when all four paths exist in the Root Physical Realm at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level, then, separation can be seen more as Dogma vs. Teachings. Evolving to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level allows all religious beliefs to inhabit one sub-plane, with all scientific beliefs on the other. In this way the *Four Pathways*, theistic and deistic, become what they are – all paths to God and separate from their culture's scientific pursuits. And at the 4<sup>th</sup>, Religion and Science coexist in each culture solely in the *Tangible Physical Realm*.

Now, no one is certain how many extra dimensions it takes for a string or any other microcosmic physical construct to accomplish what it does. And in the previous essay I alluded to even more dimensions where even more microcosmic phenomena can take over the process as energy gets renewed and transferred from God to Universe. One might then conclude that once you enter multidimensionality you enter a realm where everything present is "aware" of the existence and participation of the rest. But is that the case even in Tangibility? And I'm not even considering the lack of dimensional awareness I spoke of on p. 804. Within Unity's infinite range of values, each quadrantic realm has its own range of values. The *Intangible Physical Realm* has its range of values and the *Tangible Physical Realm* has its, of which sentient beings within it have varying degrees of awareness. Vegetation has an awareness of things like the sunlight that provides the fuel for photosynthesis and the soil it is rooted in and from which it receives moisture and nutrients. There is perhaps also an awareness of the insects that occasionally come to visit, some for better and some for worse. The insects have their own awareness, which perhaps includes a greater sense of their role in the cycle of existence. And the animals that feed off the vegetation and the insects likewise have an awareness that is greater yet. Awareness increases within the animal kingdom until you get to the most evolved form on this planet – Homo Sapien. Suddenly you arrive at a level of awareness that allows one member to write such a book as this pursuing the nature of existence and another to read it. And that level includes, even from a purely physical perspective, a differentiation of that which is seen and that which is not. We can see the light from the Sun but not the photons responsible for it. In that way we begin to approach the realm of the intangible. Even so, the activities within both of those realms are occurring in the context of dualistic evolution and the physical progression of energies. But there is another level of awareness within the human race that provides it with insight into a second form of evolution, a triune one and a spiritual progression of energies. And, in the way that faith and evidence serve separate functions and yet coexist, so do spiritual and physical evolution. We may not see our soul by looking at the spirals of DNA, but we don't see our mind by looking at the synapses of the brain, either. It is in spiritual evolution that intangibility takes on a whole new possibility for exploration – why we're alive to begin with and whether there is anything to come once we're not.

And in that quest, while the solution each individual finds is unique, there are commonalities in the understandings, which we have found conform to four general paths. And since those paths have combined aspects of essence and personality, the personalities associated with *the Source* have been likewise unique, with particular promises for a life after death and specific guidelines for achieving it. The inclination

then is to assume, as I admit I at first did, that there would have to be, if not separate locations, at least separate dimensional ranges within the Spiritual Realm assigned to them. This exploration came out of one involving the physically intangible higher dimensions of strings to one that realized there were yet other, spiritually intangible dimensions reserved for the process of soul renewal. I presumed such dimensions would allow for the *Separation* into the individual forms of Redemption each was looking forward to, without considering the balance to that principle, which since the beginning has played such an important role in my theories – *Interaction*.

This immediately presents us with a quandary. Those divergent paths to Redemption, as well as the personalities leading us there, evolved in human awareness through a resonance with divergent spiritual energies. A person who resonated to Buddhism and sought Nirvana wouldn't relate to Christianity or the desire for Salvation. And yet, a separation of those paths on the other side of the Veil seemed to go against the balance of general to specific, as well as the understanding I'd developed of the *Holy Quadrality*. Moreover, there were certain beliefs concerning the afterlife that even among the divergent faiths had a common connection. And I was reminded of that by my dear friend Shannon as I was writing this essay and sharing my thoughts with her. She noted how people have a belief in being reunited with ancestors, loved ones and friends once they pass over. She wondered then if all the ancestors were together. For instance, would the Buddhist's ancestors be waiting for that person's arrival next to the Christian's ancestors doing likewise? And when I mentioned the possibility of being judged according to how well you lived in keeping with the tenets of your faith, she reminded me of an old movie starring David Niven, ***Stairway to Heaven***. Due to a set of circumstances that should have resulted in his death but didn't, the hero finds himself in Heaven being given the chance to argue for his right to live. His defense is the love he has found as a result of the error made through no fault of his own, and the jury is a collection of the finest minds in the Universe from all walks of life. But imagine that instead he found himself being judged by a tribunal of all the great spiritual leaders. How would a Buddhist, say, who had never heard of Moses or Jesus or Mohammed, relate to them or their decision?

As has happened to me more times than I can count while pursuing this work, synchronicity struck. On the very same day of that discussion, my mother told me a story of a friend of hers that had had a near-death experience. The woman, who was a Catholic, had passed to the other side and was aware of being in a place one might associate with Purgatory. She was met by Jesus, who began to remove from her the venial, or non-grievous sins for which she'd been sent there, a process eerily paralleling the operation that was then happening in the hospital room of the world she had just left. As He removed her sins, Jesus told her that He was not concerned with them. His only concern was how much she had loved Him. When the woman was eventually revived, she said she felt a great peace, without fear of death, knowing that when she dies she'll be reunited with Jesus in Heaven. Now realize, that was an encounter the woman had with Jesus alone. Buddha was not there, nor was Abraham or anyone else. Granted it is impossible to say how much of it was a mental excursion and how much was a genuine mystical encounter. From what I shared with you in the previous essay, I'm inclined to go with the latter, though I will admit it is impossible to know in any of these experiences how much of the truth of what waits us on the other side they contained. Did they include only what we're capable of experiencing until we actually do so, or were they a glimpse at a dimensionally higher reality – frequencies for which we normally don't have the receiver?

Regardless, I thought about the woman's experience and the message she'd been given. Because, in keeping with my earlier comment, I believe that Jesus especially among the great spiritual leaders would have left messages that contained within them benefits not just for the theologically inclined. How could a Buddhist relate to loving Jesus if Jesus was referring to Himself only in a personal sense? Suppose Jesus was referencing a broader truth. Consider this passage from 1 John 3:

My Little children, let us not love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and truth. Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our heart before him: because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.

[New Testament, 1 John 3: 18-22, *American Standard Version*. © 1901, Public Domain. Obtained at BibleGateway.com. <http://bible.gospelcom.net>.]

Jesus' second great commandment, second only to loving God, was to love one another. When He then told my mother's friend that His only concern was how much she had loved Him, isn't it clear what measurement Jesus was ultimately taking: the quantity of love not in word or with tongue but in deed and truth! Anyone, regardless of a connection to Jesus through faith, could be judged according to that.

Let me continue by saying that the Spiritual Realm exists as a range of values, and show as evidence the range of values in the Physical Realm. Its lower three can then serve as our model for infinite higher dimensions – since the lower dimensions reflect the higher. Also recall that there is a linear progression of energies, as I reviewed in the previous essay, which goes from spiritually infinite to physically finite, and a cyclic progression that allows the finite means to exist within spiritual and physical infinite extremes. And, as had happened when the tangible Universe was created, which we modeled through the evolution of **Q**, those two conditions coexist at the transition. Now, if they do so for dualistic evolution – Water to Earth elementally speaking – they must also do so for triune evolution – Fire to Air. At death, the soul detaches from its harmonic alignment to dualistic evolution and is free to cross over the Veil. Upon transition it enters a higher dimensionality that is both the low end of a linear range of values and the median between positive and negative extremes. And there it is greeted by the God of its understanding, Who in the realm of higher dimensionality is devoid of any tangible separation of personality except that imposed on it by the soul's belief system. In that place it will have its life reviewed according to how well it conformed to Universal Moral Law. That Law can be understood in terms of the *Four Cornerstones of Enlightenment and Healing*, each a core teaching of one of the *Pathways to Light and Truth*. Did we seek to know the Truth of "God" as the Buddha taught? Did we share through love our Faith in God as Jesus taught? Did we endeavor to think with Belief in God as Meishu-sama taught? Did we resolve to act in Commitment to God as Abraham taught? And it would not matter what personality your soul's mind found as judge, for, each had likewise taught the truths of the other paths. Was not Buddha loving as God is? Was not Jesus committed as God is? Was not Meishu-sama wise as God is? Was not Abraham thoughtful as God is? Pick any other divine personality. If they were of God they had to live as God.

And simultaneously with that linear range of values would be found the cyclic – the means within the extremes. My mother's friend found herself in Purgatory, from

which, had she remained in spirit, she'd be assigned to Heaven or Hell. While the idea of Purgatory is drawn from Catholicism, it speaks to a belief common among faiths. This is the notion that upon transition there is some form of judgment enacted at a *means* position whereby one's afterlife becomes a matter of reward or punishment – a movement toward positive and negative *extremes* – for what transpired while alive.

Of course, variations on this theme are diverse, and can involve remaining in the Realm beyond or returning to this one. How does the Spiritual Realm allow for the options it affords? Consider how the Physical Realm accommodates the energetic range of values from everything we can interface with through our five senses to everything that we never will and yet with which we coexist and inextricably need. The Spiritual Realm can do it to a degree beyond fathoming. Separation would occur first through harmonic form. The form Soul would need for an afterlife experience would be the same regardless of the path taken there. Similarly, the form that materiality would need to make the sub-quantum transition between realms would be the same regardless of it being strings, inertons, or whatever. The difference is in the two forms, akin to how our spiritual and physical forms are different in 3-D. Yet, within each form is an energetic range of values. So, one form would provide for the range from Heaven to Hell as an afterlife experience. Once you cross over, the nature of your spiritual energy would determine where in the higher dimensions you can go. The other form would provide for the range from waves to particles as material substructure. The *Rules of Quadrality* require Separation and Interaction to occur between forms. But they must also occur within them. The spiritual form is the more intriguing. Consider how Heaven and Hell could coexist, yet have no experience of each other. Still, the potential for spiritual evolution through the process of continuing purification and attainment must be possible, even in Hell! (Follow-up on p. 879.)

We'll soon discuss the idea of dimensional domains, and that each has a range – vertical-cyclic as well as horizontal-linear. The linear allows the energies upheld by all four paths to be included in each dimension. The cyclic provides for higher levels of energy associated with higher dimensions, attainable by all independent of belief system. Each level is the energy from essence to personality a Soul has achieved. The personality you find may be based on your beliefs, but those would not determine the level. Nirvana or Salvation could then be how the Soul interprets the state of being established at a particular level, since some Buddhists do associate personality with its experience. Dimensional awareness would be determined by the dimension attained. And we must allow at the highest levels for an ability to evolve to the next dimensional domain. The cyclic range in multidimensionality would then also apply the linear range in a negative as well as positive sense at any linear event. They could simply occur as phase reversals, opposite vibrations from a point source.

Now, clearly the views I've shared in this and the previous essay are only my thoughts on the nature of things, seeds from which even more will grow – such as speculation on the portal to the other side and our ability to interface with it. If it can happen in an Energy/Matter sense through microcosmic waves and particles, it has to in a Spirit/Material sense through such events as communication with the deceased, encounters with angels, possession by evil spirits, etc. When one considers those, we begin to see how our study of the physical nature of the Universe, made possible with scientific experimentation, is pale in comparison to the study of the spiritual nature of the Universe unattainable with instruments presently found in laboratories. Scientists argue with spiritualists over the provability of such things, but the present lack of evidence isn't stopping the flood of students eager to take up the pursuit of strings!

## **Further Thoughts on the Multidimensionality of Time**

Even though the Universe immediately becomes very different once you leave the tangible dimensions of space-time, in order to comprehend the workings of multi-dimensionality across the Root Realms we still have to think of them as maintaining a linear range of values. Of course, on the Spiritual side of the Balancing Center things are becoming more and more cyclic as the horizontal X moves to the vertical Y. But it's not like all of a sudden space and time as we know them don't exist. Root Duality requires that there is a separation of Realms, and thus, the three tangible dimensions of space and one of time appear to those in them as visible, or countable, while anything that exists beyond them doesn't. And yet, Duo-duality also requires that somehow those separate dimensional ranges can interact, with the *Principle of Balance* mandating the correspondence in *content*, and the *Law of Order*, in *activity*. Thus, physical entities, like the proposed superstrings, are so small as to be able to make the transitions necessary for the manifestation *Dynamic Stability* requires, as well as for the passage of information via *Harmonic Alignment* to accomplish it. Likewise, spiritual entities, such as angels and demons, are dimensionally mobile enough to be able to make the passage required to communicate and even interface with us. Were that not so, their participation in a divine or demonic response to a prayer or invocation wouldn't be possible. Granted, scientists hesitate to concede the spiritual entities just mentioned, or their interaction in our lives. But how much greater a leap of faith is it than that regarding the physical entities they're so ardently studying and are confident exist as the commonality between *Quantum Physics* and *Relativity*, despite the fact that none of us may ever see one?

Any mention of entities, spiritual or physical, implies a relationship to space; and the previous two essays have done much to broaden our understanding of it re multidimensionality. But those essays also referenced time, and it is time that I need to speak in depth on now. I talk of infinite spatial dimensions and yet only one of time, even though infinity has been referenced to all of space-time, not just space. The easiest way to visualize this is to ponder linear time and imagine you are recording the events of your life on movie film. Your life as you experience it would appear continuous to you, and yet, if the film were recording your life at 24 frames a second, when replayed there'd be flickers, or gaps in your continuous event-line. The human eye, when viewing the film as it's played back, is able to fill in the gaps due to the overlapping of image information in the brain. It is an ability parallel to how the ear can fill in missing harmonics from the resolution of beat frequencies. Now, if your camera were able to double its frames per second, you would have a much more accurate representation of your continuous event-line. Double it again and you would get an even better accounting. But as you do so, you begin to encounter the paradox of infinite microcosmic time as the linear event-line compresses into the cyclic, similar to that faced when considering space. To resolve the movement from horizontal to vertical for space, I explained in the previous essay how you have to add dimensions. For time, however, you only need one dimension. All you are adjusting is the ability of that single dimension to contain the separate frames.

To understand my reasoning concerning this, I will draw an analogy to the effect produced when you speed up the playback of a movie. Time seems to be going faster in the movie. The rotation of an axis with a fixed length will be used to depict it, but I want to be clear that taken literally the depiction has geometric flaws, and I'll explain and resolve them later. For now, just come along for the ride and enjoy the

journey. Picture that your entire linear life has been filmed, with the end result being over 7.5 billion individual frames for every 10 years. Let that stretch out along the X axis of linear time. Slowly rotate the X axis in the direction of the Y, around the point filming began. Any given 7.5 billion frames, while occupying 10 years on the non-rotated linear event-line, will slowly reflect onto that event-line as 9 years, 8 years, 7 years, and so on. The same number of events would be contained within fewer and fewer years, as if the clock of your life has sped up. With linear time still being measured on the X axis during rotation, the time between the individual frames has compacted. Given that the speed of light determines the time between frames on the linear event-line, light speed must increase to account for the compaction. (Since the speed of light is the only absolute reference for time in all moving frames of reference in 3-dimensionality, we will classify the multiples of the speed of light required for a particular percentage of event compaction in all moving frames in multidimensionality as the time-frames. For instance, a 5% event compaction may require 27 spatial dimensions and 3 time-frames – light speed multiplied by three. Thus, time-frame is a specific use of the word “frame,” which has many in this essay.) When horizontal-linear eventually became vertical-cyclic, all the events of your entire life would be contained at the Zero Moment of your conception!

Continue with the movie analogy but now imagine it is God who is the cameraman and His camera is able to film the entire Universe. At 24 frames per second, each frame would be a snapshot of the entire Universe – everywhere in tangible space – all at the same instant in time. No matter where you stood in the billions of light years distance of space, time in a given frame would be the same. (This isn't time as it occurs relatively between moving frames of reference, which all points in the Universe are doing re one another, but time in an absolute sense from the moment of creation as measured by light.) Now, what I said about rotating the horizontal event-line of your life applies to the event-line of the Universe's entire existence – perhaps 15 billion years to date. All those frames would appear in 14 billion years, 13 billion years, 12 billion, and so on, until you got to the Zero Moment of the Big Bang. They would all be contained at its creation.

Taken in reverse, we can visualize how the horizontal-linear event-line springs from the vertical-cyclic. If we set as the expanded event-line the period between the Zero Moment and Planck time, it becomes the transition from infinity to finity as the horizontal-linear was born with the minimum increment of time. It also then allows us to discern the process whereby the tangible Universe sprang out of the infinity within the minimum increment of space. The Universe of 3 spatial dimensions was being born from God's infinite dimensions. Eventually it got to the nine or so strings could appear in, and then to the 3 at 2<sup>nd</sup> *Quadrality* – Planck time. So, the relationship that all these dimensions – from the intangibly infinite to the tangible 3 – had to the 1 dimension of time that embraced everything, was the number of time-frames required to discern, access or interface with the particular dimensions involved. This would explain why superstrings, and even the somewhat larger subatomic particles that can pop into our 3 dimensions, could appear to defy the laws of linear time. It would also explain claims of extraordinary mystical experiences, some even documented, such as Padre Pio's ability to bilocate – to appear in two places at the same time. Somehow, Padre Pio was able to transcend an attachment to the 3 spatial dimensions and vibrate in resonance to higher ones. He got far enough into the other side of the Veil to bilocate on Earth. Beings that go higher can bilocate farther, or be in more places. God, at the infinite extreme, exists everywhere at every instant.

With the length arbitrary for the event-line being compacted, I have established a difference in space and time based on what is required to go from the tangibly finite to the intangibly infinite. Space needs the ability to manifest more dimensions; time needs the ability to access more time-frames. And there is an essential distinction between the linear event-line and the cyclic that points to how the rotation of the linear axis into the cyclic reflects this difference between time and space. The linear event-line begins at Zero Moment and then moves to the right for infinity. Thus, there is no linear time or space prior to it. The Zero Moment doesn't have a linear past re time or space. The cyclic event-line, on the other hand, is infinite in both directions, even at the Zero Moment. For space that means infinite dimensions; for time, infinite time-frames. How eternity occurs for positive values of time – the future – is easy to visualize. But it is less clear for negative values of time – the past.

To get a sense of it, let's look at the cyclic event-line, not at the Zero Moment, but at any point along the linear event-line, such as one during your life when you might begin filming. If after 10 years you rotated the linear event-line into the cyclic, all those movie frames would compact into that initiating event. But not only would you be compacting those 10 years worth of events you had already experienced, but also the events you had yet to experience. So, even though you were moving in a positive direction along the event-line, after 10 years there would be aspects of the past and future on it. And if the camera kept running after you were no longer around to control it, the events beyond your life would also be filmed. And all of those would have compacted into that initiating event, as well.

But now consider that at the event when you began filming your life there was a period of your life that predated it, going all the way back to your birth. Those are the events that would be considered as occurring along the negative direction of the linear event-line. And if you rotated that event-line around the point you began filming, not only would the events after it compact into that initiating event as the positive X axis moved into the positive Y, but also the events before it as the negative X moved into the negative Y. And before your birth there'd be other events in the life of the Universe, which would likewise compact into that initiating event – as had happened with the events from the future – but with these coming from the other direction. So again, at your birth there is past and future represented.

Even so, regardless of which side of the event-line you considered, the temporal progression of events would have occurred along a single line. And that could be said for every person, place or thing in the Universe, which, no matter where it may exist would contain the same reference to the linear event-line's speed-of-light time-frame. At any point along the linear event-line, all locations in the Universe are at the same moment with respect to creation. Moreover, at each of those points, future and past would be represented on the cyclic event-line – positive and negative time. But since spatial dimensions begin at zero and go to infinity, only positive ones would be found on the cyclic event-line. In other words, the half of the Y axis that extends below the X axis would contain negative moments but positive dimensions. Past and future for any event-line, regardless of its angle of rotation, contains only positive dimensions – from the three of the linear event-line to the infinite of the cyclic. Within them can exist anything for which positive and negative values both have relevance, such as charge, moment, phase, spin, etc. (Yes, even Heaven and Hell.)

With space and time placed on the same rotatable event-line, it is clear that anything with the ability to access more spatial dimensions can likewise access more time-frames – all of which increase with the angle of rotation. Any event-line at the



same angle would have access to the same number of dimensions and time-frames. The idea of proportion is crucial to grasping this because it reflects that, for any given non-compact event-line, a minimum number of dimensions and time-frames are required for a particular % of rotation. Scale then becomes the mechanism for using the same diagram to compare all frames of reference with a common percentage.

With event-line rotation thus understood, how event compaction can then occur through the simultaneous augmentation of dimensions and time-frames is covered by the addition of a Z axis, which I will do shortly. But for now let's stay with X and Y. The physical relationship of time and space to linear and cyclic principles – and as they've been depicted with X and Y axes – will never change and never did. Yet, the event-line in the *System of Quadrality* can be used, as it is here, to depict dimensions *and* time-frames, i.e., space *and* time. It is easy to visualize points along the X axis where a tangible past can be discerned. But if you slide the vertical Y axis along the horizontal X toward the Zero Moment, you are then either forced to find a way to make the lower half disappear or concede that negative time is still infinite at the Zero Moment! The latter is in fact what I believe to be the case, and at the core of the understanding of eternity at the Big Bang's singularity. Only linear time – time along the linear event-line – began at the Zero Moment. Then, present and future linear time have relevance – with the latter stretching to eternity. But at the Zero Moment, cyclic time contains the past as well, with past and future both extending to eternity!

To illustrate my proposal, I'll use a graphic device that I'll refer to as an event-cone. Though there are significant differences, in many ways it is reminiscent of the lightcone of *Relativity*, which is thus worth mentioning. My understanding of it is that if you depict an event in space-time as a point and then plot all the possible worldlines through it, you will produce two cones. The one on top will show future events, with the other, inverted below, showing past events. The axis of the lightcone (time) and the distance from the axis (space) establish position. Such lightcones are generally depicted in 2-D by removing the 3-D radial perspective. The axis represents a stationary particle or observer and any position off axis represents a worldline for a particle or observer traveling at a velocity with respect to it, depicted by the slope of the worldline. The maximum velocity of any particle or observer is the speed of light; and the set of all light-speed worldlines going through an event defines the lightcone for the event. In special relativity, the specialness, or invariance, of the speed of light means that anything moving at the speed of light in one reference frame will move at that speed in all unaccelerated reference frames. Any more than this is beyond what I feel competent to discuss. The main point for us is that the lightcones of *Relativity* establish for a worldline a range of possible velocities between zero and the speed of light. My event-cones, on the other hand, are placing the speed of tangible light on a horizontal X event axis, and any rotation away from that axis represents a speed for light faster than its tangibility value, all the way to infinity at the vertical Y event axis. *Relativity* acknowledges the possibility for speeds faster than light but can't provide a way for anything that exists or functions on one side to get to or function on the other. Event-cones show how this occurs once multidimensionality is considered.

While my event-cones and the lightcones of *Relativity* are graphic devices that portray some truth for space and time, the truth they are depicting is not the same. These truths, though different, are not in conflict. They reflect different aspects of the same *Big Picture*, as do *Relativity* and *Quantum Theory* for macro- and microcosmic existence in the Universe of 3 tangible dimensions for space. The event-cones of the *System of Quadrality* are addressing a truth neither of those sciences can – what

happens beyond our dimensions and how time is thus affected. Since I've postulated there is only one time dimension regardless of which side of the balance of dimensions you're exploring, the difference is in how time works. Time in *Special Relativity* is covered by a principle called *time dilation*. Whenever two frames of reference are moving with respect to each other, the observer is considered stationary and the observed will have a time that is shorter, as if its clock were slower. As the velocity of the observed increases, up to the maximum possible – the speed of light – its clock will eventually stop moving re the observer, to whom the observed time is zero. From the perspective of the observed, however, the observer's time is eternity. While *event compaction* may sound like *time dilation*, the difference is significant. In the latter, duration/event increases since light speed is invariant in unaccelerated (constant velocity) relative frames of reference. But in the former, duration/event decreases because the number of events is invariant in dimension/time-frame augmentation. (Note: we can consider *time dilation* a horizontal phenomenon within a dimensional domain, while *event compaction* is more a vertical phenomenon between domains.)

As the X axis rotates into the Y, two different sets of event-cones are produced depending on whether the rate of compaction or the rate of rotation is uniform. If the length of the event-line doesn't change, such a rotation would describe a circle:

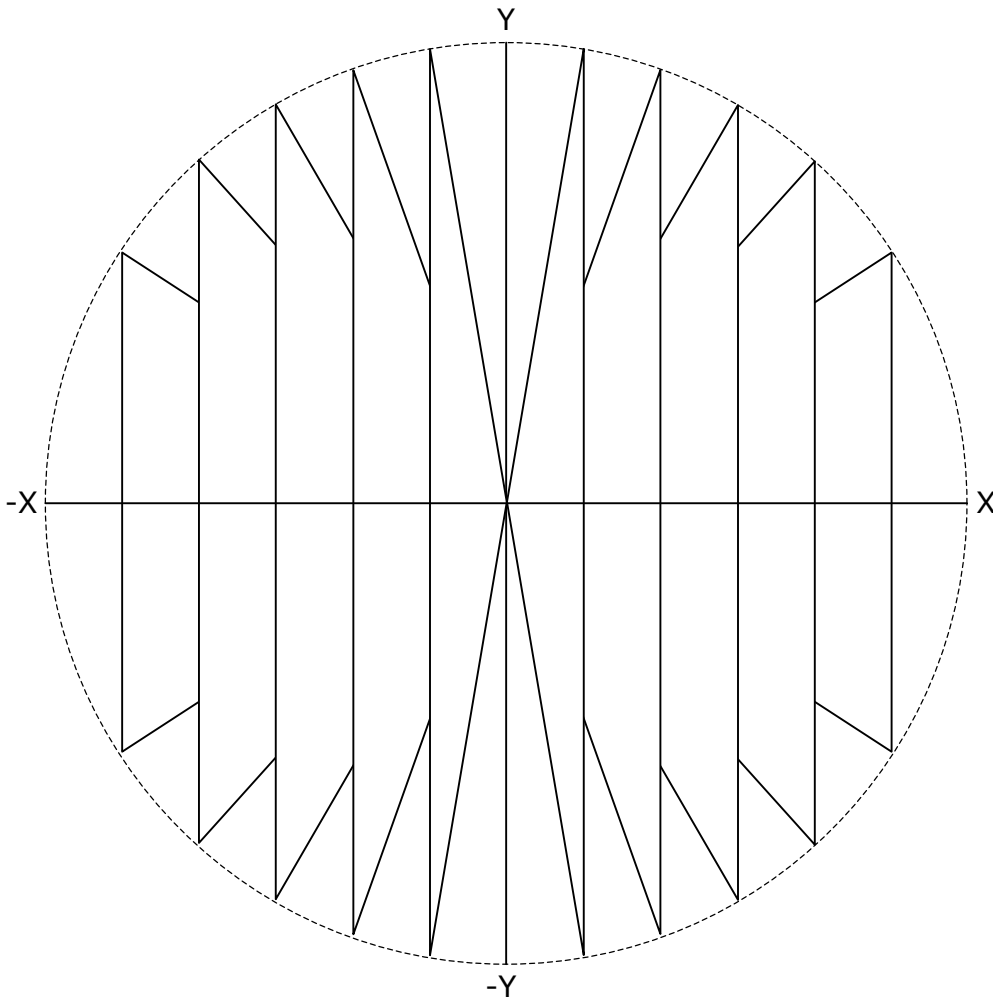


Figure UC : *Uniform event Compaction.*

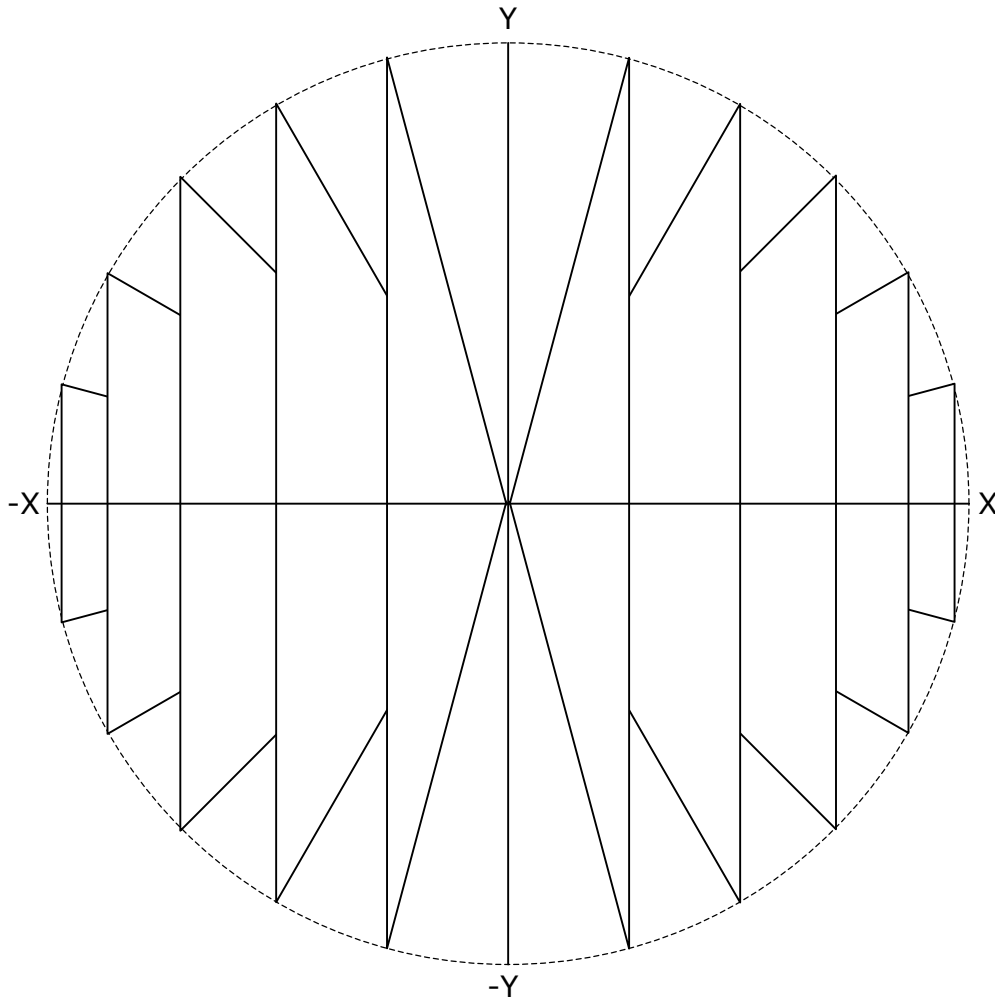


Figure UR : *Uniform angle of Rotation.*

First, we must realize that event-cones are 3-D graphic depictions, so the circle represents the outer limit of these cones in the X-Y plane. With this understood, I must also admit it is in the circle where we find the aforementioned geometric flaw. Being flawed geometrically doesn't mean there is something wrong with the geometry. Both figures contain geometrically sound circles, and their event-cones conform to our cognition of event compaction and dimension/time-frame augmentation. The flaw is in using the wrong geometry to depict the spiritual truth. That will soon be rectified.

Despite these sets being derived through a flawed geometry, I have provided both since they present a clear depiction of event-cones, which the geometry chosen for illustration can in fact afford us. The intersection of X and Y axes represents any present event. The distance from the intersection to the point that X or -X meets the circle represents the total future or past linear events being compacted. The rotation from X to Y or -Y (a reference to counterclockwise vs. clockwise rotation, which I'll explain later) indicates the process of compaction. Consider just the first event-cone (abbr. e-c) from Figure UC, which appears on the following page as Figure F-UC.

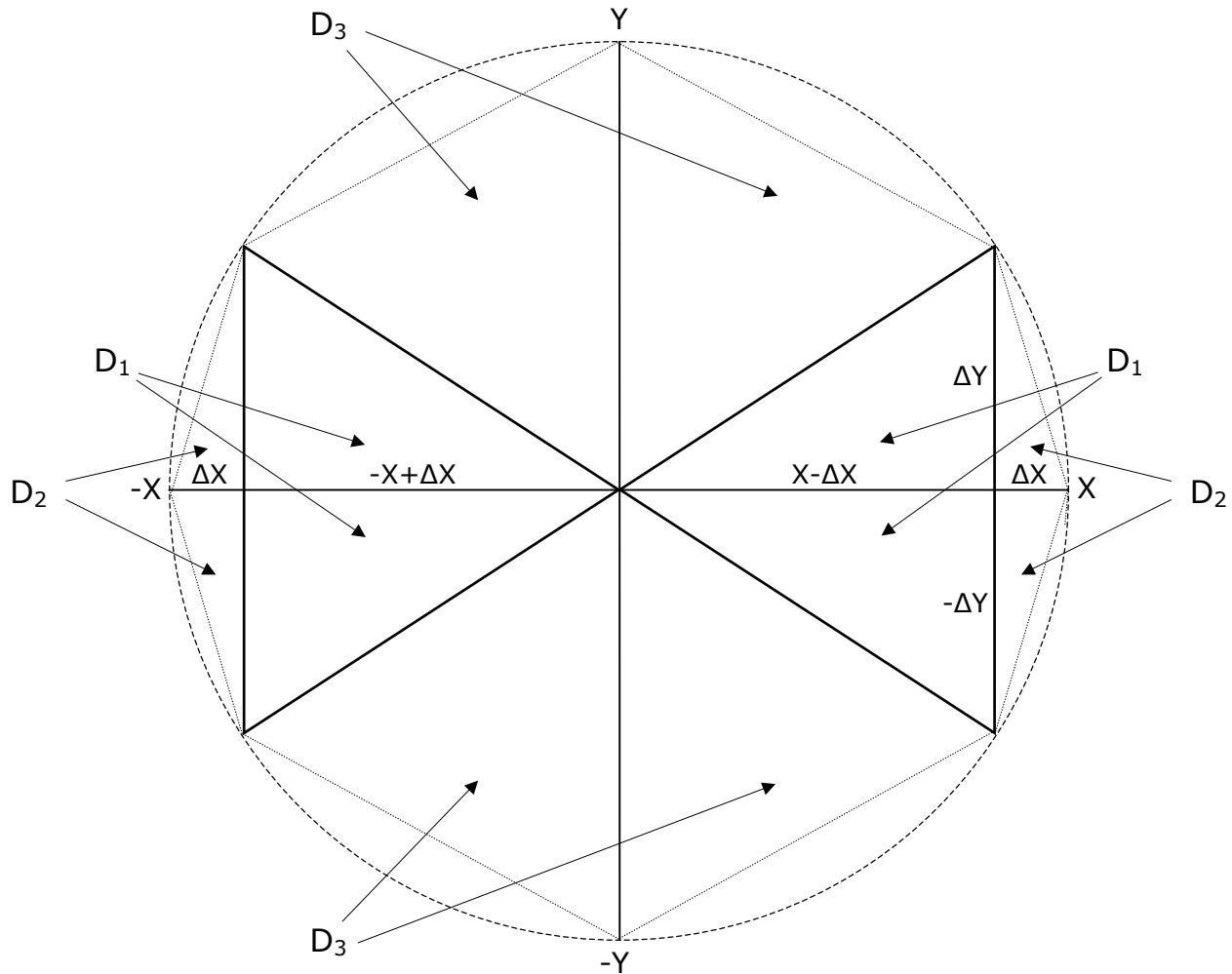


Figure F-UC : The *First* event-cone for *Uniform* event *Compaction*.

Examine the right e-c. As X begins to rotate, the distance it reflects onto the linear X decreases by  $\Delta X$  (delta X: the change in X) regardless of the direction of rotation. Thus, the percentage of compaction is  $\Delta X/X$ . Since X has been divided into 6 equal increments, at the first increment the % compaction is  $1/6$ , approximated as 16.67%. (Determining the % compaction for the first increment of rotation requires a trigonometric solution, as does the % rotation for the first increment of compaction.) The distance along Y or -Y ( $\Delta Y$  or  $-\Delta Y$ ) reflects the extent to which multidimensionality has been accessed to produce 16.67% compaction. This will have some relationship both to spatial dimensions and to time-frames. I will make no attempt to specify an exact formula for it, only to establish that the relationship exists. Such mathematics would require a peek at God's textbook behind the Veil.

The right e-c then represents the domain containing the compaction of future events with a linear value of X, within the isosceles triangle (two equal sides) specified by the height of  $X-\Delta X$  and the base of  $(2)\Delta Y$  (or, 2 times  $\Delta Y$ ). That base will be referred to as the domain boundary. The left e-c does the same for the compaction of

past events. We'll consider them together as a domain set,  $D_1$ , for their particular percentage of compaction – for which two other domain sets are also produced. One set,  $D_2$ , would have each apex at  $X$  or  $-X$ , with a base still of  $(2)\Delta Y$  but a height of  $\Delta X$ . It represents what was compacted. An e-c could approximate it, as I have indicated with the dotted straight lines. But keep in mind, the domain is everything between the domain boundary and the segment of the circle produced by the boundary's intersections. Another set,  $D_3$ , would contain the four regions between the rotated event-lines and the vertical  $Y$  axis, bounded by the segments of the circle not included in the previous. Again, segments have been approximated with dotted straight lines. This set represents the potential for future compaction. In essence, if we think of the rotation of  $X$  to  $Y$  as the progression from the 3-D Universe to the Infinite God, it's the part of the journey yet to take place from a particular level within multidimensionality. In reverse, it's the journey from God to that level.

As to the two sets of event-cones themselves, clearly they produce different results. Each has 6 divisions along the positive or negative  $X$  direction. In Figure UR, where the angle of rotation required for those divisions is uniform, the distance representing event compaction in each increment increases along the  $X$  axis in the direction of the  $Y$ . However, in Figure UC, where the event compaction is uniform, the rotation to arrive at each increment decreases as  $X$  rotates to  $Y$ . (Realize, the first increment is that between the end of the non-rotated  $X$  axis and the domain boundary of the first event-cone. The final rotation is to the vertical  $Y$  axis.) Regardless, both contain the geometric flaw. That is the use of a radius of constant length. In either figure, the rate at which events change along the  $Y$  axis is infinite at the moment the  $X$  axis begins to rotate and zero when it arrives at the  $Y$  axis. This can be seen by drawing a tangent to the arc through which the point at  $X$  or  $-X$  travels. For  $\Delta X = 0$ , the tangent is vertical and thus parallel to  $Y$ , the axis that represents the transition into multidimensionality. For  $\Delta X = X$ , it is horizontal. So, in either figure it means there is an enormous jump into multidimensionality as soon as you leave the three of tangibility, which eventually flattens out at some value of  $Y$  and  $-Y$ . These rates at  $X$  and  $Y$  actually have the reverse correspondence to the truth of what the  $X$  and  $Y$  axes represent as you move away from the point of their intersection – physical infinity for  $+X$  and spiritual infinity for  $+Y$  or  $-Y$ . ( $-X$  can only go back to the Zero Moment.)

Thus it is obvious that the movie analogy, though correct symbolically as far as the truth it is attempting to convey, is erroneous scientifically if an event-line of constant linear value is being rotated. To resolve the conflict, just use your common sense and consider what is occurring. The transition into multidimensionality should occur smoothly, beginning at the tangible three, with extra dimensions added gradually and then increasing as you approach the  $Y$  axis, at which point the increase should go into infinity. All we need is a curve that satisfies those conditions, and there is a type in mathematics that does. The following diagrams illustrate it in its simplest form,  $Y = 1/X$ , which applies in two of the four quadrants of our Cartesian coordinate system, with  $Y = 1/-X$  in the opposite two. Since our purpose is to model dimensional evolution, an exact equation is not critical, only that its general form is spiritually correct. Also know that, as with the circle, these equations are for the outer limits of the event-cones as they reflect in the  $X$ - $Y$  plane. Since the circle was geometrically flawed from the perspective of spiritual truth, I did not pursue the shape of the domain boundaries in the  $Y$ - $Z$  plane, but that will become significant later. The first figure shows uniform event compaction, the second, uniform angle of rotation. An explanation for the augmentations they reveal will accompany them:

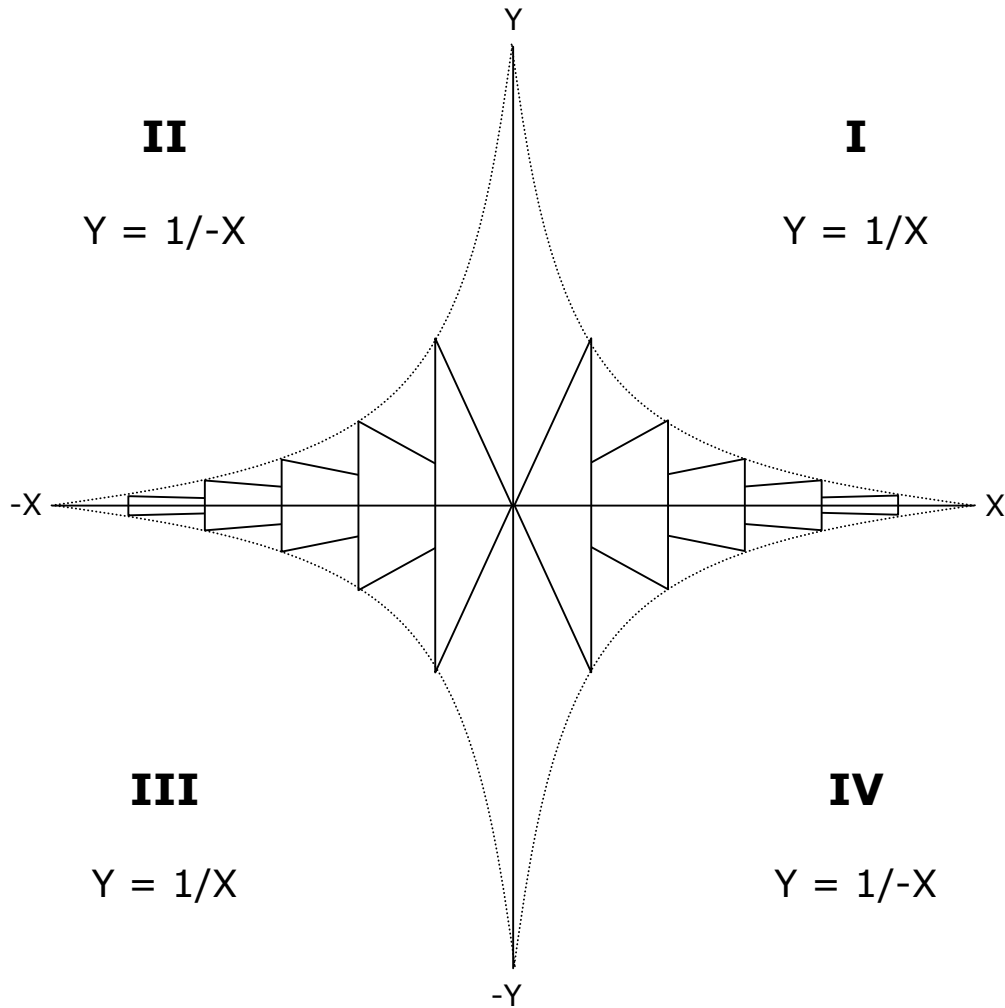


Figure DA-C : *Dimension/time-frame Augmentation for uniform event Compaction.*

First, let's look at the equations. The curves for quadrants **I** and **III** are both satisfied by  $Y = 1/X$ , since, in **III**,  $X$  has a negative value and thus so will  $Y$ . Similarly, though it is trickier, the curves for quadrants **II** and **IV** are both satisfied by  $Y = 1/-X$ . In **II**,  $X$  is already negative, so, the negative in the equation will make  $Y$  double negative, i.e., positive. In **IV**,  $X$  is positive, so, the negative in the equation makes  $Y$  negative. Now as to the equation itself, it is a simple function that in quadrant **I** specifies  $Y$  to be infinity when  $X = 0$ . The tangent of the curve is thus vertical at its inception beyond the limits of these diagrams. What this means in our context is that when the height of the event cone is zero – total event compaction – the base of the event-cone is infinite – infinite dimensions and time-frames. When  $X = 1 = Y$ , the tangent has rotated  $45^\circ$ . It is the point at which  $X$  begins to move toward infinity. As it continues to do so through greater and greater values for the height,  $X$ , of the event-cone, the base of the event-cone,  $Y$ , approaches zero. Zero is thus considered the limit of this function.  $Y$  in the formula can never equal zero, since, no matter how large  $X$  becomes,  $Y$  will always still have some extraordinarily small value. The way we can interpret this in the *System of Quadrality* is that though

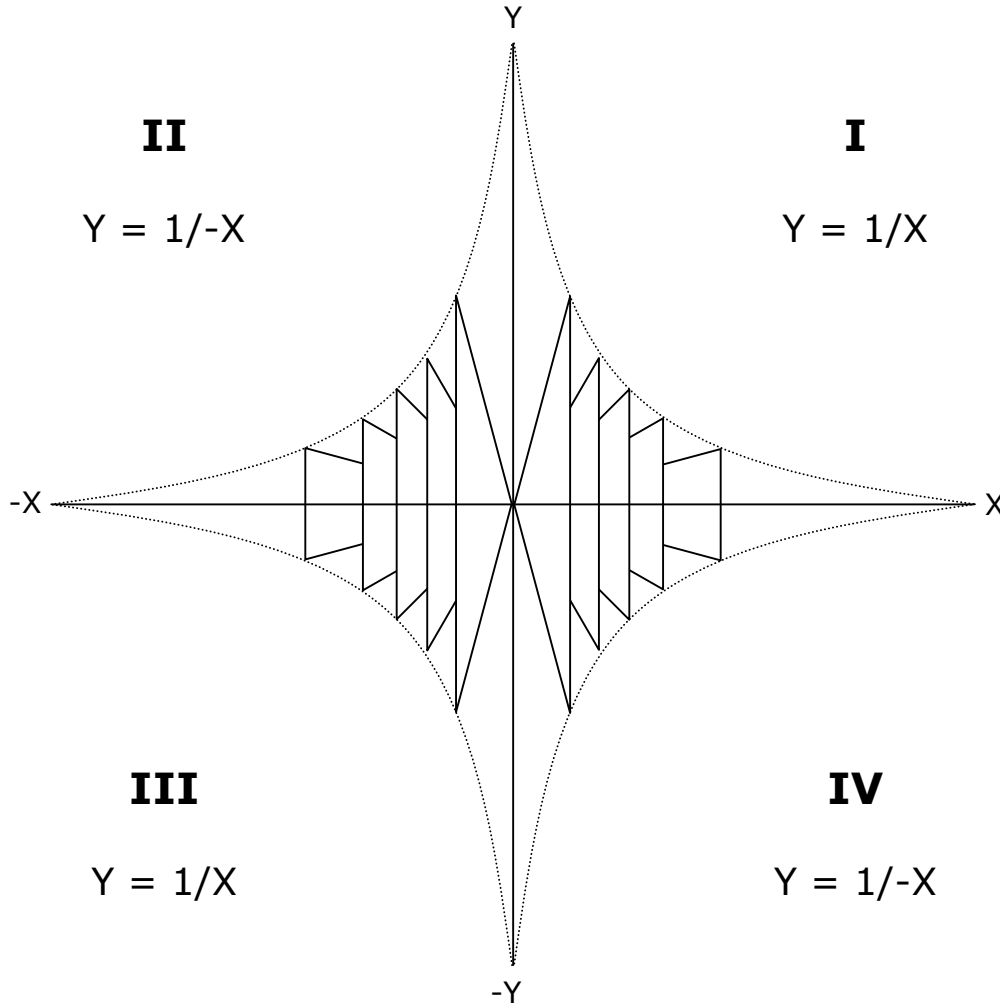


Figure DA-R : Dimension/time-frame Augmentation for uniform angle of Rotation.

the zero dimension – a point – does exist, tangibility will never have less than the three of space. With all spatial dimensions sharing the one of time, for us this limit also represents the slowest that the speed of light can ever be – its value in the Physical Realm. So clearly, Figures DA-C and DA-R are constructs as symbolic as the *Quadralitic Cube*, useful to model the *Truth within the Movement* and adaptable to the appropriate specific conditions of existence you wish to represent.

And as symbolic constructs, they have much to teach us. Any point along a curve references two percentages, one for compaction and one for rotation. Rotation is actually giving us a way to symbolize the degrees of freedom possible as a result of a given transition into multidimensionality. Compaction offers us a symbolic representation of the environment required for it. The environment and its degrees of freedom become another way to think about *content* and *activity* as they would apply in multidimensionality. Either compaction or rotation can be uniform, and both are possible. This is thus providing a range of values for *content* and *activity*, because the event-cones for either uniformity overlap. So, the Universe doesn't need to associate a specific dimension or time-frame presence to achieve a % transition into

multidimensionality, since either event compaction or angle of rotation can govern it. There is more flexibility than we can possibly fathom, and yet it all seems to move according to some grand design. The superposition in Figure S-DA below of the two augmentation figures will give some indication of it. The event-cones for compaction are shown with solid lines while those for rotation have dashed lines:

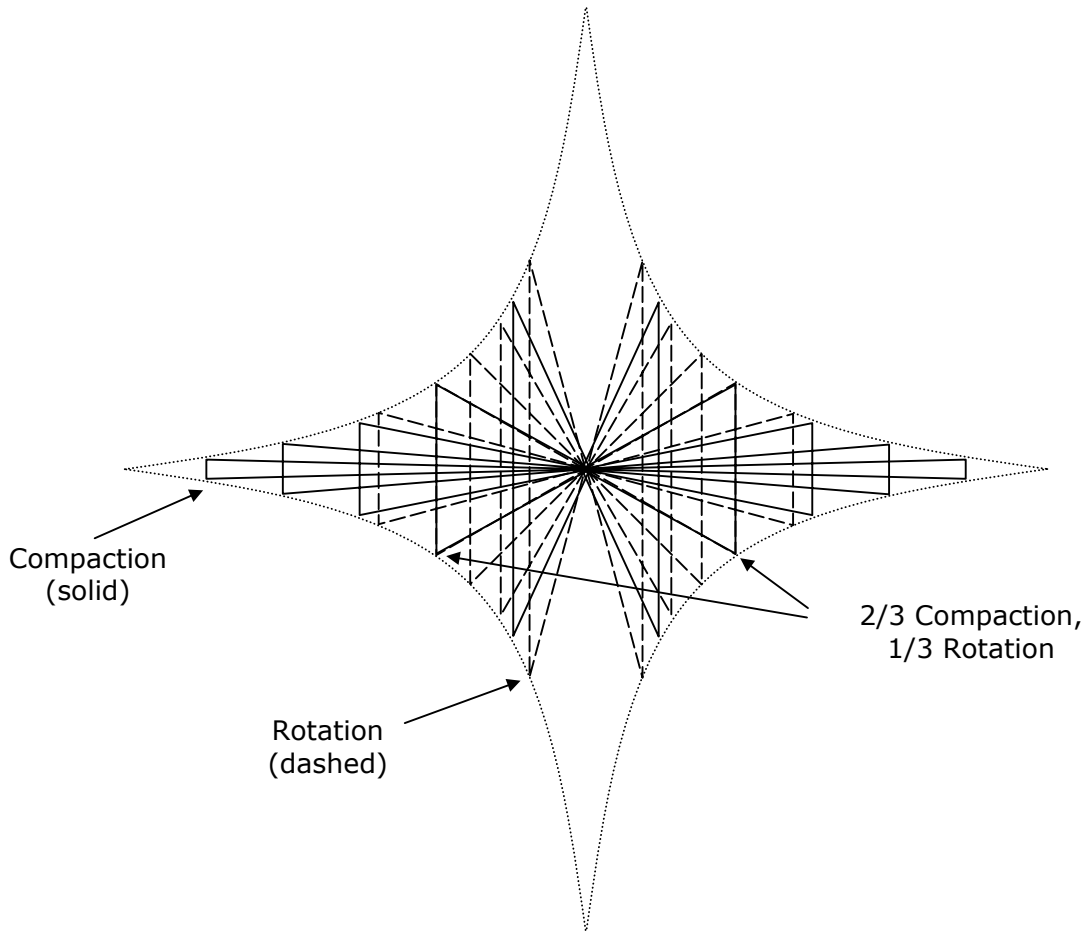


Figure S-DA : Superposition of the two *Dimension/time-frame Augmentation* figures.

Curiously, 50% compaction is achieved before the first increment based on rotation occurs. Thus, even a very small rotation can achieve a significant amount of dimension/time-frame augmentation considering they're going from near zero to infinity. The first 1/6 increment of event compaction from the 3-D of the tangible Universe requires a rotation of less than 5°. Yet, you'll also note that a rather large angle of rotation – more than 20° – is required for the final 1/6 increment of event compaction toward the Infinite dimensionality of God. But more significantly, at one point there is an alignment of event-cones produced by the two sets. The event-cone corresponding to 2/3 compaction aligns with the event-cone corresponding to 1/3 rotation. Actually, as just noted, any point on the curve would represent a percentage of compaction and a percentage of rotation, each being different. There are no values



for X and Y except at  $X=0$  or  $Y=0$  that provide the same % for both. This follows from the two trigonometric solutions noted on p. 824 for a given  $\Delta Y$ , where only event compaction or rotation can be constant. And yet, when based on the same uniform incremental percentages, for any curve there is one point at which the event-cones for compaction and rotation can align, and only one percentage – when their fractions are reduced to their Least Common Denominator (LCD) – for which they can do so. The LCD for Figures DA-C and DA-R is 33.33%. But, Figures UC and UR align at 1/2 event compaction and 2/3 angle of rotation for 16.67% increments, their LCD.

In all these figures you may have observed that except for those event-cones closest to the Y axis, they only have exposed their portion beyond the domain boundaries of those closer. This is reflecting an increase in the depth of the domain boundaries as they move toward the Y axis from the non-compacted values for X and -X. It is then that recalling the existence of the Z axis is important. That increase in depth corresponds to an increase in the potential event possibilities provided by additional dimensions and time-frames. A fundamental difference thus exists between what the lightcones of *Relativity* and the event-cones of the *System of Quadrality* represent, which becomes evident when you consider the shape of the domain boundaries in the Y-Z plane. The lightcones of *Relativity* are exactly that, cones with a radius from the T axis of X, which increases the further away you get from the initiating event. But, just as we had to rethink the shape of the curves in the X-Y plane of our event-cones, we likewise must use our common sense to understand what is happening in the Y-Z plane. The Y axis, when applied in the X-Y planes of the previous event cones, had alone been used to represent both time and space. And it was appropriate to do so when we wanted to consider them together as undergoing augmentation. The X axis still will. However, on p. 820 we learned there was a fundamental difference between time and space in that negative time existed but negative space didn't. On the following page I commented that the simultaneous augmentation of dimensions and time-frames would be covered by the addition of a Z axis. The moment to reveal that is at hand. It is due to the greater possibilities the Z axis allows in terms of the functioning of multidimensionality.

The mystery is not in that compaction and augmentation occur simultaneously. In fact, they must. Augmentation is the process whereby compaction occurs. But that process is occurring in both time and space, and it is for them the mystery must be resolved. For a tangible Universe to move beyond the constraints imposed by the laws of physics for both time and space, it has to be able to transcend those laws. That is the role of dimension/time-frame augmentation. For space it means the freedom of movement afforded by the addition of spatial dimensions beyond the tangible three, all the way to infinite dimensions. But for time it means the freedom of movement afforded by a greater speed within its single temporal dimension. So, augmentation reflects different things depending on whether it is time or space we are considering. Nonetheless, it must be acknowledged that these augmentations are intrinsically connected. One can't occur without the other. This will become clear once we illustrate the domain boundary in the Y-Z plane. We'll let the Y axis reference the augmentation of time-frames, since time is understood as having both positive and negative values. The Z axis will then reference the augmentation of spatial dimensions, which balance on either side of the Y axis not as positive and negative but as spiritual and physical. Of course, as noted on p. 820, within the positive dimensions of space can exist things for which positive and negative values have relevance. But in this way, anything that must maintain the balance of spiritual

and physical yet reference only positive values for space, such as the frequencies and harmonics of its *content* and *activity*, can still have a relationship to positive and negative time. But regardless of whether you are considering time or space, all values begin at zero and go to their respective infinities. So, the Z axis can be considered as functioning in relationship to the X axis in the same way as did the Y axis. Given that the domain boundaries established by Figures DA-C and DA-R for the X-Y plane, when it upheld both dimensions and time-frames, must be maintained once the former align to the X-Z plane, the same curves will apply for both planes. New equations will allow for their proportional relationship. But as I said, I make no claim that any of these are the exact equations. All are general forms used to illustrate the principles, and as such they are as capable as the *Quadralitic Cube* and the other illustrations I've provided have been. But if we then use these as our general form and view the domain boundaries as they would appear in the Y-Z plane, the result is below in Figure E-D, looking toward the intersection of the Y and Z axes from the positive extreme of the X axis. The dotted lines specify various domain boundaries at different levels of dimension and time-frame augmentation, and the equations provided apply if 3-D perspective is removed. A complete explanation follows:

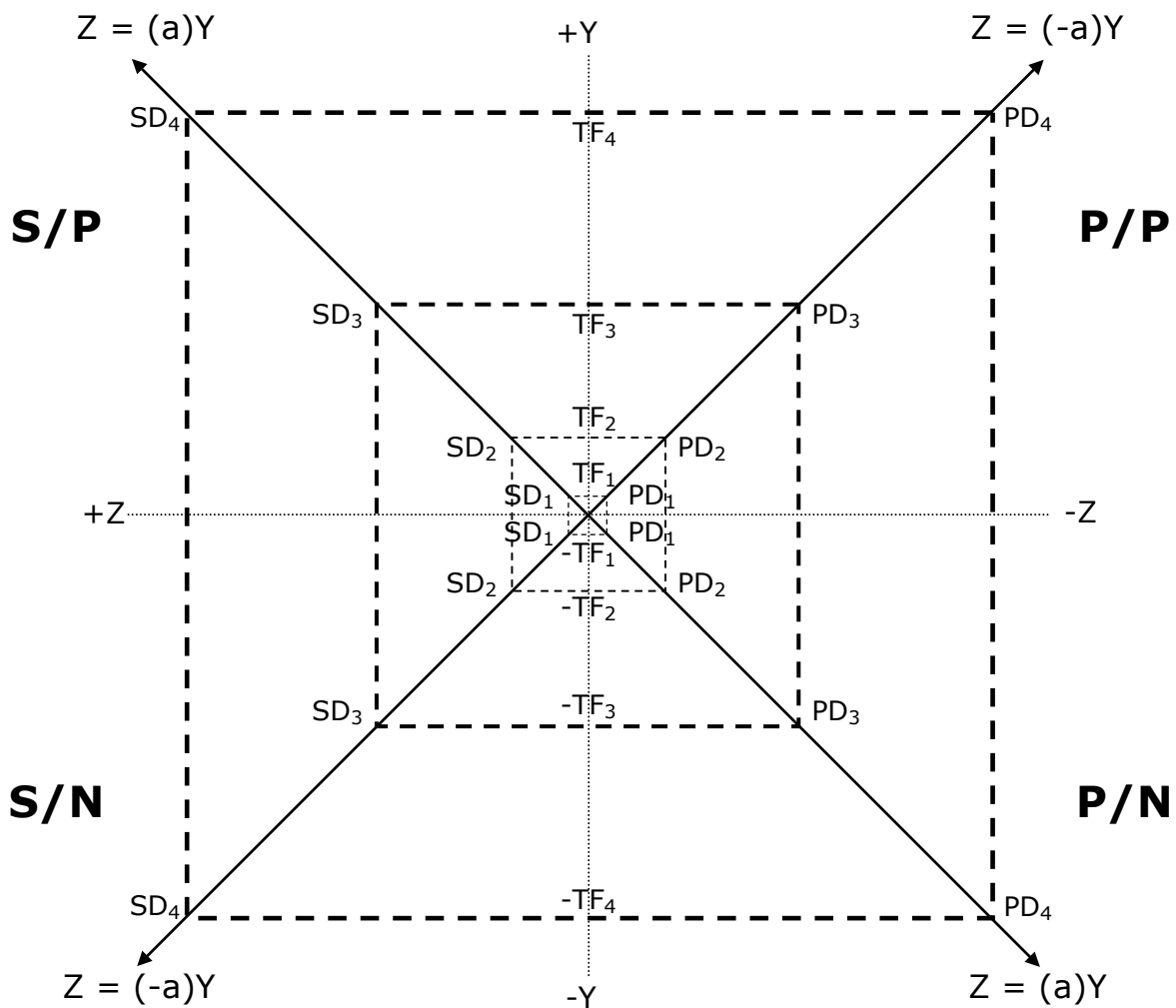


Figure E-D : A sample of *Event Domains* perpendicular to various values of  $\Delta X$ .

The form that can satisfy this is the most simple, two straight lines based on the equations  $Z = (a)Y$  and  $Z = (-a)Y$ . With the curves in the X-Y and X-Z planes being the same, the lines are perpendicular and the domain boundaries appear as squares. "a" is the proportional adjustment between Y time-frames and Z dimensions that accomplishes this, applied to the scale of the Z axis, allowing for time and space augmentation to exist in relationship to one another. It was implied when time and space were both assigned to the same Y axis. As to the values of either in a given domain, it may be reasonable to think of multi-dimensions being incremental in the same sense as are electron orbitals. Their proportional adjustment can be a constant. But the possibility exists for "a" to be its own function and thus able to evolve to suit the requisites of dimension/time-frame augmentation. The 1 time-frame has 3 spatial dimensions. 12 spatial dimensions, more than ample for superstrings, could comprise the 2 time-frame; perhaps 27 dimensions function in the 3 time-frame. Or, maybe by the dimensional level at which the Universe has superstrings it already is at the 3 time-frame. Even the whole number multiples I've used for time-frames, which seem logical given the precedent set by the electron orbitals just noted, may be an incorrect assumption (though I'm inclined to say that it's not). Remember, we're dealing with God's Mathematics. Also, these equations only establish a relationship between dimensions and time-frames in a domain, *with its boundary specifying the limits of those values*. However, you'd need to add the X axis to interrelate the individual domains through event compaction and angle of rotation.

+Y and -Y are indicating positive and negative values for time-frames. But, negative doesn't mean the speed of light has become negative, only that past events are being compacted. +Z and -Z have been given those signs for Cartesian uniformity, but they actually represent spiritual and physical dimensions of equivalent numerical value. And I have placed the spiritual values of Z to the left of the physical in keeping with that convention used in the *Four Pathways*. Interestingly, by doing so the positive Z axis is in proper Cartesian juxtaposition to the X and Y axes given that positive X is extending out from the page on which the illustration is printed. Thus, these adaptations don't obscure the truth; rather, they serve to illuminate it.

Now, as to the equations themselves. For  $Z = (-a)Y$  in quadrant **P/P**, negating positive Y produces negative Z; in quadrant **S/N**, since Y is negative, the double negative results in positive Z. For  $Z = (a)Y$  in quadrant **S/P**, positive Y produces positive Z; in quadrant **P/N**, negative Y results in negative Z.

The equations intersect at  $Y = Z = 0$ , which is allowable because zero is a value for dimensions and time-frames. The tangible Universe would be considered as having a domain boundary with the values of 3 dimensions and 1 time-frame. Thus, anything in the 3 dimensions of tangible space – a line, a plane, or a cube – is included. The zero dimension of a point source is within tangibility but separate from the other three. This reflects how lower dimensional domains exist in the context of those above – a conceptual parallel to *further levels of Quadrality* being in the context of those before. A point would also uphold the zero time-frame. Within a point there is no movement, and thus no light since light requires movement. And for light to move it has to do so in at least one dimension. In other words, a photon could be considered a point source, but it would have to move to be considered light.

Velocity, on the other hand, is a different matter in the 1 time-frame and can be anything from the zero velocity of a stationary frame to the actual speed of light in a moving frame. In a higher time-frame, velocity can be up to the augmented speed of light within those dimensions, and *time dilation* would likely then apply accordingly.

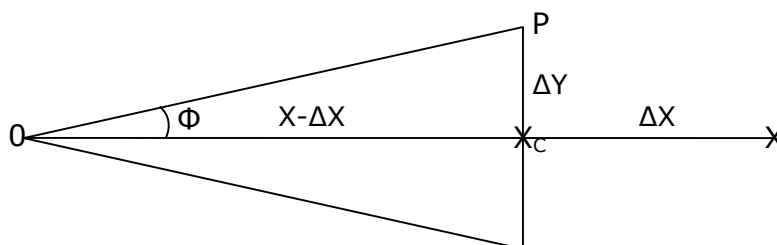
(My intuition is that the minimum velocity of any higher time-frame is the light speed of the previous, the maximum then being its own light speed.) From 3-D materiality, a very small angle of rotation would provide the dimensions and time-frames needed to be in different places at the same time – spatial projection (either bilocation or sub-atomic particles) – or in the same place at different times – temporal projection (post- and precognition). This can occur to a sufficient extent even in the dimensions just on the other side of the Veil. Realize, then, the Veil is a phenomenon of the limitation of tangible energy to exist in higher dimensions. But if the energy in tangibility were to change and become higher, it is possible that the Veil would also move to wherever the new separation would be, with ramifications we will soon consider.

In Figure E-D, I've illustrated values for the first four domain boundaries, as the subscripts indicate. The view is from the positive X axis toward its zero intersect with the Y-Z plane. The smallest domain thus comes first, followed by the progressively larger domains. The horizontal sides of each boundary are the positive and negative limits for the time-frames of that domain, specified by where they intersect the Y axis. The vertical sides of each boundary are the spiritual and physical limits of the spatial dimensions of that domain, specified by where they intersect the Z axis. The subscripts that indicate the time-frames and spatial dimensions in a domain have been used only to establish their relationship to that particular domain, and are not to be considered numerical values. (For instance, the 1 domain has 3 spatial dimensions and 1 time-frame.) Similarly, variations in dash density are only meant to illustrate the separate domains and are not a reflection of the energy within them.

With respect to the mechanics of space and time augmentation being modeled by these domain boundaries and their respective event-cones, the compacting length of X can be anywhere from Planck to infinity. Everything is proportional, with the space-time compacting between events to achieve particular degrees of freedom. All compaction occurs on the X axis. The reduction of X is being compensated by an increase in Y and Z – time and space. Thus we can see why event compaction and dimension/time-frame augmentation must be connected, and why a Z axis is required. (Compaction can extend to infinity macrocosmically or microcosmically. The latter occurs within Planck at any point along the X axis. So, it is best to think of either in the sense of being extremes. When infinity is reflected in the compacted range, macro- or microcosmically, proportional comparisons, explained next, don't apply.)

All this occurs through the rotation of the linear event-line, which I earlier noted can be either counterclockwise or clockwise. For either X or -X – the future or the past – it represents the ability provided by augmented time-frames to move within the future or past from that compacted point on the linear event-line. So, the domain boundary representing, say, 1/3 event compaction, indicates how far into the past or future anything capable of those degrees of freedom can travel – and what the augmented dimensions and time-frames would be to accomplish it.

On p. 821 I spoke of the roles proportion and scale have in relating myriad frames of reference to the same dimensions and time-frames. A graphic depiction will clarify this:



As I said, the length of the event-line,  $X$ , can be anything from the Planck time to the infinity beyond the Universe's present age. To avoid either extreme, pick three in between. Again,  $\Delta X$  is the portion of  $X$  that has been compacted and  $X - \Delta X$  is the resultant height of the compacted event-cone at  $X_c$ , the domain boundary. If  $\Delta X$  is  $(2/5)X$ , compaction is 40%. Thus, given values for  $X$  of 10 billion years, 10 years, and 10 seconds, the height of the event-cones at  $X_c$  would be 6 billion years, 6 years, and 6 seconds. All of them would correspond to the above diagram given the appropriate scale. And all would thus have their domain boundaries intersect the quadrant **I** multidimensionality curve at the same point,  $P$ , and at the same angle of rotation,  $\Phi$  (the Greek letter phi). Thus, anything at that angle of rotation, based on a particular percentage of event compaction, would have access to the same number of dimensions and time-frames represented by  $P$ , be they microcosmic intangible states or macrocosmic tangible conditions.

Throughout the Universe's history, since all macrocosmic conditions have existed in the context of microcosmic states, any compaction in the dimensions of tangibility has required the participation of higher dimensions. Hence, when the 15 billion year linear axis compacts, it is doing so through microcosmic states. But only macrocosmic conditions at that percentage of compaction would be able to perceive it. The non-compacted 15 billion year linear axis is oblivious to it, as is anything existing within it regardless of age. But once at a given % compaction, whatever is there has access to its available dimensions and time-frames. With compacted and non-compacted states and conditions intrinsically connected, the domain boundary represents all dimensions and time-frames accessible to a particular state or condition. Things in 10 dimensions can thus reflect upon the tangible 3. If not, superstrings would have no connection to 3-D existence; and the premise of string theory is, after all, that these microcosmic entities are the building blocks of all tangibility. The difference is the time-frame of their residence.

This is the truth that I said earlier the equations and illustrations I've used to adapt God's Mathematics would actually serve to advance. My desire was for us to come to a simple enough understanding of the way the Universe works beyond the dimensions we call home such that people could sit around and discuss it. Dimensional augmentation is incremental. There is enough evidence for that in tangibility. And within each increment is an operational range. Again, the evidence in our dimensions is clear. In tangibility, from one to three dimensions can apply, but all reference the same speed of light, which I've called the 1 time-frame. Thus, I find it reasonable to assume the next incremental leap would have a number of dimensions above our three, with their corresponding degrees of freedom, which work together to achieve it. Those degrees of freedom would require an incremental increase in the speed of light. But it is not necessary to know how many dimensions are in that increment, or what multiple of light speed would exist as its time-frame, to come to this workable understanding. So, when I say a particular number of dimensions and time-frames are required, it is the range of dimensions and their degrees of freedom from the one above the last increment to the maximum in those time-frames. If the next increment requires 6, 9, 12 or whatever dimensions in perhaps a 2 time-frame, the 4<sup>th</sup> functions still at that time-frame. Moreover, when I said higher dimensions can reflect into those lower, citing superstrings, we must likewise include our three reflecting into the point source. And once again in accord with the balance of *analysis* with *synthesis*, the lower dimensions reflect into the higher. Think about the ultimate act of behavioral reversal – the point source that sparked the fuel of 3-D creation!

For the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension to then be at a particular % compaction, accessible by the other dimensions in its domain and yet not be aware of them, is thought provoking, indeed. But after all, the same can be said of a line in 3-D materiality. And clearly, neither have the same functionality or form as higher dimensions in its time-frame. But all of this is in keeping with operational ranges. Moreover, the mystery would be eliminated re the capability for bilocation, interdimensional sub-quantum movement, and even activities considered more *science fiction* than *science*. You wouldn't have to be at the maximum dimensions in a time-frame to operate within it, only just on the other side of your own. Now, I realize my proposal sounds as much like *science fiction* as anything out of the pre-WWII speculative science magazines. I'm sure Hugo Gernsback would have loved it. But momentarily, this exegesis will, I believe, actually reveal some errors in scenarios writers have recently presented. First, I want to consider what it might take for anything anchored to 3 dimensions and 1 time-frame to move into higher dimensions and time-frames. How could Padre Pio bilocate? Or, how could an enlightened human being ascend into Heaven? I think the only way to realize it is to acknowledge the entire Universe and everything in it is transcending those tangible dimensions in all its conditions of existence at all times. If our bodies are truly composed of superstrings, we must constantly be doing so microcosmically. But our attachment to 3-dimensionality prevents us from accessing the required degrees of freedom in our macrocosmic daily lives. It clearly isn't physiologically insurmountable or it couldn't be done at all. Without even looking within multi-dimensionality, consider the prospect philosophically. Intrinsic to that attachment is the lack of need. Our domain environment provides for a fully functional macrocosmic existence. I and you, as we sit and share in the process of writing and reading this book, are filled with those transcendent dimensions. Yet, we have only needed our own 3 dimensions and 1 time-frame to circumvent the limitations of space and time. You are reading this in a different place and moment from those of its writing. So, given that we are filled with and surrounded by multi-dimensions, our attachment to tangibility must also come from lack of an awareness of our capability to let it go. Even so, there is a long road between the awareness of it and its fulfillment.

But, what would it take physically to transcend that limitation? We understand all *states of being* and *conditions of existence* to be forms of energy. Thus, to move from an initiating state or condition to a higher one requires a change in energy,  $\Delta E$ . For an electron to move into a higher energy state, it has to absorb some energy, which it releases once it jumps back into the lower orbit. But for us to move into a higher dimensional reality, it is less about the higher energy that has to be absorbed and more about what has to be released. That is what tangibility represents to us – the material energy we already have and that must be released to jump into higher dimensions. Quantum states need to release very little energy to move between dimensions, since they have so little material energy to begin with. And strings have no 3-D energy, which allows them to live in the dimensions they do. So, for a human being to make the leap is a truly extraordinary achievement because those degrees of freedom require a purification of material energy few have been able to accomplish.

Nonetheless, the fact that it has been done means that it is a possibility inherent in our human potential. Now, as to what that potential might be I'll offer my thoughts on shortly. But it is in the contemplation of it where, I feel, many contemporary *science fiction* writers have gotten carried away. Synchronicity has become so much a part of this project that I am no longer stunned or amazed when it occurs, but rather, I embrace it as guidance. Thus, I see things I may have otherwise

overlooked. But even I had to chuckle when, as I was working on this essay initially, several sci-fi series I particularly enjoy played reruns dealing with parallel universes or alternate realities. And some of those were even repeated on successive days at a different time, as if to make sure I got the point. I had expressed my opinion concerning these concepts briefly in the main text, but in this essay I realized I had greater tools with which to explore it. However, before I could do so I was diverted to begin working on the last few essays following this, which complete my addendum to ***The Totality Of God And The Izunome Cross***. By the time I finally returned here, expecting a minor rewrite, my mind had opened to a greater awareness of the truth, and most of the completed essay was born in the rewrite. But as coincidence would again have it, as soon as I came back to this another flood of episodes appeared, including some I'd not seen in the first wave. One, from my favorite series (attentive readers should be able to guess which that series is!) acknowledged how the theory of alternate realities had been developed. Basically, it was an extrapolation of quantum probability to cover tangible existence. The quantum application is that with infinite possibilities for quantum states, each of those possibilities represents a path down which a course of history will travel based on the infinite choices provided by infinite possibilities. Thus, there are infinite paths. How that translated into this particular episode was that a tear in the fabric of space-time had caused those alternate realities to suddenly start popping into the reality of the show's characters.

While such a scenario may make for entertaining television, I think you should be able to see from what I've presented why it isn't possible. Infinity certainly does exist, in its harmonics and frequencies, time-frames and dimensions. But it is the time-frames and dimensions accessible to a reality that establishes the reality, and choice becomes the selection from among possibilities given the constraints of the states and conditions in those realities. The reality we call space-time is bounded by the constraints of its linear event-line. Only one selection corresponds for a particular condition of existence at any given moment, and only one event-line then leads to the next selection at the next moment. And as a result of those selections, conditions interact with each other, either in cooperation or competition, on the myriad of new selections and resulting event-lines composing linearity. All for which the tangible dimensions of space-time can be called home must live in accord with that truth. When quantum states pop into our reality, it isn't that they came out of nowhere. They have merely moved their residence from the reality of the dimensions and time-frames from which they came. And the way things behave in that alternate reality is different from ours, as is the energy there in existence. However, unlike proposals that such alternate universes would have to exist according to laws contrary to ours, the *Laws of Being and Existence* are the same. After all, if the energy from higher dimensionalities can function in those that are lower, there must be a universal truth through which they do so. In that truth can be found these *Laws* uniting everything – the One Infinitely Spiritual God and the one infinitely physical Universe.

Another series had an episode that actually incorporated a story line closer to what I believe to be the physical truth, and I also didn't see it until the second wave of reruns. The plot involved an entire world popping out of nowhere to take on a tangible form for a short amount of time in preparation for the next 60 year period in a higher energy dimension. It was proposed that when the world and its inhabitants existed in that higher dimension, they existed as energy beings of a far different and grander form and with far greater capability. Nothing more specific was said about it. The idea was to let the viewer's imagination take care of the rest.

We do not have to let our imaginations wander far to relate to this. It is all right here within these pages. When any of these shows tried to explain the phenomena encountered, words familiar to us were tossed about, like frequency and vibration, harmonic and resonance, almost as if the use of the words would be enough for the average sci-fi aficionado to accept the premise. Of course, these words have come to mean more to us than as clever allusions to truth for the sake of argument, but as the principles underlying the truth. All the symbolic constructs I've explored with you apply to everything in the Universe, and we can now include in that all its dimensions. Those four words from a few sentences ago apply to everything, everywhere, no matter which dimensions you are considering. And the 3-D model for all *content* and *activity*, however it exists in the context of those four words, is the *Quadralitic Cube*. The electromagnetic spectrum is understood as extending from zero hertz to approximately  $10^{23}$  hertz. But that is certainly not infinity, and it may be in the frequencies above them where strings operate. You might say strings work in 10 dimensions, and that would imply a separation from us. And yet, as noted on p. 833, strings are reputed to be the essential building blocks of all 3-D matter. So, there must be a connection. Couldn't the connection be harmonic? Similarly, couldn't there also be a harmonic connection in their dimensional domain to frequencies in our electromagnetic spectrum? Scientists helped me make the case for that in the first essay on multidimensionality, proposing string membranes the size of the Universe. A wavelength of infinity corresponds to a frequency of zero hertz. So somehow, the minimum velocity in the next domain, said on pp. 831-832 to be the speed of light, translates into ours as zero km/sec! The difference, then, is not in the properties of wave and particle, but in the domains in which those properties are occurring.

Several times in the aforementioned TV shows, in which I actually consider their use of scientifically poetic license visionary, the words "quantum signature" came up. It is an artistic way to express the idea that all matter has an energetic identity. This begins with the periodic table of elements, constants for matter throughout the Universe. Each element has a unique atomic number, equivalent to the number of protons in the nucleus of its atom. Since an element's electrons will equal its protons, each element is also unique, then, in the way it vibrates. These vibrations give every chemical element a characteristic spectrum – its own distribution of electromagnetic radiation. These wavelength patterns are often called "signatures" because they make it possible to identify the constituents of an unknown substance by analyzing its spectrum. So, matter and energy contribute to an element's identity. But I think that if a "signature," call it quantum or atomic, is to be discussed for existence in multi-dimensionality, an additional "initial" would have to be added to its name, one that indicated its dimensional domain. And it would be dependent on its time-frame.

The thing that makes the identification of all matter constant in changing frames of reference is the only tangible thing that doesn't change – the speed of light. It is what enables scientists to apply the Doppler Shift law to explore, among other things, the elemental composition of matter in the far distant reaches of the Universe, as well as how fast it is moving away. In the previously noted episode on alternate realities, the solution to the predicament came in discovering which reality had the correct quantum signature. For us, alternate realities mean other dimensional domains. And the ability for a thing to enter those domains must include an ability to adjust the extra "initial" of its quantum signature to the alternate time signature.

I love how the Universe is so musical. More than just the beat, time signatures identify the underlying pulse of any musical piece. In its denominator and numerator,



the latter over the former, a time signature indicates the rhythmic value for a beat in a measure (segment of music) and the size of the pulse (number of beats) before a new measure begins. To play a melody, you need its key, its octave, and its time signature. The key is the tonal center around which it is played; the octave is the tonal level at which it is played; and the time signature is where you place the downbeat while it is being played. The tempo is discretionary. So, once again we can see the connection between Music and Mathematics so fundamental to all existence in the Universe and in all its dimensions. Frequencies and harmonics cover the first two – the horizontal and vertical energetic ranges of a domain signature. But, the speed of light – its time signature – is where you place the downbeat. All else flows from it.

I realize that may sound strange, but we need to reconsider some obvious preconceptions about existence beyond the 1 time-frame. When one tangible frame of reference travels at a different velocity to another, the frame considered stationary would notice that the other is moving. But the traveler, for instance an astronaut in a space ship, would be standing still from its own perspective and the rest of the Universe would look like it was moving. Regardless, both observer and observed would record the same speed for light. And while the clocks each carry would indicate a different elapsed time in relationship to that difference in velocity, upon return, the clocks would then continue to measure time the same.

Apply that now to multidimensional existence. Whatever exists in any domain does so because it has a time signature that allows for it. And all we've come to know about light speed in relative frames of reference ala *Relativity* would apply there based on its time signature. To then extend that understanding to multidimensional travel, when something moves from those dimensions into ours, its clock adjusts to ours. While in the higher dimensions it is functioning according to the constraints of its dimensional domain – the dimensions in which it exists and the time-frames governing its movement. Once in our dimensions it conforms to our dimensional domain's constraints. Now consider the opposite. When something from our domain moves into higher dimensionality, it then exists according to that higher dimensionality's constraints, which includes a movement at some multiple of the speed of light as we would observe it but which is perfectly natural from its domain. And such an ability to cross over would give both Padre Pio and a quantum particle the ability to appear in two places at once. (That ability for a particle beam was first noted on p. 475.)

So, existence in the higher dimensions is just another form of existence. Normal matter can't cross over because its time signature won't allow it. But whatever has the correct time signature can, and within its dimensional domain its existence would appear quite normal to it. In case you have a hard time relating to that, consider the range of energy and matter in our 3-D Universe. Material forms of energy can't approach the speed of light because of the energy it would take to do so. However, a photon, pure energy – and still with a 3-D time signature – travels at the speed of light because it *is* light. And to the photon traveling at that speed, all would seem just fine as it vibrated its way through the tangible Universe.

The final points we need to come to an understanding on are how something from the 3-D world can cross over and what existence might actually be like there. The *System of Quadrality* is based on the principle that all energy exists as a range of values, and, this energetic range can be divided into four basic regions that are both separate from and yet capable of interacting with each other. Consider these four ranges as I have since the beginning described them: Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body. For now, ponder only on Body. In 3-dimensionality, the lowest of the dimensional

groupings – Body – is its most dense. This sort of Body could not exist in multi-dimensionality, and I'll cover what can more specifically in the next essay. But purely based on how we understand the *System of Quadrality* to function, at the 1<sup>st</sup> level Body is separate from the three quadralitic realms in the *Spiritual Model*. However, by the time you get to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, Body exists in all quadralitic realms. Still, it is Body in the context of the levels before. So, for Mind it would be Body in the context of quadralitic Mind. For Heart or Soul, it would be Body in the context of quadralitic Heart or Soul. In each case, Body is a different energy. Now consider Soul at the 1<sup>st</sup> level. By the time you get to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, Soul is in all the quadralitic realms. But, for Body it is Soul in the context of quadralitic Body. Soul, an energy we would associate at the 1<sup>st</sup> level with the highest dimensions and which would likewise be separate from the three quadralitic realms in the *Physical Model*, has a form that can exist in the lowest. But though it exists here, and is intrinsic to all 3-D existence, we can't perceive it any more than we can Body in the dimensions just above ours – the Body in which superstrings would be included.

It is in this way that we can begin to relate to an integrated spiritual and physical Universe regardless of the dimensional domain. Begin in ours, with its Extreme quadralitic ranges. Soul is both a spiritual harmonic and a spiritual frequency. Body is both a physical harmonic and a physical frequency. Therefore, they are considered separate regardless of whether you are analyzing their harmonics or frequencies. This is in accord with the separation of the root realms and models in which they exist either in *content* or *activity*. (We'll explore in an upcoming essay – the *Determinants of Universal Separation* – how frequencies specify energetic *content* and harmonics specify energetic *activity*.) But both Soul and Body exist in balance with two other energetic ranges, depending on whether that balance is in harmonics or frequencies. Those ranges are the quadralitic Means. Heart is a physical harmonic and a spiritual frequency; Mind is a spiritual harmonic and a physical frequency. Thus, the balance of Soul and Heart is one of spiritual frequencies; the balance of Soul and Mind is one of spiritual harmonics. The balance of Heart and Body is one of physical harmonics, the balance of Mind and Body is one of physical frequencies.

The need to balance in either harmonics or frequencies determines, then, which balances are involved. Since frequencies are considered determinants of *content*, Mind and Body balance physical *content* regardless of which dimensions are being considered. In them we find the answers – once attachment to any 3-D energy components has been released – to both Padre Pio's bilocation and interdimensional quantum movement. For, in his claiming the gift of bilocation, it was not as a tangible body in two places at once. While in deep meditation and prayer at one location, he could project himself into another. Sometimes the feat could be documented through information concerning that other location related to those who had been present. At other times people said they could smell a fragrance specific to him. But the most famous case occurred during WWII when bombers, upon seeing his image before them in the sky, found they were unable to release their bombs. When asked how he, with God's help, had accomplished these feats, Padre Pio once replied it was through an extension of his personality. Though a psychotherapist may scoff at the possibility, a student of *Philosophysics* could suggest he'd done it by tapping into a very high energy within his mind, one that transcended the 1 time-frame. But realize. In doing so he didn't just imagine he was there, he really went there! And both his image in the sky and the fragrance in the room indicated how powerful that projection was. Now, was it his image bombers really saw, his scent of roses others really smelled?

Or was he interfacing with their perceptual receptors in a way only those who have achieved that level of mental purity could understand? And as far as bombs failing to release, perhaps those bombers were being visited by more than the Padre's image, but *the Source* of the energy powering that projection. Maybe those bombs dropping weren't in God's Plan, a fact the Padre's prayer and appearance were both serving.

Similarly, Soul and Heart balance spiritual content regardless of the dimensions being considered. In the next essay I'll cover more specifically how that can relate to the existence of Heaven and Hell in multidimensionality. In this one I'm speaking more to the mechanics of it. But to see how Soul and Heart function together as the energies of those states, think about how those states manifest as conditions in 3-dimensionality. When human actions anchored in will or love don't conform to God's guidelines for them, it is Hell that we truly manifest for ourselves.

So, with Soul and Heart, Mind and Body, able to manifest as frequency *content* separated on either side of the dimensional Veil, it is in harmonic *activity* where we come to the truth of their connection, since the transition between dimensional realms is an energetic *activity*. It occurs in the Means energies. Mind is a physical frequency but a spiritual harmonic. And by aligning with Soul, its harmonic balance, Mind can transcend the dimensional Veil and become the channel for communication between the agents of good and evil intention and the forms of positive and negative thought. For, what are Soul and Mind but the bearers of wisdom and information. Likewise, Heart is a spiritual frequency but a physical harmonic. And by aligning with Body, its harmonic balance, Heart can transcend the dimensional Veil and become the conduit for connection between the spiritual life in the thereafter and the physical life in the here and now. For, what are Heart and Body but the vessels of love and energy.

The previous considers frequency separation and harmonic interaction at the Root level. And when this essay began, I used angels and superstrings to illustrate the two modes of harmonic connection, with frequencies then in division. This is in accord with the separation of energetic ranges. However, I also stated that Duality requires those separate dimensional ranges to interact, with the *Principle of Balance* mandating the correspondence in *content* and the *Law of Order* in *activity*. Harmonics allow for the transfer of *activity*, and they're responsible for upholding the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. However, frequencies permit the transfer of *content*, and their responsibility is to uphold the *Law of Dynamic Stability*. Both thus serve the *Law of Universal Use*. Hence, frequencies must also have a way to bridge the gap. Though *further levels of evolution* allow for frequency interaction, they all occur in the context of the *1<sup>st</sup> level's* Root Realm frequency separation. To reconcile this at the *1<sup>st</sup> level* we must recall that there are two orders of energetic evolution, and the specified one is the *Spiritual Order*. When the *Physical Order* is in play, the roles of frequencies and harmonics re separation and interaction reverse. For clarity, let's expand our examples to include two other entities that exist there: apparitions, and an individual afterlife. And to keep it simple, let us say all would call as home the same dimension/time-frame augmentation – for example, 12 dimensions in 2 time-frames.

The entities in the following figures have been arranged into columns and rows. In each, the vertical columns reference separation at the Balancing Center, the horizontal rows reference interaction across it. The first figure does so for the *Spiritual Order*, the second, for the *Physical Order*. Being able to use the Balancing Center to serve as the Veil between multidimensionality and tangibility is another indication of the flexibility inherent in the *System of Quadrality* to adapt in modeling the diversity of energetic truths in the Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body of the Universe:

	<b><u>SPIRITUAL FREQ.</u></b> Spiritual Realm	<b><u>PHYSICAL FREQ.</u></b> Physical Realm
<b><u>SPIRITUAL HARM.</u></b> Spiritual Model	<b>SOUL</b> Angels and Demons	<b>MIND</b> Apparitions
<b><u>PHYSICAL HARM.</u></b> Physical Model	<b>HEART</b> Individual Afterlife	<b>BODY</b> Superstrings
	<i>Multidimensionality</i>	<i>Tangibility</i>

Figure S-O : How frequency separation and harmonic interaction occur at the Balancing Center in accord with the *Spiritual Order* of evolution.

	<b><u>SPIRITUAL HARM.</u></b> Spiritual Model	<b><u>PHYSICAL HARM.</u></b> Physical Model
<b><u>SPIRITUAL FREQ.</u></b> Spiritual Realm	<b>SOUL</b> Angels and Demons	<b>HEART</b> Individual Afterlife
<b><u>PHYSICAL FREQ.</u></b> Physical Realm	<b>MIND</b> Apparitions	<b>BODY</b> Superstrings
	<i>Multidimensionality</i>	<i>Tangibility</i>

Figure P-O : How harmonic separation and frequency interaction occur at the Balancing Center in accord with the *Physical Order* of evolution.

First, I want to make sure you understand what these entities are representing. All four are being acknowledged to exist in the dimensional domain just on the other side of the Veil from ours. To what Angels/Demons and Superstrings are referring should at least be clear. And in upholding Soul and Body, it should also be clear they represent Extremes that, though exhibiting the ability to have an impact on the lower dimensions, do so in very different ways. Superstrings, believed to be the intangible foundation of tangibility, are directly interactive and intrinsic to material existence. Angels and demons, on the other hand, though able to interface with our side of the dimensional Veil, generally do so without our direct awareness, and interaction then is indirect. When angelic visitations do occur it is through Mind, the energetic partner to Soul in the *Spiritual Model* – as shown in Figure S-O. And when demonic possessions occur, the Mind is likewise the residence.

Apparitions, in upholding Mind, represent any intangible mental projection or form – from angels to ghosts to bilocated humans. All in a sense are aspects of the same principle, with the difference being the *source realm* of the transmission – which would thus affect the extent of any substantive presence available from its *Model*.

In upholding Heart, the individual afterlife refers to the spiritual continuation of a particular soul's physical journey, as in the Western view of the afterlife; and I have specified it as such to differentiate it from the Eastern view where the afterlife is seen as a karmic transmigration from one life to the next. These opposing views will be resolved in the following essay, as well as why I have associated the former with Heart rather than Soul. But here, Figure S-O holds the key as to how. Heart is the energetic partner to Body in the *Spiritual Model*, and the physical harmonics that activate superstrings in multidimensionality could also for a soul's transformed body. (Spiritual harmonics activate the previous page's Soul/Mind interactions.)

So, now we have a better idea of how frequency *content* on either side of the dimensional Veil can impact each other through their harmonic connection. Let's move on to Figure P-O to see what we can learn of how harmonic *activity* on either side of that Veil can impact the other through their frequency connection. Spiritual entities and a person's soul flow from the same spiritual frequency origin. Likewise, karmic transmigration and our etheric body flow from the same physical frequency origin. Again, all will be further explored in the next essay from the philosophical perspective. But these two figures allow us to model the science behind it.

Now that we've used these specific entities to come to an understanding of the processes involved in dimensional transition, let's continue our study with the general energies of Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body, so our symbolic construct can be applied to everything. Were you to superimpose Figures S-O and P-O, they'd provide a clear depiction of the separation and interaction of harmonics and frequencies across the Balancing Center of the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*. By then placing a pair of superimposed figures side by side, the separation and interaction of harmonics and frequencies on either side of the Balancing Center at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level* would be revealed. This view also allows you to visualize how any multidimensional entity can have a 3-D reflection.

The Balancing Center as representing the Veil between the Root Realms was fundamental to the *System of Quadrality*; thus, this is not a new understanding for us. But we now realize that it can also symbolize the Veil separating multidimensionality from tangibility. Figures S-O and P-O have been structured to clearly illustrate this. As the terms placed at the bottom of each column show, instead of signifying the separation of frequencies or harmonics as being spiritual vs. physical, we can let them signify separation according to being multidimensional vs. tangible.

Begin by considering Figure S-O at the *1<sup>st</sup> level*. Regardless of the dimensional domain, frequencies exist in the range of values from zero to infinity – with zero meaning no *content*. On p. 837 I spoke of frequencies as tonal centers. When they are in domain separation, as in Figure S-O, it's a result of a difference in those tonal centers produced by their domain signatures. They are being connected through their harmonic equivalence, and such equivalence occurs either through odd-spiritual or even-physical harmonics. It is harmonic equivalence that allows tonal centers in relative dimensions – multidimensional vs. tangible – to affect each other according to the constraints of the other domain signature.

Now consider Figure P-O at the *1<sup>st</sup> level*. Likewise regardless of the dimensional domain, harmonics exist in the range of values from zero to infinity – with zero meaning no *activity*. On p. 837 I also spoke of harmonics as tonal levels. When they

are in domain separation, as in [Figure P-O](#), it's a result of a difference in tonal levels likewise produced by their domain signatures. They are being connected through their frequency equivalence, and such equivalence occurs either through spiritual or physical frequencies. It is frequency equivalence that allows tonal levels in relative time-frames – again multidimensional vs. tangible – to affect each other according to the constraints of the other domain signature.

There are three issues, which appear in both of the last two paragraphs, that I need to make sure you are clear on. The first concerns the use of relative to describe dimensions and time-frames. When relative is used to describe frames of reference in *Relativity*, those reference frames are all in the same dimensional domain of tangibility and thus all at the same speed-of-light time-frame as we apply it in the *System of Quadrality*. That's what it means to have the speed of light be invariant in all tangible frames of reference. What is considered "relative" in those frames of reference is linear space and time. And there is a set of mathematical transformations developed by the Dutch physicist Hendrik Lorentz whereby you can correlate the space-time coordinates of relative systems. But when relative is used in the *System of Quadrality* for dimensions and time-frames, linear space and time are invariant and the speed of light is considered "relative." That is because those reference frames, though containing the same number of space-time events, are not in the same dimensional domain. (Light speed in the space-time of each domain is still invariant, with space and time in each still relative.) Now, it is unlikely there will soon be a set of elegant equations to perform any correlation between relative time-frames, beyond the symbolic ones I used to model event compaction and the augmentation of space and time. But that does not prevent us from understanding how it happens and why.

And part of that understanding involved the other issues left to clarify: the use of the construct "domain signature" to identify a given domain, as well as what may be meant by its "constraints." One of the definitions in *Bookshelf* for constraint is something that "restricts, limits, or regulates." Another is "the state of being restricted or confined within prescribed bounds." In a sense, both can be considered forms of bondage, the latter more as something externally imposed while the former is more internal. Being able to move between domains then becomes a matter of releasing the things that keep us in bondage.

Spiritually speaking, that bondage will represent any addictions or attachments to things that don't serve our greatest spiritual good. Scientifically, for any physical condition that bondage can be understood as material density. The periodic table of elements lists the range of values for 3-D materiality. Tangible elements have no *direct* equivalents in multi-D materiality. With the quadralitic realms, 3-D materiality is confined to Body. In *Mysticism* we discussed the parallel to this that exists in the *Cabala*. *Malchut*, the tenth Sphere in the *Tree of Life*, corresponds to the human body and its environment ([Point R](#)), which can be seen ([Point E](#)) as being in sole possession of the fourth aspect of God in the *Tetragrammaton*. This is our fourth quadralitic realm, Body. To traverse the Veil between Mind and Body means letting go of 3-D Body. Padre Pio's physical body could only be in one place, but his mental body could be in at least one other. All elements, including pre-elemental, are phenomena of tangible body, the 4<sup>th</sup> realm at the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic level. Thought is a phenomenon of tangible mind, the 3<sup>rd</sup> realm at the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic level. And no scientist has yet to see, measure or explain the energy involved in thought. Pull apart a brain and you'll see nerve impulses – the functioning involved in the process of thought – but not the thought. And forget about connecting the brain to any thought that occurs outside it.

Psychologists can talk about the collective unconscious, behaviorists about the *Hundred Monkey Theory*, but no laws of physics for either operation presently exist.

As far as "domain signature" is concerned, it is my own construct and includes scientific as well as musical considerations. We've defined the time signature in its numerator and denominator as pulse size and beat value. A beat is a fundamental unit of measurement in a piece of music. The numerator determines how often the downbeat, or the beginning of a measure, occurs. That is the pulse of the music. And while you can count the beats, you will feel the pulse. If the time signature is 3/4, 4 indicates that the value of one beat is a quarter note, 3 indicates that each measure contains three beats. Think of 3/4 as 3 (x) 1/4: number of beats times beat value. The value of a beat is always the speed of light for any dimensional domain. As per p. 831, let the speed of light rise in whole number multiples through the dimensional domains. Hence, the time-frame becomes equivalent to the domain number. So, time signature = time-frame (x) speed of light. The number of beats, i.e., the multiples of the speed of light, will provide the downbeat, the pulse of the domain. The time signature, though, accounts for only half of the domain signature, since a domain contains a value both for time-frames and for spatial dimensions. The domain signature becomes the spatial dimensions over the time-frames – or, space/time. This indicates the number of dimensions and multiples of the speed of light a domain must contain to achieve its required degrees of freedom.

The importance of proportion and scale in understanding domain evolution was first explored on p. 821. I noted a minimum number of dimensions and time-frames were required for a particular % of event-line rotation. That also corresponds to a % of event compaction, since the occurrence of both is inseparable. But as that event-line continues to rotate, there is a certain arc through which the time-frame remains the same while dimensions increase. The maximum dimensions before time-frames must also increase sets the numerator of the domain signature for all compaction within the arc. Every domain has a signature, but representing it as a fraction is only meant to be a way of indicating the relationship that required dimensions have with a given multiple of the speed of light, not as division. And as such it shouldn't be reduced to its LCD; i.e., 12 dimensions over 2 time-frames does not become 6, because, the relationship of each value needed for the other would be lost.

Given this, a proportional adjustment was mentioned on p. 831 as it was used in Figure E-D. "a" was described as allowing space and time augmentation to exist in relationship to one another. I questioned if "a" was a constant, or perhaps another function. That would be determined by the series of domain signatures arrived at from the progression of dimensional domains. Then, the reduction of the domain signatures to their LCD's would be appropriate, since, it is not the individual values for dimensions and time-frames within a domain we'd be concerned with but their collective relationship between domains. If the domain signatures all reduced to the same value, then "a" is constant; otherwise, it becomes its own function.

I will provide a few examples, but need to clarify something first. On p. 831 I said the domain boundaries in Figure E-D appeared as squares. To review, this is because the curves depicting dimensional evolution in the X-Y and X-Z planes must be the same, given they denote the unified augmentation of dimensions and time-frames originally upheld by the X-Y plane alone. The proportional adjustment "a" provides for this, and did so implicitly in Figures DA-C and DA-R. Only in this way could a single diagram be used for both space and time. Let's consider what happens if "a" is a constant value. Begin with tangibility, which we know has the domain signature of 3

dimensions over 1 time-frame. "a" is therefore 3. If we let the Y time-frames evolve in whole number multiples and apply our  $Z = (a)Y$  formula, the series of domain signatures is 3/1, 6/2, 9/3, 12/4, etc. 3 is also the proportional adjustment made to the scale of the Z axis such that the domain boundaries remain square. But, now look at the series begun on p. 831: 3/1, 12/2, 27/3, 48/4, etc. "a" is then the series 3, 6, 9, 12, etc., or the function  $a_{(D+1)} = a_{(D)} + 3$ ; the value of "a" for a given domain is the value of "a" for the previous domain plus 3. As a result, "a" now changes. Even so, adjusting the Z axis scale by this function maintains Figure E-D.

As to the reality of God's Mathematics, these examples have been provided to offer a glimpse. I'll present one more, a peek at harmonic truth. Suppose the series of domain signatures is instead 3/1, 9/2, 27/3, 81/4, etc. The equations on p. 830 become logarithmic:  $Z_{(Y)} = (+/-)3^{(Y)}$ . *Triunity* is then the *base* of dimension evolution. Compare that to *Duality*, the *base* of octave evolution, when seeking the frequency "f" of an octave "n" of a Fundamental "F":  $f_{(n)} = 2^{(n-1)}F_{(n=1)}$ ! There would be a certain elegance in the beauty and precision through which Music and Mathematics thereby reflect the triune-vertical and quadralitic-horizontal principles of the 3x4 grid atop the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. Logarithms, unifiers of geometric and arithmetic progressions, transform the harmony of cyclic space into the melody of linear time! (Review *Music, Mathematics, and the Cycle of Fifths*, pp. 784 and 786, for an in-depth study of the Universe's logarithmic *Truth within the Movement*.)

There are a few other points worth clarifying before we move on. To begin, I've associated the word "signature" with three different concepts. Quantum signature is an established allusion to identity scientifically rooted in energy and matter. The other associations, though, are specific to my work. As explained on p. 843, time signature, music aside, indicates the multiples of light speed required for a certain dimensional existence. Domain signature is the identification for a dimensional domain based on its time signature as well as the number of accessible dimensions.

Secondly, speed is a phenomenon of dimensions. It was event extension that slowed Infinite Light to the light speed needed for 3-D. Event compaction then takes that process in reverse. Light is faster in the domain above tangibility since the 3-D distance is shorter. This is in principle similar to the cosmic phenomenon called the wormhole, bridges through space-time the potential existence of which scientists have speculated on from *general relativity*. The difference, therefore, is that the wormhole, especially as it has been incorporated into sci-fi scenarios, if stable would allow for the passage through 3-D materiality. Shows such as *Deep Space Nine* and *Stargate SG-1* have fed on scientific speculations that an advanced future civilization could figure out how to harness an exotic form of matter with negative energy and make a stable wormhole. But if that does ever occur, it would have to be as something founded in the truth of 3-D physics for macrocosmic matter, not just the microcosmic matter of quantum theory upon which these proposals seem to rely. For this reason I also don't think the phrase "Beam me up, Scotty" is one we're likely to hear. And as far as Warp Drive – the staple of sci-fi interstellar travel – my thumb is leaning toward down on that, as well. Current research seems to agree. A whole new kind of physics would be involved – what I'd prefer to consider, at least for now, as God's Mathematics.

The sci-fi aficionado might retort by saying "why not cut them some slack; let's keep looking for wormholes and stargates!" And I wonder if most people haven't at least one time daydreamed about teleportation or time travel, especially if they have a penchant for collecting. But how many really great things would be left to sell on E-bay if people from the future had been able to come back to get them?



I will grant this last comment as being somewhat tongue-in-cheek, but at times humor is the best way to make a point. And I understand Stephen Hawking used a similar argument against time travel for a while, though he may have since changed his mind. But I'm still inclined to go with my intuition on this, and not just because of the lack of evidence for time travel scavengers. The potential for far more deleterious repercussions as regards the altering of time lines is of much greater concern. I can't imagine how a traveler from the future would be able to interface with anything from the past without having at least some effect on it. And I'm also not an advocate of alternate 3-D realities resulting from parallel time lines. For instance, I don't think there is an alternate reality where a traveler from the future came back to kill Adolph Hitler and prevent the start of WWII. To say infinity would allow for it I believe is a misuse of the principle. There are occasions when the *Law of Order* upholds Finite in its balance with Infinite, and the role linear time has in tangibility is one of them.

To offer a vote of encouragement to those would-be space rangers, when I speak of needing a peek at God's Mathematics to travel to the stars, I don't mean to imply we'll never do so. As I was visiting colleges during my last year of high school, I had what you might call a *close encounter of the 1<sup>st</sup> kind*. On one return journey, while the sun was bright and the sky was clear, I peered out my window and saw in it three small yet distinct, shining objects. Unfortunately without a movie camera to mark the event, I stared as the bright spheres moved in a quick formation that defied anything I knew about air travel. Suddenly, they all darted off in one direction and disappeared. Now, exactly what I saw I can't affirm, but I think enough evidence has been collected from other sources to substantiate the UFO possibility. Still, the only reason I mention it in this essay is because of the obvious question it raises – how? Are aliens proficient in both interstellar and atmospheric travel with engines appearing to defy our known laws? As far as the aerial maneuvers I viewed were concerned, the means of propulsion had to be accountable in 3-D materiality, though certainly of a form we've yet to master. I remember wondering, when playing with gyroscopes and tops as a teen, if they could be used for space travel. There are dozens of patents devoted to the possibility from those who've dreamed likewise. Gyroscopes are integral to balance in our aircraft, but perhaps they have found ways to use rotating fly wheels to generate electromagnetic and anti-gravitational fields for propulsion and steering presently beyond our technical reach. Interstellar travel, though, is another matter. I sense the real journey of exploration for Humanity in the 21<sup>st</sup> century will be within the mind, and if God's Mathematics will ever be found it would have to be there. Once you enter multidimensionality, travel between stars may simply be driven by the collective thought of all those who are traveling! Consider what Padre Pio was able to do, and without any advanced alien technology. His mind didn't just travel randomly off into space, but to locations of his choosing where evidence of his journey could be gathered, either by others physically present or in his own accounts of their activities and surroundings. Of course, his physical body didn't travel, so, for an alien civilization to accomplish that means they have developed a way to transfer through multidimensionality in a physical form. But I am not talking about teleporters, warp drives or stargates, since all those things are trying to work within the constraints of 3-D physics. I am talking about the ability to generate a mental energy field that allows them to adjust their domain signature and move with the power of thought!

Have I simply let my own imagination get the better of me, or do you grasp the point I'm trying to make? It is in the mind where such ability resides! How is it possible? Warp Drive involves the creation of a bubble around which space-time could

be warped. But 3-D physics would require more energy to create one than the entire 3-D Universe may even have. (Multidimensional energy is as limitless as is God.) Rather than a *warp bubble*, instead think of being able to create a *domain bubble*, something that allows matter within it to resonate to multidimensional domain signatures. (This is not to be confused with magnetic *bubble domains*, explained on p. 774). That doesn't mean 3-D molecules have changed into multidimensional equivalents. Materiality there is different than here in our tangible range of values. But somehow 3-D materiality can move through it given the necessary technological advances. This would have to be in accord with a physics we don't yet understand, and which as depicted herein may have yet to be proposed. That's because this essay's multidimensional construct based on event-line rotation and compaction is unique to my work, at least on this planet. But if aliens and their spacecraft have visited us from regions of the Universe way beyond our own, and in a tangible 3-D form, then the technology to use God's Mathematics must be within the reach of God's creations. Remember, multidimensionality isn't just reserved for the angels and demons of triune harmonics, but the superstrings of dualistic harmonics. And within those dimensions the macrocosm, as well as microcosm, exists.

Will we ever achieve this? I believe so, though it is impossible to say when. Probably not for a very long time. And certainly not until we stop trying to make the square pegs of *Relativity* and *Quantum Mechanics*, themselves scientifically disparate, fit into the round hole of multidimensionality. However any aliens may have arrived here, scientists know they couldn't have done it relying on our kind of physics. To learn God's Mathematics we're going to have to go where that information is available, or at least prove ourselves worthy to receive it from those who already know.

So, it's not with a desire to inhibit the creativity of writers that I have addressed potential shortcomings in their stories' plots. I actually don't think they have gone far enough into the *realm of 21<sup>st</sup> century possibility*. What we need to travel there can't be found here, and we won't discover it until we leave this all behind – our attachment to 3-D physics as well as a tangible lifestyle rooted in physical acquisition rather than spiritual aspiration. You may say my proposals are even more ludicrous than theirs. Yet, while mine restrict space-time activities until we learn how to move beyond the laws of 3-D physics, there is much more right here they actually serve to account for where the mind is concerned. I just shared my thoughts on interstellar space travel and how the mind may be the propulsion and steering mechanism for it. But know that while event compaction allows for a greater linear distance to be traversed in a shorter amount of time, the physical body isn't moving outside the start and end time of the linear compaction. That is, you couldn't travel physically into the future or past beyond the linear event-line, only shorten the time it would take to travel a particular distance within it. Now consider that though bodily time travel may never be possible, mental time travel already is. And mystics throughout the ages have developed the clairvoyant ability to "see" within multi-dimensions. These are not charlatans who perform parlor tricks, but enlightened individuals who have attained that gift. So, the mind can take you beyond where your body, even in a *domain bubble*, can travel.

Whether or not you accept my theories is, of course, up to you. Granted, to offer a workable model for the existence of Heaven and Hell may push the limits of sanity. But if you've come along this far on my journey, chances are at least some of it is making sense to you. And much of the reason is, I feel, the comprehensiveness – not just in terms of explaining tangibility but all that lies beyond it – of the *System of Quadrality*. Let's now return to the part concerning the spiritual life in the thereafter.

All four *Pathways to Light and Truth* uphold some version of the afterlife at the 1<sup>st</sup> level, and thus some version of Redemption. Still, I think the energetic range of values isn't necessarily meant to differentiate the afterlife according to the different versions of Redemption, but to the different energies to which each version resonates. The paths to which followers align in the Spiritual Realm are akin to those energies of Soul, Heart, Mind and Strength to which they'd aligned in the Physical Realm. But any aspect of God you might encounter there would be that to which you aligned in your physical life through both intention and action. One's intention, the substance of worship, would establish the essence of the aligning path. But action, the form of worship, takes the common essences and links them to different personalities. My mother's friend met Jesus for her purification; a Muslim might encounter Mohammed. So, your action if you were a Christian would have been specifically directed at Jesus, but your intention would have more generally aligned with a common essence. Jesus upholds the path of the Heart, but all paths reflect each other. And if you had aligned to the essence of His Soul, you would have that afterlife experience; if it was to His Strength, you would have that. Were you a Buddhist who believed in a personality for Holy Being, you'd meet Buddha. But if you aligned to His Heart or Mind, such would be your experience, even though His is the path of the Soul. Those individuals whose action aligned with no personal form may not encounter one, but that doesn't mean love wouldn't still be their experience if that was their intention. A loving person would experience love regardless of whether or not a God-personality was involved.

Moreover, realize that when Jesus was referring to His Father's house as having many rooms, those could be considered different rooms on the same dimensional floor, or the same room on different dimensional floors. That is, from the perspective of multidimensionality, the movement can be within the energetic range of a particular dimension (horizontal), or the dimensional range of a particular energy (vertical). So, Heaven begins in the dimensional domain above ours, but it doesn't end there. It keeps going, as God does. Spiritual growth then takes on the potential to cross into higher dimensional domains, with the cognition you can reflect into whatever is lower, while anything yet higher can reflect into you. Of course, there is a point at which further elevation is restricted to God alone. That is the dimensional Veil between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> quadralitic realms.

The rationale for horizontal and vertical dimensional movement exists in what scientists already speculate about superstrings. They are multidimensional entities that have an impact on the 3-D horizontal range of frequencies, yet, since they are larger than the Planck length, they may actually be residents of the domain where the time-frame = 1, i.e., the speed of light. And scientists do see them as upholding the tangible speed limit of light. They visualize strings (as noted in my first essay on multidimensionality) as having dimensions sort of wrap around on each other. In this way I feel I can be justified in saying they also apply in the next domain, since, aside from the number of dimensions involved, the end result of the faster speed of light curling through them could be the linear value applicable to the 1 time-frame. They would also then have indirect counterparts in the higher domains, as 3-D elements have in the multidimensional superstrings (and thus my earlier exclusion of *direct* equivalents.) Body would continue to exist in some form throughout them, moving further and further away from actuality and closer to potentiality as they do so.

Superstrings actually provide us a great way to understand how the transition between 3-D and multi-D occurs through the horizontal and vertical event-lines, which we can then apply in a similar manner to understanding that of spiritual entities. And

while I've focused on Heaven in this part of the discussion, as well as the personalities one might encounter there, the existence and parallel evolution of Hell must not be forgotten. All that applies to Heaven and the personifications of God similarly applies to Hell and the personifications of Satan. The forces of darkness to which we often align likewise exist in a myriad of forms within the four fundamental paths. And they will determine our afterlife experience if darkness is the direction in which our soul is heading. So, merely calling yourself a Christian is no guarantee Jesus is the one you get to live eternity with on the other side.

It may seem odd to be talking about superstrings and the soul's afterlife in the same breath, or in the same context. But realize that there are two fundamental forms of harmonic evolution, and the difference between *Duality* and *Triunity* allows for that. Nonetheless, as all things exist in interaction as well as separation, there is always some connection between the two in higher harmonics. We'll model this more specifically in *The Theory of Everything*. But for now, we've established how such multidimensional things as spiritually aligned Heaven and Hell can coexist with others such as physically aligned inertons and superstrings, and do so in the same way as Soul and Body in tangibility – through separation and interaction. For me a rather intriguing question then appears. How do Heaven and Hell, or the angels and demons that inhabit them, fit into the range of harmonic and frequency values? Are they themselves separate, as their states of being would seem to imply? And if so, how can they interact with us?

Let's begin by considering if they are separate, and then how they function given that truth. Often when people wish to refer to conditions of evil without placing a value judgment on the people involved, they'll call them negative energies. Others prefer low energies to identify things that don't serve our greatest good. To use such descriptions only has philosophic relevance, since a negative energy in the scientific sense is one that has a negative electric charge or magnetic moment. And a low energy could either mean a weak current, a small kinetic or potential value, or a slow frequency. None of those conditions can be considered inherently bad, let alone evil. What exactly does it mean to embody an evil energy? Clearly it must have some relevance, as would the embodiment of a good energy; or else, beliefs surrounding such principles as sin, karma, spiritual clouds or cosmic credits would have no energetic foundation for their acquisition, appraisal, or amelioration. What is that energy and how does it function? Are angels and demons fighting it out for the souls of Humanity on Earth, sort of like a spiritual Star Wars? And do they continue to do so in the life beyond?

These are heavy questions, and the only way we have a chance of finding the answer in truth is by staying away from metaphor and allegory as much as possible and relying on what the *System of Quadrality* has taught us about the interconnection of Realms and their respective energies. There are two modes of connection per event-line, linear and cyclic. The horizontal linear sees the Balancing Center as the point separating spiritual Intangibility from physical Tangibility, with those energies then expressed as a range of values from most spiritual-intangible to most physical-tangible. This reflects what each Root Realm has and does. We can apply that linear understanding to the vertical separation of 3-D tangibility from multidimensionality. 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic realms uphold separation while the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> realms provide for interaction. Anything requiring the ability to make the dimensional transition, whether angels and demons or inertons and superstrings, can thereby do so. With the horizontal cyclic connection, however, the Balancing Center becomes the finite

Physical Means between infinite Spiritual Extremes. I think this is the one that can best serve our modeling the vertical interaction of Good and Evil spiritual energies in the Physical Realm. In keeping with p. 448, these oppositional energies moving 180° out of phase from the Extremes would provide at the Means the breath of life through their pulsation. Given that both are necessary for this, we then get to choose with which energy to align. Hence, Heaven and Hell are separate in the Spiritual Realm, yet their aligning forces interact in the Physical Realm.

Earlier in this essay I broached an intriguing speculation, especially since the ability to transcend 3-D limitations appears to be inherent in our human potential. Back then I said I'd pursue what that potential might be. I've also noted the Veil is a phenomenon of the limitation of tangible energy to exist in higher dimensions, but the Veil could move to accommodate changes in that energy, with ramifications I'd also consider. And this ties into the point made in the previous essay on p. 813 – that the balance needed for *Dynamic Stability* may require more dimensions.

This discussion of Heaven and Hell is actually the perfect place to resolve all these issues. Return to the cyclic connection, the Physical Means of finite tangibility existing between the Spiritual Extremes of infinite multidimensionality, with each having positive and negative values. But think of the points of transition as the Veil. To reference the Veil as moving is not meant to imply the laws of tangibility are going to change. The speed of light isn't going to start getting faster, and we won't all of a sudden be able to see with 3-D eyes the fourth dimension (though our psychic vision may certainly expand). I am referring to a change in the ability of the dimensions on either side of the Veil to make the transition. That is, things in multidimensionality will play a greater and greater role in 3-D *Dynamic Stability*, and things in tangibility will find an increase in the need for *Harmonic Alignment* with the higher dimensions.

What would cause that, and what are the ramifications? As far as the cause, for physical frequencies it would mean the energy of the Universe, or at least our Solar System, is changing. I mentioned that possibility in the main text, p. 498, and it may imply higher dimensions will be required to stabilize it. Again, this might not be something 3-D materiality would even be aware of, and it could be, and probably is, already happening. However, as the energy changes, the impact on 3-D existence could become more and more apparent. For instance, imagine if the Sun started getting hotter. Forget about polar ice caps!! Could you or I live comfortably under such conditions? Not unless we suddenly became fish!

But what about spiritual frequencies? You may recall my statement on p. 643 that darkness was increasing to balance the increase in light, manifesting in an evil that would make Hitler blush. On p. 669 I related my warning to that effect given to a group of friends about 6 months prior to 9/11. Well, there is even more light now! As bad as melting ice caps would be, 3-D materiality might have much greater and more serious *human* problems to deal with in the near future.

For either the planet, or the human race inhabiting it, the solution may be in its ability to access the resources of the higher dimensions and possibly even move into them. I was recently reminded that Armageddon scenarios have existed since earliest recorder history. Perhaps the most famous is the *Book of Revelation* in the Christian *New Testament*. Part of its teaching is the idea that when the great tribulation finally came, Jesus would return to take away the faithful so they might be spared the agony of the ensuing devastation. There are several interpretations among Christian scholars as to how and when this process will transpire in relationship to the Day of Judgment. But I have said before that I believe the great spiritual teachings of this

planet, and particularly those of Christianity, were meant to convey truths in a relative sense for people not so theologically inclined. Consider what the *Book of Revelation* may be trying to tell anyone who understands the *System of Quadrality*. There might come a time when the only "body" habitable for a human being will be a mental one (or a greatly purified physical one), and only those who pursue leading a paradise-like life, as had the saints, sages and mystics from all paths, will be able to survive it. And it may be that those who choose to align with the darker forces, if they are made to let go of their bodies and move into multidimensionality, suddenly will come to know the truth of Hell as a spiritual experience, not just a physical one.

Placing morality vs. depravity in 3-dimensionality at the Means – between Light and Darkness, Good and Evil, or Heaven and Hell in multidimensionality – makes it easier to see how these oppositions could exist in the same event-line. But while morality and depravity have an awareness of each other, Heaven and Hell could coexist without such awareness. Recall that the fundamental oppositional components of tangibility are charge and magnetic moment, but these become in intangibility merely phase and spin. So, to grasp how Good and Evil may simply be frequencies out of phase, recall that the creation of the tangible Universe was modeled as two *Quadralitic Cubes* differing in phase and spin, upholding **Q** and **anti Q**. In the Physical Realm, rotation occurs in only one direction at a time, with one fundamental rotation for the entire Universe. The Spiritual Realm maintains both. In this way, from the physical harmonics of intangibility can come tangible positive and negative charges and magnetic moments. From the spiritual harmonics of intangibility can come their tangible manifestations as Good and Evil. Each *Cube* becomes, in a sense, a world governed by one side or the other of these oppositions. However, a range of values within them is still possible because, even though positive and negative phase and spin manifest in their own *Cubes*, there are still variations in values for either.

So, that would answer Heaven and Hell. But what about Purgatory? While it is still a controversial concept in Christianity, one point of theology separating Catholics from Protestants, let's consider its validity energetically. I mentioned in the main text (p. 225) that the Spiritual Realm is behaviorally Exclusionary from the perspective of True and False, since God can only act in a way that's true to Himself. Shades of gray become reserved for behavior in the Physical Realm, where there can be differences in perception. As noted on pp. 557-558, Purgatory, then, might be seen as the Means in the Physical Realm between Heaven and Hell as the Extremes in the Spiritual Realm. And Earth certainly does become the focal point for the battle in tangibility between Good and Evil. Modeling Purgatory in this way accommodates the cyclic connection recalled moments ago. But I also often said everything in the Physical Realm is a reflection of something in the Spiritual. Hence, Purgatory must exist there, perhaps to serve as the place where a soul, torn between Good and Evil in the physical world, must ultimately resolve the conflict to accept or reject God. This understanding allows for the linear range of values in the Spiritual Realm, in line with it as ideologically Relationable from the perspective of True and False (also p. 225). Then, the apparent paradox of the *Holy Trinity* – in which a spiritual truth can appear physically false – is removed. Yet, True and False are ideologically Exclusionary in the Physical Realm, since in God's eyes you are either upholding His Truth or you're not.

The answer to this riddle lies in recalling that the *Law of Order* mandates the Spiritual Realm being fundamentally triune, while the Physical Realm is fundamentally dualistic, even though the *Principle of Balance* requires both principles to exist in either realm. (This, or course, is a personal interpretation of the *Law of Order* based

on the *System of Quadrality*, and is in accord with the understanding that *Triunity* and *Quadrality*, and thus the *Duality* preceding it, uphold spiritual evolution vs. physical evolution.) To apply that, then, to our modeling the separation of Realms with **Q** and **anti Q** as *Quadralitic Cubes*, the center realm in *Triunity* is understood as being able to uphold the energetic nature of either side. Recalling this will become important in the final essay, *The Theory of Everything*. But here it makes us realize that even in the Spiritual Realm the two *Quadralitic Cubes* must coexist not just in separation but in interaction. So, Purgatory becomes the realm where the transition from Light to Darkness is made, and phase and spin can reverse. In other words, both *Quadralitic Cubes* must function there, and positive phase can balance with negative spin, negative phase with positive spin. And the *System of Quadrality* accounts for it with the *Hybrid Cube*, where the Extremes realms uphold separation and the Means realms uphold interaction. Thus, the rather unpleasant conditions some mystics have associated with spiritual purification in Purgatory could coexist with the clearly more benevolent out-of-body experience my mother's friend had in encountering Jesus. Moreover, the opportunity for spiritual purification to lead a soul from Darkness to Light is present. Heaven becomes the resting place for those who need no purification of that nature, Hell the holding cell for those who are beyond its benefit.

It may seem like I have digressed from the original purpose of this essay, which was to explore time in multidimensionality. But the reason for exploring it at all, and arriving at a workable construct for it, was so we could resolve any issues for which knowing that would be required. The scientific ramifications of our findings will well serve those seeking to grasp how *Harmonic Alignment* and *Dynamic Stability* created and continue to maintain our Physical Universe. But the real exploratory challenge for Humankind will be in understanding how they function in the Spiritual Universe.

In addition, I feel I've only scratched the surface of what existence in multidimensionality might be like. I've made my presentation from the perspective of the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*, and have thus limited it to the four categories presented in [Figure S-O](#) and [P-O](#). But our next essay will reveal how important the *2<sup>nd</sup> level* is in providing the foundation for everything, and evolution continues on from there. So, my discussing forms of manifestation in multidimensionality not specifically related to afterlife or sub-quantum transitions should be of no concern. Among the possibilities you'd find the aforementioned sci-fi episode where a planet and its inhabitants took on a multidimensional existence. Some people might refer to such beings as alien, but I'd prefer to use that word as it's more often applied in the 3-D context – beings from other planets rather than other dimensional realms. Perhaps multi-dimensionals for these would be a better choice. And it may be that as the Veil between tangibility and multidimensionality shifts, their presence and participation will begin to play a role in the *Law of Universal Use*. It could already have begun, as some intuitive individuals seem to believe. But I must acknowledge, quite frankly, that being able to traverse the multidimensional Veil as we might some day need to do is not a gift I have yet to acquire. So all I've presented in this regard must be placed in that context.

Again, this shift doesn't mean the laws of physics surrounding tangible existence will change, only the ease with which the boundary between here and there can be traversed. And neither would the laws surrounding multidimensional existence change. Moreover, the entire next dimensional domain would not have to be open to us, only the part needed. As I noted earlier, you don't have to be at the maximum dimensions in a time-frame to operate within it, only just on the other side of the one you call home. So, if the next domain contains 9 or 12 dimensions, maybe what will

become open to us will be just one or two more. I was clear in my feelings that the structure for any domain would require an incremental leap in spatial dimensions greater than one. Superstrings, for instance, may need at least nine, and most, if not all, would come from the next. But who can say how many Heaven and Hell might require to begin in the first multidimensional domain. Regardless, if the Veil is indeed shifting, it will be doing so into everything now on the other side, from superstrings, to multi-dimensionals, to spiritual beings. It may also then from the Spiritual Realm bring here a greater interaction between the warriors of Good and Evil. Residents of this planet might have no option but to pick a side, if that option is even left to us all. It may for some mean living with the consequences of choices already made.

And so I've presented a case for a space-time in each dimensional domain, with laws for which each must live in accord. But in closing, let me say my purpose in these few essays has not been to offer answers to all the mysteries surrounding the workings of the multidimensionality of Space and Time. It's only been to concentrate on revealing new doors behind which we may continue searching for them, and to show how both spiritual and physical transitions can be represented through the same symbolic construct. In the Physical Realm we have established the existence of spiritual and physical realities only the latter of which we've had tangible experience. And we've distinguished between the two based on the harmonics they're rooted in, something we need to keep in mind as we ponder the possibilities for the same separation in higher dimensions. The harmonic nature must be considered if we want to justify the coexistence of heavenly realms with superstring fields. Also, we need to remove any preconceptions concerning how time works or is experienced on the other side of the Veil based on what our experience of it is here. Even on this side, Einstein has shown us how truly mysterious it can seem to be.

\* \* \*

As mentioned in the introduction to the *Fourth Digital Edition*, revisions in these essays were made throughout the previous edition to complete it. The following addendum is among them, written, as I often have, to offer clarification on terms with multiple applications. Once again it involves cyclic and linear, but now as they reference event-lines vs. modes of connection.

I'll begin with a review of how they apply to event-lines. The horizontal-linear event-line refers to a series of events occurring one at a time. The vertical-cyclic event-line refers to all events occurring at the same time. Events specify space, i.e., what and where the *states of being* and *conditions of existence* under consideration are, as well as time, i.e., when and for how long these states and conditions occur.

Next, consider their relevance to modes of connection. These modes refer to the manner in which the subdivisions of any energetic range of values relate to one another through separation and interaction. This takes place through their order and alignment, and cyclic and linear reflect both. Though order and alignment apply to both time and space, order at the Root level reflects time, alignment reflects space. Cyclic order is concurrent; cyclic alignment is concentric. Linear order is consecutive; linear alignment is tangential. The way cyclic and linear apply in a quadrality to the *order of realms* and *alignment of gender* was well covered in the essay, *On Behavioral Reversal and the Rules of Quadrality*. But in this essay, as noted on p. 532, modes of connection also reflect energetic ranges of values such that the Means between Spiritual and Physical Extremes is considered consecutive and tangential, while the Physical Means within Spiritual Extremes is concurrent and concentric.



Cyclic and linear ranges of values apply in every dimensional domain. What changes are the dimensions and time-frames in which those ranges apply and thus the states and conditions possible. The first domain is the only one in which are found states and conditions that require the physical extremes of tangibility. The highest domain is the only one in which are found those that require the spiritual extremes of multidimensionality. Together they are the *extremes energies* for the complete range of values from multidimensionality to tangibility; they maintain separation. The spiritual extremes of tangibility and physical extremes of multidimensionality are the *means energies* for the complete range; they maintain interaction. Thus, the same principles of separation and interaction that maintain the horizontal-linear event-line within each domain, maintain the vertical-cyclic between domains.

There is a relationship between what I've referred to as connections and the event-lines on which they occur. Whenever a range of values upholds separation and interaction through cyclic or linear order or alignment, a connection is being implied. But all four variations exist on either event-line, since event-lines represent how the *conditions of existence* created by those variations occur through time and space. Still, each event-line upholds either the vertical-cyclic or horizontal-linear principle. The best example of this in the main text perhaps occurred when modeling the creation of the Universe through parallel and series circuits. The parallel connection was clearly a reference to the order and alignment of the Universe's energetic range, yet it was said to be occurring in the cyclic event-line. The series connection was said to be occurring in the linear event-line. Obviously, that connection was not referring to a relationship of space-time events evolving on the linear event-line – where “most spiritual” is at Zero Moment and “most physical” is at Infinity. Rather, it was speaking to the process that drove the creation of the linear event-line from the cyclic. On p. 471 I said the impetus was the microcosmic manifestation of time. The linear event-line becomes the manifestation of all the various *conditions of existence* as they play out in 3-D space-time, while the cyclic event-line provides for all the possibilities from multidimensional space-time at any linear space-time event.

That one of those ranges is itself multidimensionality vs. tangibility explains how those two different energetic realities exist in the context of one another. The horizontal-linear event-line of the first domain contains only that which is possible in it – the speeds and frequencies of 3 dimensions in the 1 time-frame. Any frequencies higher than that are considered multidimensional. Superstrings become particularly interesting to consider in this context because they are multidimensional and yet purportedly form the basis of all tangibility. And they do so vibrationally. So, whatever their vibrations may be in multidimensionality, they translate into all the vibrations of tangibility. The vertical-cyclic provides access to the strings of multidimensionality, and the speeds and frequencies of higher dimensions in faster time-frames. Separation implies they exist in a domain of their own, complete in its own range of values, while interaction implies a participation in 3-D and its range of values. Thus, somehow there is a correspondence between the 3-D range of frequencies from zero to  $10^{23}$  hertz and wavelengths from almost nothing to infinity, and those phenomena in multidimensionality. And we can grasp how that occurs if we consider the basic wave equation with terms arranged as on p. 366:  $\lambda=v/f$ , with  $v$  – the velocity for a given medium – being constant. Granted, this equation has been derived based on 3-D observations. But in keeping with requirements scientists have set for the functionality of superstrings, I am claiming that whatever the wavelengths and frequencies may be in higher domains, they have to be able to translate into this

equation in tangibility. This transpires in the same way as I proposed the higher light speed of their domain translates into the light speed of 3-D: by curling through its dimensions. And as dimensions go to infinity, frequencies and wavelengths in those dimensions can still resolve to their equivalents as required in 3-D.

All I've said about dualistic superstrings in separation and interaction with 3-D physical existence applies to and can help us understand the triune soul in separation and interaction with spiritual existence. Once we accept the coexistence of spiritual and physical in every domain, soul becomes a phenomenon of higher domains where in separation it exists on its own as a range of values yet in interaction becomes the originating life force of all tangibility. And in its upper range on Earth, the highest being within human, soul can return to its domain home through what is often referred to as its afterlife. Hence, soul and superstrings work together as the spiritual and physical multidimensional substructure of tangibility.

Lastly, how does the range of values for a domain affect *conditions of existence* on the linear event-line? It does so through determining the options possible. These options concern space, the only variable, since the passage of time is constant, set by the speed of light in that domain. In the context of the constant passage of time, changing states and conditions can occur either through the inescapable processes of Nature, or through selection from available options whenever such a choice is possible. Natural processes include everything from the evolution since Zero Moment of the Universe to a single living thing growing old. Selection from options is an ability gained through higher levels of consciousness. For instance, how much of a say do two solar systems have in their colliding if that's the directive of natural law? But though natural law directs us to grow old, we have a say in the quality of our life as it transpires. Even so, realize, the variable exists in the context of the constant.

*The following were referenced during the preparation of this essay:*

- "Bilocation and the Odor of Sanctity," an excerpt from *Voice of Padre Pio*, November 1998, Friary of Our Lady of Grace, Italy. Reprinted and fully credited on the *Eternal Word Television Network* web site. <http://www.ewtn.com/padrepio/mystic/bilocation.htm>.
- "Characteristic Spectra," Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation 1993-1997.
- Edward Halerewicz, Jr., "Warp Drive Today Technical FAQ's," 22 Mar, 2003. [http://members.tripod.com/da\\_theoretical1/warpFAQs.rtf](http://members.tripod.com/da_theoretical1/warpFAQs.rtf).
- Edward L. Wright, "Space-Time Diagrams," 1996-2003. [http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/st\\_diags.htm](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/st_diags.htm).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Relativity Tutorial," 1996-2003. <http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/relatvty.htm>.
- John M. Zavisla, "How Special Relativity Works," © 1998-2004 HowStuffWorks, Inc. <http://science.howstuffworks.com/relativity.htm/printable>.
- "Meridian," *Star Trek: Deep Space Nine*, teleplay by Mark Gehred-O'Connell; story by Hilary Bader and Evan Carlos Somers. Paramount Pictures, 1994.
- Michio Kaku, "Is Time Travel Possible," *Stephen Hawking's Universe: Unsolved Mysteries*. n. d. <http://www.thirteen.org/hawking/mysteries/html/kaku1-4.html>.
- "Parallels," *Star Trek: The Next Generation*, written by Brannon Braga. Paramount Pictures, 1993.
- Stephen Hawking, "Wormholes," *Stephen Hawking's Universe: Strange Stuff Explained*. n. d. <http://www.thirteen.org/hawking/strange/html/wormhole.html>.

## **A Soul's Journey: The Story of Life** **Drawn From A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX**

At the end of *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing* I recalled how I'd addressed the connection of Soul and DNA in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*, and I then went on to ponder the reconciliation of Eastern and Western viewpoints concerning reincarnation. In *Multidimensionality and the Spiritual Realm* I also took on the issue of the afterlife by exploring the mechanics of how a single Spiritual Realm could accommodate all the divergent experiences believers expect to find there.

Now, as has happened throughout the writing of this work, those issues and the ensuing discussions appeared as a result of my own quest to resolve them. And as I have several times said, I make no assertion of being God's spokesperson through my intuitions, even though I feel I could not have presented them if a source of divine inspiration was not at least involved. But that is a connection any human being can foster, so I don't lay claim to a special ability or privilege. Thus, I've focused my theories on a logic rooted as much as possible in observation and evidence, and then used the system I'd developed to address spiritual questions beyond those criteria, with the realization that the physical must reflect the spiritual. And while the issues I've considered have journeyed far into the esoteric, at no time have I invoked your acceptance simply by exhorting "God told me." If something didn't seem logical to me, no matter how spiritual the subject, how could I expect it to be logical to you?

With that said, as a result of having my attention drawn back to *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*, a question occurred to me that once again had me searching for the truth. And I knew that if the query had entered my awareness, I couldn't let it go unanswered for any readers who may be likewise perplexed. For this reason I felt compelled to add this essay. The question is actually fairly simple. In *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX* I applied quadralitic principles to the evolution from Soul to Body in both an intangible and tangible sense. Thereby I hoped to account for, at least in a general way, all the variations in Spiritual and Physical experience to be found in their range of values – in other words, everything. That was a tall order, indeed, and like I said, my worldview was never presented as dogma to be accepted without question by you, or without a logic to back it. However, in doing so there was a reference to aspects that were either transferable or non-transferable, and in retrospect I realize some of their juxtapositions may not have seemed as logical as I'd hoped. The most blaring of these was the one that caused me to write this. It was how a person after death may have a personality aspect confined to the Physical plane to resolve negative energy, and yet have an essence aspect immediately experience a presence before and judgment by God, whereby its fate in the Spiritual plane is determined and begun. While they start at the same point on the event-line in the Physical plane, obviously, the personality of the first is going to require the passage of linear time before it can move on while the essence of the second is well on its way within cyclic time.

That appears to be quite a puzzle, and to answer it I would once again like to apply quadralitic principles, and thus, as best as I can, take you on *A Soul's Journey* – spiritual to physical. And on our journey we'll tie in the answers to some previous queries. The following illustration will serve as a review of key points discussed in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*. (I've added Realm and model associations for the present quest.) My initial discussion will be best understood with their pages arranged in a two-page spread – the continuous-facing view in a PDF reader. But, you may wish to print them out for easy reference and to allow for their rearrangement as necessary:

*INTANGIBLE SOUL – Spiritual*

Divine Wisdom  
*The Spark of God's Will within us.*

*Truth*

The Essence of Essence  
Essence of Soul – soul as a category.  
The essence aspect of self.  
General divine mission – spiritual elevation.  
Spiritual purpose common to a soul history.  
Knowledge of Incarnation.  
Need to manifest in tangible form.

Transferable – Non-transitory

*INTANGIBLE HEART – Physical*

Universal Understanding  
*The Fuel of God's Conscience within us.*

*Faith*

The Personality of Essence.  
Intangible Conscience part of Superego;  
i.e., derived from God.  
Connects us to the Source from which all remorse  
and forgiveness flows.

Transferable – Non-transitory

*TANGIBLE SOUL – Positive*

Spiritual Intuition  
*The Light-force of DNA.*

*Desire*

Personality of Soul – soul of particular entity.  
The essence aspect of identity.  
Specific divine mission.  
Global cellular guidance.  
Microcosmic consciousness.  
Connects incarnation to I. S.  
Communicates divine mission to I. M.  
Earns a place in afterlife based on the temporal life  
of its DNA.

*Options*

The voice of reason for Ego to discern  
spiritual needs from physical wants.

Non-transferable – Transitory

*TANGIBLE HEART – Negative*

Physical Emotion  
*The Love-force of Protoplasm.*

*Passion*

Heartbeat of the water of life.  
Balances willful intuitions of T. S. with its own  
heartfelt intuitions.  
The feelings associated with love.

*Consequences*

Tangible Conscience part of Superego;  
i.e., derived from environment.  
Allows for remorse for our transgressions and  
forgiveness for those of others.

Non-transferable – Transitory

Figure S-J : *A Soul's Journey through Dual Quadrality.*

*INTANGIBLE MIND – Ideology*

Divine Insight  
*The Breath of God's Ego within us.*

*Belief*

The Essence of Personality.  
The personality aspect of self.  
Incarnate mission – karma resolution.  
Local cellular guidance.  
Macrocosmic consciousness.  
Physical goal for this incarnation.  
Knowledge of Transmigration.  
Intangible Personality-Mind of Buddhism.  
Personal Unconscious of Jung.  
Ego Ideal part of Superego.  
Spiritual karmic imprint.

Transferable – Transitory

*TANGIBLE MIND – Condition*

Spiritual Perception  
*The Guide-force of Rules.*

*Wellness*

Logical instincts.  
The personality aspect of identity.  
Focused in the brain.  
Tangible Personality-Mind/Environment-Mind  
of Buddhism.  
Ego/Conscious Mind of Jung.  
Mediator for the Superego and Id of Freud.

*Choice*

Daily thought processes.  
Beliefs based on experience.  
Cellular memory – Mind/Body connection.

Non-transferable – Non-transitory

*INTANGIBLE BODY – Behavior*

Universal Knowledge  
*The Sustenance of God's Instinct within us.*

*Commitment*

The Personality of Personality  
Essence of Body – spiritual energy and matter.  
Ethereic energy pattern, or Aura,  
surrounding the body.  
Guides all issues related to survival.  
Intangible Id – instinctual drive to place physical wants  
before spiritual needs.  
Physical karmic imprint.

Transferable – Transitory

*TANGIBLE BODY – Limitation*

Physical Sensation  
*The Give-force of Structure.*

*Abundance*

Personality of Body – physical energy and matter.  
Gut instincts – positive fear and doubt.  
Holistic wisdom – balance of instinct and intuition.  
Tangible Id – physical triggers related to  
pleasure gratification.

*Result*

Daily biological and operational functions.  
The ability and effort that gets things done.  
Deliberate action to achieve physical goals  
and reactive action for survival.

Non-transferable – Non-transitory

Figure S-J : *A Soul's Journey through Dual Quadrality.*

Let us begin our journey at the top of the energetic pyramid, the realm of the Eternal God – *Unity, the Source, Ain* in the *Tetragrammaton*. There in the *Substance* of the cyclic event-line is Intangible Soul, the spiritual *Spark* before the physical *Fuel*, pure consciousness before awareness. With it reside the *Rules* and the *Structure* whereby His Eternal Plan can be realized, which must take place through the *Form* of the linear event-line. The *Unity* of God’s Intangible Soul manifests from itself a multitude of intangible aspects, each with a mission to be accomplished within the span of the linear event-line in accord with the *Law of Universal Use*. In other words, the Universe has everything it needs, where, when, and how it needs it, to satisfy the other Laws – and that includes Soul manifestations. Thus it can be at any time and at any place in the tangible Universe. We’ll focus our discussion on the Intangible Soul that has been assigned to Earth.

In quadralitic logic, the universal range of values can be represented by the balance of Infinite and Finite, Eternal and Temporal. If we then consider Soul, the highest of the quadralitic energies, in that context, each manifestation of God’s Intangible Soul is likewise Infinite and Eternal. The essence aspect of self, it can only complete its mission in the Physical plane by venturing into the lower energies – in the tangible direction of Finite and Temporal. It will not lose its highest energy aspect, merely take on additional lower ones. The *Principle of Further Levels* stipulates that. All that comes after exists in the context of all that came before.

So, what is this *Essence of Essence* with which we all begin? Intangible Soul is Divine Wisdom – the *Spark* of God’s Will within us. It is the intangible *fire of life* so pure it can only be found with the *Driving Force* of *honesty* foremost in our consciousness. Thus, it connects us to all that is *Truth* – the wisdom that keeps the Universe in *balance* and *order* and the wisdom we all need to seek to do the same for ourselves. Intangible Soul is the portion of God’s Soul assigned a general divine mission – to spiritually elevate – but a portion that in no way diminishes the whole from which it was born. Like the God that exists in the balance of God and Universe, it has no beginning nor end. It has merely been assigned a mission in the linear event-line requiring it to evolve into lower energies within space-time. Connected to Universal Understanding through Intangible Heart – its physical balance – Intangible Soul maintains the continuity of all the lower manifestations it will ever have through its wisdom and understanding of its mission as well as the need to be born in tangible form to fulfill it. As the Essence of Soul, Intangible Soul establishes a category for its range of values, such as human, animal, plant, etc. So, it knows it has a mission that requires incarnations, in our case human, and thus it must be considered transferable, since it is unclear how many it may take to do it.

Once an Intangible Soul has gotten the order from God to descend, it will travel two evolutionary paths in accord with the *Feminine and Masculine Alignments of Fields and Elements*. These then have a relationship to the quadralitic realms and models, which I’ve included in [Figure S-J](#) to serve in your understanding of this. But I must acknowledge that the confusion that can arise from the juxtaposition of aspects calls for an in-depth treatment, and I’ll do so in a short essay following the present one. For now, realize that when [Figure S-J](#) is viewed as a two-page spread, the quadralitic aspects can be seen arranged across it according to the *Feminine Alignment* with the intangible aspects above the tangible, and thus I’m depicting *Dual Quadrality*, or the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*. It could also be shown with all eight paths in a straight line, as I did with the realms and models on pp. 567-568; and studying them will help clarify the present layout. Dual quadralitic *Order #3* applies to the two-page spread.

With respect to alignment, the Root order of the four dualities composed of all eight terms is *linear*, since realms and models are together on each side of the Root Balancing Center. But the dual order of the four terms on either side is *cyclic*, since realms are separate from models across their own Balancing Center – the dual.

I have chosen the order and placement of the eight paths for specific reasons. That energy travels in its planes from the upper left corner to the lower right, is one of the basic understandings of energetic flow in the *Quadralitic Cube*. By using a planar depiction, we can visualize vertical, horizontal and diagonal movement, with horizontal movement taking the Soul between quadralitic energies within either the Intangible or Tangible Realm, and vertical, between the Realms within each quadralitic energy. The dualities marking the beginning and end points in our journey, and thus the Extremes of the dual quadrality, are in diagonally opposite corners. The dualities forming the other diagonal are the Means. Both are key relationships. But the alignment between any two diagonally adjacent aspects will also prove to be significant. The physical quadralitic energies in each Root Realm have been placed slightly below the spiritual. In the two-page spread, the horizontal relationships thus emphasize the connection between the two spiritual or physical paths in a given Realm. These relationships were the focus of *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*; therefore Soul and Mind were compared, as were Heart and Body. I also wanted to compare intangible and tangible aspects of Soul and Mind, and thus completed them before moving on to Heart and Body. But for the time being I want to take the dualities in the linear order. Hence, to complete the first duality we'll next consider the physical balance to spiritual Intangible Soul.

Intangible Heart is Universal Understanding – the *Fuel* of God's Conscience within us. It is the intangible *water of life* so resonant the entire Universe beats in harmony to it. Since God created the Universe and must have loved it to insure its survival by imbuing it with His perfection, the Universe itself is that love. And the perfection that keeps it going – its *Driving Force* – is the *trust* the Universe has that His Love will never fail, a trust the Universe can always say was well placed. Thus, Intangible Heart connects us to all that is *Faith*. In that way it becomes our conscience, monitoring how well we follow God's Will. Because, to do anything contradictory to God's Truth is to acknowledge our lack of Faith in His ability to do for us what He's done for the Universe every moment since the dawn of its creation.

Through Heart's conscience a Soul takes on personality, but it is the *Personality of Essence*. And as Intangible Soul is transferable, so is Intangible Heart, providing each incarnation with a history established through God's Light and Love. Freudian theory refers to the conscience as a part of Superego. Though psychoanalysts may not think of it as such, I see the conscience itself as having two parts. Intangible Heart is derived from God, the intangible conscience part of Superego. It tells us the consequences of any options not rooted in Truth and Faith, but does it at a level that maintains a continuity above and beyond any temporal incarnation – in which tangible counterparts will define options and consequences for that specific embodiment.

And as the part of Superego derived from God, Intangible Heart connects us to *the Source* from which all remorse and forgiveness flows. For, they are intrinsic to the love of God who Himself created the essential limitational balances necessary for the Universe to exist – Order and Chaos, Light and Darkness, Good and Evil. So, God of course can forgive us because He first forgave Himself. And that is where forgiveness begins – inside us. Chaos and Evil had to be created, even though God knew the potential and inevitable ramifications. The Universe began as an act of Chaos, and Darkness reigned for the first 300,000 years. Thus, right from the Zero Moment there

had to be a Hell in balance to a Heaven. But it was in response to His forgiveness for the resulting transgressions of Spiritual Truth that He made it possible for all who did so to recover from the consequences of their chosen options. And it was in response to His remorse for needless suffering that He provided all willful beings with the ability to decide which side of the balance they intended to reside in, either while alive or afterward. To those who question how a loving God could allow for our suffering, realize how you would feel if you permitted of someone you loved to suffer, even if it was for the greatest good of all Humanity. Now, multiply that by a number beyond measure. I spoke in *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing* of how God even allowed His Son to die for the good of the collective. God knew that the purification of Intangible Heart required it. But, I can't imagine He didn't suffer as well for asking Jesus to go through with it.

Continuing on its journey, the Soul then crosses over to Intangible Mind. Since Intangible Mind is the spiritual path on the physical side of the *intangible* Balancing Center, it's energetically related to Intangible Soul, the spiritual path on the spiritual side. While Intangible Soul is the essence of self, of one's spiritual identity, Intangible Mind is its personality. But existing before an identity is formed, it is the personality of being, not doing – the *Essence of Personality*. Buddhists may call it the intangible personality-mind; Jung, the personal unconscious at the individual level, the collective unconscious at the group level. While the Intangible Soul contains our divine mission, the Intangible Mind holds our incarnate mission. The former is the spiritual purpose common to all beings manifest from that *soul history*, the latter is the physical goal being given a particular mind embodiment. Intrinsic to it is the resolution of karma, either that incurred during the present incarnation or that which we bring with us from past incarnations. In other words, part of what God wants us to do is to spiritually evolve back to Him, which at the mental level has to occur through the resolution of karma and requires a knowledge of transmigration. For, while Intangible Mind doesn't have an experience of an afterlife in the same way that as we'll later see Tangible Soul does, while a person is alive, karma and sin are intrinsically connected. It is also through the resolution of karma that we are better able to serve God in terms of the *Big Picture* of His temporal plan – *Paradise on Earth*. And since both the resolution of karma and the completion of a divine mission are not limited to a single incarnation, Intangible Mind, like Intangible Soul, must be transferable.

And as the personality of our spiritual identity, Intangible Mind is Divine Insight – the Breath of God's Ego within us: the Ultimate Ego Ideal. It is the intangible *air of life* so clear that only with the *Driving Force* of an unwavering *focus* on that ideal can we perceive it. Thus, God's Truth becomes our *Belief*. In Freudian theory *Bookshelf* notes the ego ideal is the second part of the Superego, which is "the internalization of moral standards of parents and society. Mostly unconscious, it is composed of the ego ideal and the conscience." But we can better understand the relationship of ego ideal to conscience through the diagonal connection Intangible Mind has to Tangible Heart in [Figure S-J](#), which I'll speak more on later. *Bookshelf* also says that the ego ideal is "the part of one's ego that contains an idealized self based on those people, especially parents and peers, one admires and wishes to emulate." Can there be a greater ideal to emulate than our perfect Almighty Parent? So, my reference here is to our awareness of self-perfection. And that must include the realization of its God connection. For this reason, the expression "hard-wired to believe in God," which I sourced in a previous essay, is rooted in truth. However, it is within Intangible Mind that the self-perfection reflected in the ego ideal can become clouded by imperfect



unconscious perceptions – with Intangible Mind then recording our belief's deviations from God's Truth in its spiritual karmic imprint. (15)

The last stop on the Soul's intangible journey is Intangible Body. Intangible Body is Universal Knowledge, the Sustenance of God's Instinct within us. It is the intangible *earth of life* from which all the Universe forever draws its nutrients; since, it is knowledge for which all life hungers. And the *Driving Force* of *motivation* for the Universe to do so is the realization of God's *Commitment* to it. The *Personality of Personality*, it guides all our issues related to survival, and, as with God's Ego, allows us to do so in a perfect way – one that always serves our greatest good and the good of the collective. However, it's within Intangible Body that the negative balance to Superego – the Id – is born. As with the conscience part of Superego, I see it as having intangible and tangible aspects. I'll refer to this one simply as Intangible Id. It is our instinctual drive for survival that causes us to place our physical wants before our spiritual needs, and often at the expense of the collective. (16) So, how strong a force it becomes in our lives, and how often we allow it to supercede the voice of our Intangible Superego, will greatly affect the negative karma stored in Intangible Body.

Intangible Body is also the last of the dual quadralitic aspects from which the energy associated with a given incarnation is transferable. To think of it as such may seem odd, especially when you consider what it is. Intangible Body is the intangible energy component of Body. Thus, the etheric energy pattern, or aura, surrounding our body, which exists as long as life does, is included. And while it is not the same as the non-transferable energy of Tangible Body, the energy that we would associate with our body in an etheric sense is likewise non-transferable. After all, the body from which it emanated is the one that existed in the tangible dimensions of space-time. The afterlife is our experience beyond those dimensions, and any energy associated with Intangible Body that transfers there must be able to do so within higher ones. Nonetheless, it begins in alignment with those tangible dimensions, and thus the life we have led will have an affect on its ability to make the transition beyond them.

---

15 *(Bookshelf defines karma in Hinduism and Buddhism as “the total effect of a person's actions and conduct during the successive phases of the person's existence, regarded as determining the person's destiny.” In a metaphorical sense it means fate. Karma exists as a range of values from positive to negative. In this essay I will pair it with sin. It should be clear, even if unstated, that the karma I'm thus referencing is the negative type. [Positive karma could be paired with grace.] But a karmic imprint is meant to represent the entire range, and a person with a positive physical karmic imprint overall could expect a good life as regards fate. However, as far as a spiritual karmic imprint is concerned, it is generally understood in the previous spiritual traditions that a destiny involving future incarnations can only be avoided by those who have attained Nirvana – liberation from rebirth. So, clearly the guidelines for one's spiritual destiny are far stricter than one's physical fate.)*

16 *(Just so there is no confusion for those who might remember, Wants {R} Needs is listed as a Root Duality for the Spiritual Model in [Figure 1a](#). It upholds the Root balance between Desire/Passion vs. Wellness/Abundance, the Physical Cornerstones in the Four Pathways to Light and Truth. The behaviorally reversed Needs/ Wants, applied here, is a Physical Model duality, unlisted in [Figure 15](#) for no other reason than space. It upholds the idea that God supplies all tangibility with everything it needs for the Law of Universal Use, while what we want is based in ego and id, and potentially contrary to that Law. We can also think of our spiritual and karmic missions as things we need to do, regardless of whether we want to.)*

Consider Intangible Body our physical karmic imprint, the energetic balance to Intangible Mind, our spiritual karmic imprint. In that way Intangible Body becomes the physical end of a range of values with Intangible Mind. And while the mind may have a knowing of our karma and its consequences, it is the body that bears energetic witness to it and from which karma's negative physical energy must be released. For, how well we adhere to God's Instinct and to what end we contradict it will affect the energy of Intangible Body – in the same way that our adherence to God's Ego affects the energy of Intangible Mind. As a result, while Intangible Body has the ability to enter into higher dimensionality, it must purify out the negative energies that keep it bound to the Earth plane. Thus, it will delay the transition of Intangible Mind.

Intangible Mind could likewise cause a delay, but for different reasons. Think of Intangible Mind and Body as the bearers of information and energy. When intangible physical energy has become clouded, purification of a physical karmic imprint prior to the transferal of a predilection to negative actions can be seen to be needed. Now, as information, intangible negative mental energy – a predilection to negative beliefs – is already in a transferable form, perhaps just a phase reversal of its positive belief. But while such energy is transferable, its spiritual karmic imprint can affect intangible physical energy anchored to the realm of the tangible. Thus, a negative mental imprint, such as an inordinate fear of the afterlife, could affect one's transition into it, as could a callous attitude about committing murder. Of course that would only be for the part of us that will follow the linear event-line to *karma resolution*. It will have no effect on the part of us that follows the cyclic event-line to *sin restitution*.

But realize that for either intangible aspect I'm referring to a karmic imprint, a predilection to belief and deed passed on for future resolution, not an energy as it exists in Tangible Mind or Body. I'd call the mental energy measured as brainwave activity tangible. It is even transmittable. I have personally felt the energy wave of a blast of negative mental energy directed at me from across a room, and even had it passed on through tangible objects. Therefore, I am clearly making the distinction between intangible energy extant in the tangible dimensions vs. those beyond them. The second connects the Intangible and Tangible Realms in a way reminiscent of how I said certain sub-quantum entities can, such as superstrings.

Intangible Body can be considered transferable because at all times everything has its balance in spiritual and physical harmonics. So, once the negative physical karma has purified sufficiently for the Intangible Mind to move on, there must be an Intangible Body associated with it, at least in potential. What that is will occupy our attention later. Thus, a future incarnation can be born with physical characteristics in alignment to that karma, positive and negative. (I am thus differentiating karma, which does transfer, from personality, which doesn't.) Both extraordinary beauty and debilitating illness can be the result of karma left unresolved from a past incarnation. And neither must be assumed to be positive or negative in and of themselves in the new incarnation, even though they can be the result of a negative issue passed on. As mentioned at the end of *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing*, a genetic error may be a blessing in disguise, since, in rising to the resulting challenge the blessing comes. And you must then also consider how being born beautiful, or gifted, or wealthy can present a challenge to anyone so blessed to use such a blessing in a spiritually correct manner. Recall Jesus' parable of the Talents. Do we use what we're given by the Master we all serve in the creation of *Paradise on Earth*, or do we bury our blessings in the dust of our deviations to find them gone when called before Him for accounting? Then, God's created blessing has become our manifested curse.

The process of purification can be difficult to understand, even as it occurs in tangibility. In intangibility it is even more so, especially considering the speculative nature of my proposal for transferal it references. To help prevent misunderstanding, let me clarify purification first in a tangible sense. *Bookshelf* defines purify as "to rid of impurities; cleanse," as well as "to rid of foreign or objectionable elements." But purify is also defined as "to free from sin, guilt, or other defilement." And purification is "the act or instance of cleansing or purifying." Thus, it clearly has relevance in two very different contexts, physical and spiritual. As it is being applied in my work, purification has its origin in the teachings of Mokichi Okada, based around his practice of *Johrei*. I discussed in depth my interpretation of how the process applies in our daily lives on pp. 653-657. This excerpt from p. 657 will serve as a refresher:

A purification is a dissipation of an accumulated negative energy through a physical means. There is no real difference between an illness and a purification at the physical level. Calling it a purification simply acknowledges both the spiritual and physical aspects of the process. Purifications, however, do not just come in the form of illness; for instance, a loss of ill-gotten wealth or power would also be considered a spiritual purification.

A purification is any occurrence that causes us to question the spiritual appropriateness of choices we've made in life that may have led to a negative physical result or condition. This can get fairly complex at the karmic level since the possibility of a purification arising from a former life, or even as a resolution of ancestral karma, exists. . . . The acceptance of the possibility of such trans-life karmic consequence would help to explain children who are born with, or develop at an early age, physical maladies for which they could have no personal responsibility.

Understanding the purification process at the tangible level will help us when we explore it in the afterlife. And since physical analogies are easy to see, in one may be the best place to look. Whenever anything is in a state of dis-ease, to return to a state of ease the thing causing the imbalance must be removed. Generally speaking, we can think of impurities and illnesses as imperfections that block the state of ease. In a chemical sense, if a liquid contains an impurity, to become pure the impurity would have to be removed through some filtering process. In a biological sense, an illness-causing virus can be considered an objectionable element that the individual then needs to be rid of to be restored to a state of health. With respect to an illness, the condition is considered negative because of the discomfort or detriment arising from its physical symptoms, and the natural inclination is to take medicine to cure the disease so we can feel healthy again. Mr. Okada acknowledged this connection a virus or impurity has as being the cause of an effect: an illness or lack of purity. But he saw this in the context of a bigger picture, where all were the physical effect of a spiritual cause. That was the reason you became ill to begin with, and going through the process of illness was a necessary part of healing the spiritual cause. These "purifications" were in fact essential to spiritual growth. Thus, an attempt to use a physical mechanism to restore health, rather than being positive, is instead a negative act to be avoided whenever possible, since, aside from adding its own clouds, it would impede the ability of the illness to resolve its reason. Within the purification would be the spiritual lesson we're meant to learn. For instance, a physical heart condition would reflect a spiritual heart issue. Taking a medicine might relieve the physical symptoms, but it would thus delay our dealing with and healing the spiritual concern.

The key thing to understand here is the connection between purification and spiritual growth. *Spiritual elevation* is our Soul's mission, but we'll soon discuss how the Tangible Soul and its connected Heart need to wait for the Spiritual Realm for *sin restitution*. However, the Mind's resolution of karma, which complements the Soul's mission, is ongoing throughout our lives. The Intangible Mind and its connected Body begin their process of *karma resolution* at birth, and it continues up until the point they are ready to reincarnate. So, having one or more purifications to get to a particular spiritual level in no way negates the possibility for other purifications to get to an even higher level. Since we are integrated spiritual and physical beings, while alive the purification process is serving to resolve the physical effects of both sin and karma. But upon death, the spiritual restitution of sin and resolution of karma take divergent journeys. The first of these purifying processes, involving an incarnation's *Essence of Light and Love*, will next become the focus of our attention. But it is the purification of Intangible Mind and Body that we are presently exploring, and that process involves a series of measures to enable an incarnation's *Personality of Being and Doing* to get to a high enough level of energetic purity to reincarnate.

As a chain is only as strong as its weakest link, a personality can only rise as high as its lowest energy allows. Thus, physical karmic residue must first be resolved, as well as any spiritual karmic residue that can keep a personality bound to the Tangible Realm. Rather than the aura surrounding a Tangible Mind and Body, which is also considered part of Intangible Body but is discernible in tangibility through Kirlian photography, karmic residue is the spiritual nature of that physical aura. And within the range of values for the physical karmic residue of Intangible Body would be ghosts or apparitions resembling the deceased, while within the range for the spiritual karmic residue of Intangible Mind would be the mental state of the deceased. How long it would take to resolve either of these residues, and what it would require to do so, would be within the ken of experts on the paranormal. But I think it is safe to say that the percentage of individuals bound to the Tangible Realm in this way would be very slight. Upon death, most of us find our intangible personalities on the other side, but with sufficient karmic residue to require reincarnation.

In intangibility, the purification process is that whereby Intangible Mind and Body continue to release their hold on the tangible dimensions. This occurs so that the specifics of one life's personality can be erased before the specifics of a new life's personality are formed. Karmic predilection will still be passed on. That's the reason reincarnation is needed. But the personality of the prior incarnation, in terms of its specific memories, beliefs, and tendencies, needs to be wiped clean. The burden of such specifics would be more than a new Tangible Mind could bear. That doesn't mean it can't happen, and I said so on p. 85 in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*, but it is rare as a natural occurrence. Some believe buried memories can be retrieved, and pursue past-life regression therapists in the hope of doing so. I prefer to reserve judgment on it. But the fact that such a thing is difficult for someone to realize without help is an indication of the purification of such memories as a necessary part of the process of reincarnation. It also explains why the process occurs in the linear event-line, because such purification requires the passage of time. And I've heard mediums say the ability to communicate with a deceased loved one is easiest before much time has passed by, with the connection becoming more distant as the personality dissipates. This process would then likewise allow for the purification of spiritual karmic residue to continue prior to rebirth, which would have an impact on the next life. Mokichi Okada taught that sufficient purification of karma may require 50 years or more.

Once on the other side, an Intangible Mind and Body merges with the intangible collective but retains sufficient individual identity to allow it to continue the process of karma resolution through rebirth. Thus it's different from the way Tangible Mind and Body upon decay become undifferentiated as part of the tangible pool of energy. Now as to the intangible mental and physical energy that doesn't move on, my feeling is it becomes part of the collective karmic residue still bound to the Physical Realm. That is the collective of which the individual was a part and to which it contributed. How that might purify we'll soon consider; since, if it didn't, the human race would have crumbled long ago under the weight of the cumulative negative cloud left behind by its ancestors. That of its present members is heavy enough!

But given its cumulative nature, I do question at what point even a karmic predilection can't be passed on. Considering the level of inhumanity that's daily and often nonchalantly manifest, I'd say it's pretty high. After all, where did the karma of Hitler come from? The more important question might be, where did it go? This, of course, is of no concern if we would rather keep living in a Hell of our own making. But the karmic filter has definitely got to be adjusted if we desire to live in Paradise. And I truly believe that we, the collective called the human race, have a say in the matter. In the progression of energies, the collective comes before the self, and if the collective decided extreme negative behavior was no longer appropriate, it would have the ability to filter that energy out from the karma that would be passed on.

Actually, what I've referred to as karmic filtering may simply be the result of the reduction in the negativity taking place once the collective comes to the karmic truth of its indiscretions and makes the conscious choice to change. Still, if such a thing as a karmic filter was to occur, we must include negative thought with negative action since karmic residue is a combination of both and both would thus be affected.

The one thing that must not be missed in this discussion of a negative karmic imprint – or residue – that requires purification, is the need for us to take measures to reduce it while we're alive by changing our thoughts and actions. And this is not just because of the impact negative karmic residue has on transferal, but the impact it has on our lives before it's time to make the transfer. Mokichi Okada, when speaking of the *Dark Forces* in our lives, whether external or internal, warned us of allowing them even the slightest crack to enter through our spiritual armor. This is because even a minute fissure, like that in a temporary dam through which water begins to leak, will start to grow under the wearing away of the water seeping through it and the pressure behind it. Eventually, as the *Dark Forces* continue to enter, what they have to offer, though often appearing to be good, will soon weaken and overwhelm us. It doesn't matter if you think of the *Dark Forces* as evil entities or the dark aspects of ourselves. I know from experience both exist and work hand in hand. Regardless, the result will be the same. Christians may prefer to think of them as the many beguiling disguises Satan wears to lure us away from our truth. To the sugar craver it's Satan on a plate; to the alcoholic it's Satan in a glass; to a sex addict it's Satan on the Internet; to the gambler it's Satan in a casino; to a drug abuser it's Satan in a pill. An attacker will find Satan in a confrontation; and so on. All promise relief of some sort from the pain in our lives that drove us to seek them. But the eventual and lasting earthly punishment far exceeds the immediate but temporary reward.

And, since sin and negative karma are connected, any time we take Satan up on its offer we affect our spiritual and physical health. The sin will weaken the resolve of our Soul and Heart to resist, and further remove us from God's Light and Love. And before you know it, one plate of Satan isn't enough. Then two. Then ten. Soon,

the things that should matter in our lives won't. The karmic residue will produce clouds on our spiritual minds and bodies, which, as Mr. Okada explained, through the *balance of spiritual and physical* will eventually manifest in our physical minds and bodies as poverty, conflict and disease. So, Hell isn't something for which we will have to wait to die, and neither will the resolution of a negative karmic imprint. Both begin as soon as we shake Satan's hand. Of course, the only true relief for the pain in our lives is the ultimate pleasure to be found by surrendering fully to the Light and Love of God. This is not an easy path, because it means overcoming our inherent negative physical nature. But it is the only path to *Paradise on Earth*.

On its intangible journey, the Intangible Soul has passed along aspects that are transferable. This is the ability to continue spiritual and karmic missions through an undetermined series of separate incarnations. All four aspects have at least some part of their existence in the Intangible Realm. However, Intangible Mind and Body are also transitory since part of their existence must take place in the Tangible Realm.

With the journey through Intangible Body complete, the Intangible Soul on its spiritual evolution is ready to cross over the Balancing Center of our *linear order* of dualities. In doing so, it moves from the realm of the intangible to the realm of the tangible, the infinite to finite, transferable to non-transferable. The latter duality maintains Realm separation, but the first two also exist as their own range of values on each side of the Balancing Center, and thus the quadrality energies on either side will take on variations of them. Begin with Tangible Soul. Tangible Soul is Spiritual Intuition – the Light-force of DNA. Manifested from Intangible Soul that has a general divine mission, Tangible Soul comes into the Physical plane as a unique soul with a specific divine mission and serves as the spiritual Light-force of the physical life force equally as unique and specific – the DNA of its incarnation. Hence, it only exists prior to creation as a potential to manifest and is thus finite in that sense. But any soul once created cannot be destroyed and it will exist forever. In that sense it is infinite. It is tangible in the sense that for a time it has a purpose and existence in tangibility; but its existence is as spiritual substance without physical form and is thus intangible.

DNA is chosen as host to Tangible Soul because divine and incarnate missions must unite within the fertilized ovum to begin their present life. The Tangible Soul provided by God and manifested for that specific individual merges there with the Intangible Mind of its incarnate mission born perhaps, but not necessarily, long ago. And this unification can occur there because the DNA formed from those of its parents is unique unto itself and yet contains a *genetic history*. Tangible Soul gives it a *soul history*, Intangible Mind, a *karmic history*. Then, as the general of the first cell grows into the specific of all the later cells, the Tangible Soul surrounding the DNA at the Microcosm of the cell remains constant to guide the incarnation in its entirety – global cellular guidance. The Intangible Mind permeating all else in the Macrocosm of the cell on the other hand adjusts to guide the incarnation in its specificity – local cellular guidance. In this way, behavioral reversal finds a role since the first moment of life.

Tangible Soul, the essence of identity, is thus non-transferable. That specific Soul, as with its DNA, will never be born again. But at the top of the range of values in the Tangible Realm, it is transitory and will return to the realm from which it was born for its Eternal life thereafter. And it will earn a place in the afterlife based on the life lead in the here and now by the individual fully formed from its DNA.

Tangible Soul is connected to Intangible Soul and therefore has access to the Wisdom an Intangible Soul can provide. That includes our divine mission and how we fit into the *Big Picture*, which it can then communicate to Intangible Mind. Tangible

Soul thus also has access to the Soul of Man, since Intangible Soul – the essence of Soul – establishes the human soul as a category. Tangible Soul – the personality of Soul – establishes the human soul of a particular entity. So, at the individual level it becomes one's personal conduit to Divine Wisdom, at the group level – where all such individuals combine – the collective conduit to Divine Wisdom for all Humanity.

Tangible Soul provides us with an intuition rooted, when we choose to do so, in Truth. Therein we define our *options* anchored to the Physical Cornerstone of *Desire*, with its *Driving Force* of *self-expression*. Thus, Tangible Soul becomes the voice of reason for the Ego of Tangible Mind, allowing us to discern positive spiritual needs, which are appropriate, from negative physical wants, which most likely are not.

Next stop in spiritual evolution is Tangible Heart, Physical Emotion – the Love-force of Protoplasm. As the physical balance to Tangible Soul, it is also unique to each individual and is thus non-transferable. However, as with its energetic balance, Tangible Heart is transitory, able to make the transition to the Intangible Realm after death. Thus, Tangible Soul and Heart share a transitory nature with the other duality at the Means of the dual quadrality, Intangible Mind and Body. The key difference is that Intangible Mind and Body can transfer through many incarnations while Tangible Soul and Heart are assigned to only one. But by both upholding a transitory nature, behavioral reversal also manifests when the balance of non-transitory vs. transitory in the Spiritual dualities becomes transitory vs. non-transitory in the Physical dualities.

Tangible Heart is one's personal conduit to Universal Understanding, and thus the collective conduit to Universal Understanding for all Humanity. Its heartfelt intuitions provide a balance to the willful intuitions of Tangible Soul. The tangible counterpart to the conscience derived from God in Intangible Heart, Tangible Heart is derived from our environment, the tangible conscience part of Superego. Thus, while Intangible Heart connects us to the Conscience of God from which all remorse and forgiveness flows, Tangible Heart allows us to be remorseful for our transgressions and forgiving of those of others – things that occur in an environmental context. It is also through Tangible Heart that we care about what is going on around us.

While Tangible Heart has an important function as the balance to Tangible Soul, it has another specific to itself. I spoke of Tangible Soul as the Light-force of DNA, with its conjoined Intangible Mind permeating everything surrounding it – microcosmic vs. macrocosmic consciousness. It is Tangible Heart, the Love-force of the entire cell, that connects them. In it, consciousness becomes awareness. The Soul can seek the truth but the Heart needs to live by it. Tangible Heart manifests from the love in the act and the cellular fluids that created the Soul's DNA, to become the heartbeat of the water of life in the resulting zygote. As a macrocosmic organ in the Tangible Body, the Heart becomes the pump that provides all the cells in the body with the nutrients they will need as well as the mechanism for their purification. But each microcosmic cell acts as its own pump whereby all the fundamental processes of protein and fat metabolism occur. And if that fluid didn't love the cell is worked so hard to keep healthy, could it do so marvelous a job? Our water of life anchors to the Physical Cornerstone of *Passion*, weighs the *consequences*, and with an emotion fuelled by the *Driving Force* of *love*, as we all need to do for ourselves, keeps the Love-force flowing. And so, through Tangible Heart we learn not just what it means to be loving, but what it feels like to be loved and give love in return. Needless to say, any emotions fuelled by the negative balances to love reside there, as well.

So, with Tangible Soul and Heart now within its range of values, Intangible Soul on its spiritual evolution is ready to take on the next aspect in its journey as it moves

closer to most finite: Tangible Mind. Tangible Mind is Spiritual Perception – the Guide-force of *Rules*. These aren't rules in the sense of rules established for a game, which can change per human agreement, but the *Rules of Life* – Cosmic Law. For us, more than the *Rules of Quadrality* that make the energies in the *Quadralitic Cube* flow, they are the *Laws of Being and Existence* with a power so strong an entire Universe was born from them. And when we tap into Tangible Mind's *Driving Force* – the proper *attitude* – it can guide us to *Wellness*, the Physical Cornerstone to which we anchor to perceive the spiritually correct *choices* once options and consequences are revealed.

Tangible Mind thus contains our logical instincts, and how well they conform to Divine Insight will depend on how clear we keep our connection to Intangible Mind. Both are processed by the brain, but Tangible Mind is focused in it. In Buddhism, Tangible Mind would be the combined tangible personality-mind/environment-mind. Jung would call it the ego/conscious-mind. Tangible Mind serves as the mediator for the Superego and Id in Freudian theory, and in that case its ability to do so would in some part again depend on Intangible Mind and the caliber of its ego ideal. Now, of course Tangible Mind is more than our logical instincts, since it controls all our thought processes and maintains our beliefs based on experience – the personality of identity. Such activity occurs in the brain, but the memory of Tangible Mind is not stored in the brain alone. There is a memory within all the cells of our body, the tangible parallel to the cellular consciousness of Intangible Mind, and it is this memory that serves in the connection philosophers and physicians alike discern between the mind and the body. Psychosomatic illness is one example of what can occur through that link.

The connection that Mind and Body have as balancing energies becomes especially clear now that we are within the lowest energetic duality of our dual quadrality. It is from these aspects that the energy and matter associated with any incarnation is non-transferable and non-transitory. The impact our mental perceptions and physical sensations have on our karmic imprint will be passed on through Intangible Mind and Body. But the cells of Tangible Mind and Body will return to the cosmic reservoir of energy and matter from which they came.

And with its arrival at Tangible Body, the journey of Intangible Soul has come to an end. Tangible Body is Physical Sensation – the Give-force of *Structure*. Nothing can exist in a physical sense, not the Universe or anything in it, without structure. This isn't structure as we would think of something that has been built, but the underlying principle of nature that makes it possible for something to be built at all. Structure is the way in which parts are put together to make a whole. That implies an organization and a strength, since nothing that has structure would have longevity without both. This doesn't mean that a structure can't be broken, only that it is the inherent nature of energy and matter to form structure rather than not. For human life it begins in the microcosm of our cells' DNA, one of the most profound examples of structure to be found in the Universe. And yet it must separate and reform in perfect repetition from birth to death. So, there is energy in its strength and information in its organization. And there is also structure in the macrocosm of the cell, from all its internal ingredients to the wall around them. And yet that wall must allow – or give way – for the passage of compounds in and out of it, and the cell itself must divide and rejoin from birth to death. And both DNA and the cell containing it know that by anchoring with a *Driving Force* of *effort* to the Physical Cornerstone of *Abundance*, whatever they need to do so will be provided. This is because while it's in the spiritual nature of God to be loving, it is in His physical nature to be giving, and through the *Laws of Being and Existence* God gives to the Universe all its needs.



Tangible Body serves many functions. Some are relevant to *Information*. While Tangible Mind maintains our logical instincts, Tangible Body houses our gut instincts. These are the positive sides of doubt and fear that allow us to make cautiously confident responses to sensory input. In this way the guidance provided by Intangible Body relating to survival takes form in the necessary actions. In Tangible Body can also be found a holistic wisdom that forms as an integration of the four tangible aspects. It thus balances Intuition and Instinct. However, Tangible Body also has a potentially negative side, what I've referred to in Figure S-J as Tangible Id. In Freudian theory the Id is considered totally unconscious, so it may seem confusing to refer to any aspect of Id as tangible. But I've done so to differentiate the intangible instinctual drive for survival that's related to our nature as human animals and would reside in our etheric energy, from the tangible instinctual drives that we would associate with physical triggers related to pleasure gratification. Both are positive when kept in balance, but the former can become negative when one's need for survival deleteriously affects another, and the latter becomes negative when pleasure seeks vice as its outlet. Sex, drugs, alcohol and gambling are among the most lethal. We can therefore see between our holistic wisdom and Tangible Id a conflict paralleling that between the ego ideal and Intangible Id. Tangible Mind then becomes mediator for both, with the conscience aspects of Superego contributing to the side of the debate that's rooting for our greatest spiritual good.

Other functions of Tangible Body are relevant to *Energy*. Tangible Body is our physical energy and matter, as well as our daily biological and operational functions. It is also in Tangible Body that a *Choice* made in Tangible Mind, born from the resolution of Soul's *Options* and Heart's *Consequences*, produces a *Result*. Thus it is the effort that gets things done as well as the ability to do so – the deliberate actions we take to achieve physical goals as well as the reactive actions related to survival.

Throughout the current presentation we have followed the Intangible Soul on its evolutionary travels by focusing on Figure S-J as a two-page spread, and have used the horizontal relationships to best advantage in that layout. Some fruitful vertical associations were also made. But many additional insights can be provided by examining the diagonal relationships. Earlier I made mention of the diagonal formed by the dualities in the upper left and lower right corners, and indicated these as being the Extremes, with the others, obviously, as the Means. That is, of course, if we place the four dualities in a straight line, as on p. 568. But in this two-page view, with the Intangible Realm above the Tangible, the two aspects at the center of this diagonal quadrality, one from each Extreme duality, themselves become the Means of that quadrality. Then, a connection between the conscience of God in Intangible Heart and the choices made in the human Tangible Mind is revealed. It is how the part of Superego derived from God can advise the Ego derived from our life experiences on the spiritually correct ones. When traveled in the other direction, the aspects show how our ego can affect our link to Divine remorse and forgiveness.

Exploring diagonal relationships will become extremely important once we rearrange the pages in Figure S-J into a new layout. But before we leave this horizontal view, consider that when the intangible and tangible aspects of each quadrality energy are vertically paired, those of Soul and Body become the Extremes to the Means of the intangible and tangible aspects of Heart and Mind. (17) One of their diagonal relationships was just covered. But, there is a second Means-related diagonal we can ponder now – that between Intangible Mind and Tangible Heart. In it we can see how our spiritual personality and the karma it carries can affect and then

be affected by our passion for life and the feelings that fuel our experience of love. It's a connection so important it will be reinforced in our next arrangement.

So, if we now turn our attention to the second view possible from these pages – a single-page layout – scrolling from the first to second page will allow us to explore further truths. One concerns the now-obvious separation of the Spiritual and Physical Extremes in the dual quadrality. Based on what we presently know of them as they relate to transferability, Intangible Soul and Heart are transferable while Tangible Mind and Body are not. The first two reside in the Eternal and Infinite Realm, the second two inhabit the Temporal and Finite Realm. Moreover, each duality upholds and functions in only one Root Model. Intangible Soul and Heart are the aspects that maintain Spiritual continuity everywhere and for all eternity, while Tangible Mind and Body live out each individual portion of space and time within it. And why the first two must be transferable and the second two non-transferable is likewise obvious.

This view emphasizes how each page vertically pairs its intangible quadrality aspects with their tangible counterparts. Since these relationships more closely follow the presentation of aspects in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*, those comparisons won't be repeated here. The illustration provides sufficient summaries. However, I will note that all four pairings clearly differentiate according to transferability. But we must be careful to realize that transferability between incarnations is different from transitivity between Realms. The vertical view is more important for how it affords us the ability to study the dual quadrality Means relationships where transitivity takes place. These events occur between intangible and tangible pairings of different quadrality aspects. It is within them that all the queries we have sought answers for will be resolved.

When you look at them collectively as a quadrality of Means within a quadrality of Extremes, the first thing you may note is that only two of them – Intangible Mind and Body – are transferable. You'll also see they are located below non-transferable aspects – Tangible Soul and Heart – which may likewise seem odd. The second puzzle is easiest to answer. Energy moves from the upper left corner to lower right through the creating dualities in descending energetic order, completing each row or column as befits their alignment. The dualities in the two-page view were in rows, following the *Linear Order of Realms and Models*. The vertical view now has the same dualities following the *Cyclic Order of Realms and Models* – dual quadrality *Order #1* on p. 567 – which gives us the sense of the tangible duality being created with its intangible counterpart. So, in these two views the Means dualities in the dual quadrality haven't changed, only their order and alignment. (18) The *Linear Order* of dualities makes us realize that all of intangible creation must precede the tangible in physical evolution. The *Cyclic Order* of dualities points out that for spiritual evolution to take place, the energy of Tangible Soul, from which DNA will come, must precede the energy of Intangible Mind in the cell around it. To uphold the *Law of Order*, the divine mission precedes the karmic mission. Likewise, the passion in the procreative act will precede the aura surrounding the zygote resulting from it. The parents precede the child.

But while the Means dualities in the dual quadrality haven't changed, an additional diagonal relationship now exists in the vertical view. As I noted a few

---

17 (By arranging the terms into dualities comprising the intangible and tangible aspects of a given quadrality energy, we are thus comparing different dualities from those used to create *Figure S-J*. They comprised balances where both terms were either intangible or tangible. It happens that with these dualities – energy going down each column in the two-page view before moving to the next – we arrive at dual quadrality *Order #2*.)

moments ago, the diagonal connection between Intangible Mind and Tangible Heart would once again be found, in this case behaviorally reversed with the environmental part of Superego now affecting its ego ideal part. However, there's a new diagonal connection between Tangible Soul and Intangible Body. In the return journey from Man to God, this allows us to see how the aura surrounding our physical body – affected by our accumulated life experiences – can impact our will and intuition, i.e., how honestly we seek the truth and how we express our desire to live by it. The Essence of Body is connected to the Personality of Soul. Both these diagonal pairings are significant in this view for a simple reason. The vertical view places the four aspects of Soul and Mind to the right, or spiritual side, of the four aspects of Heart and Body. Thus, the Spiritual paths in the Intangible and Tangible Realms are balanced with their Physical path counterparts. But even more significantly in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, we are balancing the aspects associated with spiritual evolution – *Unity* and *Triunity* – against the aspects associated with physical evolution – *Duality* and *Quadrality*. That's odd vs. even harmonics, with the diagonals allowing us to do that across the Balancing Center between spiritual and physical frequencies as well! And it is from that perspective we can begin to appreciate how the paradoxes we've encountered in balancing spiritual and physical evolution can be resolved.

Let's now depict a *Soul's Journey* from spiritual to physical in story form with all that we've learned. Intangible Soul, the essence aspect of self, has a divine mission, which takes it through all eternity. It is the Spiritual, *First Harmonic of Intangibility*. In balance is Intangible Heart – the Physical, *Second Harmonic of Intangibility*. Both are transferable from one incarnation to the next, but as Spiritual Extremes in the dual quadrality, are unaffected by any embodiment. They are the *God Constant* specific to that mission, about to provide guidance to their next incarnation. To do that they will manifest their tangible reflections. Tangible Soul will surround and be intrinsic to its DNA, a spiritual fingerprint as unique as is its housing biological fingerprint. It is the Spiritual, *First Harmonic of Tangibility*. In balance to it will be Tangible Heart – the Physical, *Second Harmonic of Tangibility*. From it will come the new incarnation's *Passion*, to team with the *Desire* of its spiritual partner. Realize, the intangible aspects of Soul and Heart are transferable, but as Extremes they don't make the transition into the incarnation. To be the *God Constant*, they must remain separate at the energetic peak of the *Root Spiritual Model*, before the *Root Physical Model* begins. The tangible aspects of Soul and Heart are in the *Physical Model*, but they are specific to the incarnation and are non-transferable. So, what provides the continuity between incarnations? That is Intangible Mind, the personality aspect of self. It is the Spiritual, *Third Harmonic of Intangibility*, capable of transferring through Collective Intangible Mind from incarnation to incarnation. It carries within it the karmic imprint of all the lives that have come before, to merge in the zygote with a new Tangible Soul. But unlike the energy of Tangible Soul that's attached not to the

---

18 (Of the four dual quadralitic orders, only #4 hasn't been specifically referenced in this essay. However, it does appear in the illustration. If you return to the two-page layout and examine the pairings formed by terms at the same horizontal level from top to bottom, you will arrive at it. It is just as if I had originally arranged and traveled through the aspects in accord with the *Masculine Alignment*. You may then notice that it is possible to derive two other orders of terms from *Figure S-J* and wonder why they weren't added to the initial four. The answer will be thoroughly explored in its own essay, found on p. 894, *the Dual Quadralitic Orders and the Determinants of Universal Separation*.)

molecules of DNA but its genetic coding, Intangible Mind is attached to living tissue and is thus a part of Intangible Body. Therefore, Intangible Mind isn't free to make the passage to the next life until the energy of Intangible Body is resolved.

We'll soon discuss how that begins, and the ramifications of it. But it involves the death of the present incarnation and for now let's focus on what happens while it's still alive, beginning with the first cell. The genetic code of male and female parents combine into what will be nine months hence a new infant. And since there is a Soul component to each of those gene contributors, there is a connection to *family soul histories*. Thus, the DNA that a Tangible Soul associates with is not an accident, for, the completion of an assigned divine mission as well as the resolution of karma accrued from Intangible Mind is integral not just to the family member but its family.

Yet in that first cell exists DNA, with a spiritual Light-force I've labeled Tangible Soul. Soon that one cell will become two, which become four, etc. But as those cells eventually begin to assume different functions, the one genetic constant in each will be that original DNA, and the one Spiritual Constant will be the Soul attached to it. And this is important because the energy of Tangible Body will not be constant, which makes possible the association of energetic changes with specific parts of it. Thus, Soul is everywhere, but at a microcosmic level within all of the body. Meanwhile, some cells have become brain cells, others have become heart cells, and so on, with the various energetic aspects of that incarnation residing in them. But when our *Soul's Journey* illustration is arranged vertically, you can see that the first transferable aspect below the Extremes of Intangible Soul and Heart is not Tangible Soul but Intangible Mind. And you'll also see that each of the other five *Physical Model* aspects has a direct connection to it, through a vertical, horizontal, or diagonal alignment.

Of them there is only one we have yet to discuss, the diagonal relationship between Intangible Mind and Tangible Body. It is through Tangible Body, the physical matter part of us, that we get things done – taking actions to achieve results. And while the Intangible Body maintains the record of the physical karma accumulated from those actions, it manifests energetically in Tangible Body. In this way, through the imbalances that can occur as a result, whether they be overt as in a sickness or covert as in a failure to act from inordinate doubt or fear, the Intangible Mind's ability to resolve spiritual karma as part of our incarnate mission will be impeded.

So, Intangible Mind will then transfer into the next life with all the information it learned plus that received from the other five aspects. From Tangible Soul it knows that its next incarnation will somehow serve in God's *Big Picture*. From Tangible Heart it retains how it felt about the love it gave and received. From Tangible Mind it carries with it the effects of its accumulated beliefs. From Intangible Body it absorbs the impact its physical karma has had on the present incarnation and adds it to that of the past incarnations still unresolved. And from Tangible Body it takes the ramifications of its actions on its mission, as well as the holistic physical wisdom thus accrued.

Aside from the points mentioned on p. 871, the second Means diagonal in this view, Tangible Soul with Intangible Body, also becomes important in this context as being inclusive of the transferable aspect in balance to Intangible Mind. That, of course, is Intangible Body – the Physical, *Fourth Harmonic of Intangibility*; and its process of transition we'll cover next. But it likewise is connected to the other five in the *Physical Model*, which brings up a final diagonal relationship to consider – Intangible Body with Tangible Mind. What this connection acknowledges is how our thoughts and beliefs stored in Tangible Mind, not just the actions of Tangible Body, can affect our aura – our etheric protective shield. Likewise, then, our physical karmic

residue, which we need to purify before we move on, is a function of Intention and Action, in keeping with the *Laws of Karmic Response and Responsibility*.

The need to release negative karmic residue prior to death, as noted on p. 865, must be accompanied by a knowing we can access the means to do so. The spiritual nature of these *eight fundamental aspects of being and existence* and their physical manifestations serve greatly in revealing the mechanism whereby physical imbalance is achieved, as well as its healing. Spiritual and physical karmic residue is occurring at the quadralitic cellular level – spiritually in the macrocosmic consciousness of the cell and physically in its components. And the triune balance to negative karma – sin – likewise impacts our wellbeing at the cellular level – spiritually in the microcosmic consciousness of the DNA responsible for it and physically in the pervading passion to maintain it. But for either sin or karma, it is clear they are having an energetic effect at a level beyond the physical cellular components themselves. Yet, as energies that function according to the mechanics for healing I've previously described, it should also be clear why any transformation or purification at that higher, spiritual level will reflect on the lower, physical cellular level. After all, it was the reverse process of negative thought and action that imprinted the sin and negative karma underlying the physical imbalance now being treated. And in this realization must also come the knowledge that positive energy to heal either imprint are accessible from the *Infinite Source*. The *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei* are both emanating from God – from His spiritual and physical natures – thus differing in their harmonic origins: triune vs. quadralitic. To feel only one exists is to deny God half His Truth. Our only concern should be if we are invoking good or evil in this process. It is likewise foolish to disavow their polar opposites – an *Unholy Spirit* and *Dark Johrei*. Now, I will shortly discuss how sin and karma enact penalties in the life thereafter that transcend harmonic differentiation through math or science. So, what I am referencing is healing the physical issues traceable to either in the here and now. And how they serve as the collective cause to a collective effect takes place within the microcosm of all organic life – the cell.

The formation of the first cell of life initiated the manifestation of all six aspects in the *Root Physical Model*. The four we've just covered take part in the process of Realm transition. It is in the final two, which follow from Intangible Mind and Body in the *Cyclic Order*, where we go about our daily tangible existence. They are Tangible Mind – the *Spiritual, Third Harmonic of Tangibility* – and Tangible Body – the *Physical, Fourth Harmonic of Tangibility*. Unlike the others, they perform their function for one incarnation alone in the Root Realm in which they were born. And thus, after a finite period of time comes an end to the life an immortal soul has led in that particular mortal body. And it also then comes time to see what happened to the eight aspects of its dual quadrality. For, through them all the mysteries surrounding birth, death and rebirth, spiritual and physical, must be resolved. The Spiritual Extremes, Intangible Soul and Heart, are the *God Constants*. They never left the Spiritual Realm and never changed. In that way they provide the continuity of however many lifetimes it may take for a divine mission to be completed. And by being in communication with the *God Constants* of the other spiritual missions assigned by the Unity from which they came, they are able to orchestrate the synchronicity through which their tangible manifestations meet to cooperate on each other's resolution. The Physical Extremes, Tangible Mind and Body, are the *Universe Variables*, with none ever the same and all always changing. They live out each specific lifetime and at the end of it return to the information and energy within the Physical plane. Thus, they are non-transferable except through their impact on Intangible Mind and Body.

That leaves us with the four Means aspects, of which Intangible Mind and Body will continue on to the next incarnation. However, as a result of its connection through karma to Intangible Body, the spiritual karmic residue in Intangible Mind will not be free to move on for future resolution until the physical karmic residue there has been resolved. To understand this, as well as what happens to the other two Means aspects, we must recall what all these aspects represent harmonically. It is why the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* is able to supply the answer to this particular riddle of the ages. Soul and Mind are spiritual harmonics, evolving through *Triunity*; Heart and Body are physical harmonics, evolving through *Duality*. Intangible Body is a physical harmonic in Intangibility, and as such it is able to have a physical experience beyond the tangible four dimensions. Two different processes in *A Soul's Journey* make this possible: transition and transference. Transference references reincarnation through many lifetimes. And of the six *Physical Model* aspects, only Intangible Mind and Body do that. However, transition refers to the ability to move between Tangibility and Intangibility, and all of the Means aspects can do that *in some way*.

It is for Intangible Body that I make the qualification in the last sentence, but, rather than finish the discussion of its transition, I want to shift our attention to Tangible Soul and Heart. For, while they are non-transferable, they are transitory. Why are they not transferable? It is simply this. Tangible Soul is the portion of Intangible Soul assigned to a specific DNA, and neither will be perfectly duplicated in a future incarnation. In fact, I suggested in the main text (p. 269) that even in a clone a different Tangible Soul would be involved. And I don't think it would merely be due to a clone carrying an encryption in its DNA identifying it as a copy. Each spiritual mission is unique, meant to unite with a particular Intangible Mind invoked from the dimensions of Transferability in which reincarnation occurs. Given that, realizing any Tangible Soul is a one-shot proposition explains how to resolve the major discrepancy between the East and the West surrounding life after death. I spoke of this first on p. 775, *Footnote 12*, and it is what inspired this entire essay. I couldn't just leave a speculation as my answer. I needed to use my own theories to explain it.

Tangible Soul is the *First Harmonic of Tangibility*. Part of the Physical Realm but within the *Spiritual Model*, it becomes the spiritual Light-force of Tangible Mind and Body. Yet, while it is the spiritual fingerprint to DNA, it is not the same as its energy. If you were to examine the molecular components of DNA you would find they contained an energy down to the sub-atomic level. Even its aura – an etheric energy quantifiable in tangibility – still would be considered part of Intangible Body. But there is no instrument made that can measure Tangible Soul.

Though the Means transitions begin together at death, these processes travel two different paths. In this way, Intangible Mind satisfies the Eastern belief that life lives on through the transference of consciousness passing out from and back into the Physical plane, accompanied by the dimensions of Intangible Body that can make the transition. How long that may take is undetermined. And Tangible Soul satisfies the Western belief that any Soul given life in the Physical plane from the Spiritual will make the transition back to it after death. But this is something that occurs immediately upon death as the soul begins to move from the linear event-line to the cyclic. And it will be accompanied on its return journey by Tangible Heart, the *Second Harmonic of Tangibility* – its physical balance – carrying to its Almighty Judgment the Soul's conscience. This was the reason I could say on p. 84 that it is not God but we ourselves who pass judgment on us. For, while it is God who oversees the outcome, each of us brings to Him the consequences of our chosen options.

This truth is best explored from the Christian perspective, so, I ask readers not so inclined to put personal beliefs aside to see what we can learn. After all, West is the Path from which the mercy in the Love of God was fully revealed. Consequence as just used references a moral discernment re choice. So, it's neither a legal judgment nor regret for actions based on the price we might have to pay, but the sense of moral wrongdoing that comes from God's conscience in us knowing how faithful we've been to His Truth. How clear that conscience is will of course be affected by our ability to seek forgiveness from God while we're still alive, and in particular to do so through acts of confession. Compensatory actions can ameliorate karma at the physical level. However, beseeching God's forgiveness as taught by Jesus in the Path of Love can provide the assuagement of guilt at the spiritual level. This is guilt that exists as a result of our culpability in the eyes of God for either disregarding His Spiritual Truth or neglecting to live faithfully by it. It is a purification that must take place for the Tangible Soul and Heart of Man to find eternal rest within the Intangible Soul and Heart of God. Since Jesus died for all sin, His act of purification was done for the collective of Humanity, yet it was one for which each individual shares in responsibility based on his or her own intentions and actions. Some make a great deal of who was responsible for Jesus' death, the Romans or the Jews. The truth is that extremely small segments of either group were actively involved. But it is all of Mankind – every group, every individual – who through the transgression of God's Will committed the horrific act. Every time we sin we are picking up the whip or driving in the nails, since, if we individually refrained from sin there would have been no need for Him to have gone through such suffering. And once you truly realize that, you can never think about or look at your own sins in the same way again. So, Jesus was able to pay the price for us because it is only God born as Man who could purify all the tangible souls of Humanity to make it possible for them to find an eternal reward – the prophesied *Kingdom of Heaven*. When Jesus from the cross asked His Father to forgive those who knew not what they did, He wasn't just praying for those ignorant that day of the truth of the eternal price of sin. He was praying for everyone, forever. None except God could supply the Love-force necessary. Hence, to be invoked by a tangible human heart, it would have to be one with Infinite Forgiveness. God then leaves it up to each of us to seek the forgiveness Jesus made possible.

If you'd prefer a less theological perspective, consider the issue quadratically. In the Spiritual Realm, likes attract. If our tangible souls, carrying the transgressions of a lifetime, were to begin an existence in the thereafter by merging with the energy like it, think what it is we would be attracting unless we have access to some energy on the other side that can neutralize it. And it has to be an energy that cares enough to intercede on our behalf, for, if it was up to the laws of spiritual energy we wouldn't stand a chance. I have often asked myself why, if it is merely enough for us to ask for God's forgiveness, did Jesus have to die? The answer is simple. It isn't enough. When you add up all the sin in the Tangible Soul of Humanity that would be available to merge with us on the other side, no single act of human empathy could balance it. None except God could supply the Light-force necessary. Hence, to be accessed by a tangible human soul, it would have to be one with Infinite Compassion.

The purification of sin can only come from God in the Spiritual Realm, and is thus different from the purification Humanity does for itself, likewise one individual at a time, to resolve karma in the Physical Realm through Intangible Mind and Body. So, it is not just for sin that we need to examine our thoughts and actions, since every sin has a karma; and we must realize that the manner of their restitution is not the same.

The price of a sin once committed can't be erased by anything on the physical side of the Balancing Center. Karma, however, is an energetic tallying of credits and debts that an individual or group can daily affect. And while all Humanity must accept culpability for the sin Jesus came to purify, the individuals involved, be they Roman, Jew, or other, earned a karma for His murder. It was a karma earned for them alone, but it was only possible because of the collective karmic cloud of all the inhumanity being perpetrated on this planet. That cloud existed then, as it does now and did before, because Humanity had failed to erase it. Once more look at it quadratically. I spoke earlier of how the human race would have crumbled long ago under the weight of the cloud it had left behind. Individual karmic imprint needs to be released for transferal to begin; but that occurs following death, and it has no effect on the karma contributed to the collective while alive, and which remained. The only way it could have been purified to the extent that the human race is still here was by an act of humanity as great as the cumulative inhumanity in balance to it. What I feel is especially important for us now is a personal realization I've come to regarding Jesus' participation in even this. None but God could live as human without falling prey to the Id of our human nature. When Jesus told those about to stone a woman accused of adultery to look inside themselves before they tossed their rocks, none then could. And Jesus, God born Man, as a physical being with an Intangible Mind and Body – and thus connected to the Intangible Mind and Body of the human collective – through His selfless mortal sacrifice was able to purify that, as well. All the earthly glory Satan offered in exchange to avoid going through the suffering, He refused. And again, God has left it up to us to decide if we will sufficiently modify our thoughts and actions to make possible our promised physical destiny – *Paradise on Earth*.

So, one's Tangible Soul and Heart upon death go to meet their *Infinite Source* – the Loving God who oversaw their creation – to learn their eternal fate. And, all that takes place out of the context of the Intangible Mind making the transference to another life according to the mechanics imposed on it, which includes the resolution of the physical karmic residue of Intangible Body. Intangible Mind will not carry with it any of the lower-dimensional energy of Intangible Body, it will only be delayed by it, because those dimensions of Intangible Body are non-transferable. But there is an energetic aspect of it that is transitory – the energy of our Intangible Body as it can exist on the other side of the multidimensional Veil. There, it is no longer the aura surrounding a living, tangible body, but rather, the potential for one. And this is the way the spiritual traditions that endorse reincarnation, which we've associated with the East, see it. So, it is not us as a recognizable form in those higher dimensions, but our physical proclivities, which when combined with the mental proclivities passed on through Intangible Mind, will establish the intangible personality of our next incarnation. That's not to say there isn't a part of Intangible Body visible after death. And when one considers the possibility of ghosts or apparitions, my thinking is they are the lower dimensions of an Intangible Body on this side of the Veil in the process of purifying its negative karmic residue. (When the 1<sup>st</sup> level quadrality in [Figure S-O](#), p. 840, expands to dual quadrality, its mental apparitions can take on bodily form.)

But, the idea of a body that *does exist* as us in the afterlife is held by many spiritual traditions that don't endorse reincarnation. This is extremely important for us to consider because it is essential to Western belief. Christians and Muslims both believe in an afterlife in which a soul maintains a personal identity in a physical body. (19) It is not a body in the same sense as the one that existed in life, but a perfected body reflective of its physical characteristics. Thus, when we "get" to the other side,



we will “see” our family and friends there in bodies likewise transformed. It’s for this reason that Heaven is associated with a place. As you now know, I think of that place in a multidimensional sense, and the bodies as being manifestations that exist there. To grasp how they could, recall that at the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*, Root Realms uphold either spiritual or physical frequencies while spiritual and physical harmonics exist in both. The latter make possible two fundamentally different forms of existence as well as harmonic evolution in either Intangibility or Tangibility, and thus the two afterlife journeys I’m describing. They can occur separately because each Root Realm is governed by one form of harmonic evolution, established by its quadrality Extreme. The Extremes maintain the segregate identities of the Root Models while the Means integrate them. And it is this capability within the Means that at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level* makes possible a transformed spiritual body. Consider the linear dual quadrality. Intangible Mind and Body exist at the highest end of the range of values they have with Tangible Mind and Body in the model governed by physical evolution. So, in the balance of *thought* and *matter*, the tangible duality is the matter of physical form while the intangible duality – one of the transitioning Means dualities – is the thought of physical form. However, Tangible Soul and Heart exist at the lowest end of the range of values they have with Intangible Soul and Heart in the model governed by spiritual evolution. Now, in the balance of *thought* and *matter*, the intangible duality is the thought of spiritual form while the tangible duality – the other in transition – is the matter of spiritual form. How could this be so? Tangible Heart is the Physical, *Second Harmonic of Tangibility*. It is thus part of physical evolution, but the part that takes place in the *Tangible Spiritual Realm*. Therefore, it can continue in its afterlife to have a multidimensional existence beyond what it had in tangibility. As the harmonic of Tangible Duality, it doesn’t contribute to our 3-D bodies in the same way as the energy and matter of Tangible Body, the *Fourth Harmonic of Tangibility*. But while we’re alive its energy is so profoundly reflected in our physical bodies that Ralph Waldo Emerson once said “what you are shouts so loud in my ears I cannot hear what you say.” [<http://www.quotationspage.com/quote/23106.html>] So, when our hearts are filled with hate, or anger, or resentment, we embody that hate, anger, or resentment. When our hearts are filled with love, or kindness, or forgiveness, we embody those emotions instead. Those are the qualities by which we are known, by which one’s memories of us endure. And when our Tangible Souls pass into the Spiritual Realm, it will be our Tangible Hearts that supply the essence bodies of our existence there.

---

19 *(The Western Path of course began with Judaism. However, a distinction in its view of an afterlife does exist. In Resurrection: What’s the Big Deal?, from the April 2004 Jews For Jesus Newsletter, David Brickner explains: “The promise of resurrection and the life to come . . . may seem elusive and mysterious to some believers in Jesus – but it is certainly elusive for most of my Jewish people. This is not only tragic but ironic, since resurrection from the dead is a decidedly Jewish concept which grew out of the Messianic hope of the Hebrew Scriptures.”* [<http://www.jfjonline.org/pub/newsletters/2004-04/resurrection.htm>] *It would seem that without a belief in the resurrection of the man who fulfilled it, the hope for life after death has today become lost. “While this was not always the case for my people, the older Jewish views of the resurrection have been largely dismissed.” But even in Jesus’ day he admits that “resurrection was hotly debated among the Jewish leadership.”* [Ibid.] *Still, reincarnation as the East knows it is doctrinally missing from all three religions, though I’ve heard some New Testament scholars say subtle references to additional physical lives may have been intentionally minimized or even omitted by the earliest Church Fathers.)*

I said we'd tie in other issues related to this subject that we've considered in these essays. Foremost is how an afterlife becomes an experience shared by souls coming with a diversity of earthly spiritual beliefs. You'll recall its exploration in *Multi-dimensionality and the Spiritual Realm*. I believe that what and Who we perceive to be there will be exactly as we are expecting. Only, instead of those perceptions being drawn from experiences that are truly different, as they were on Earth, *the Source* for all experience there will be the same. And all of us will be held accountable to the same Truth. The inherent effectiveness of the tools we've applied to purify in this life, and how well we've applied them, will affect that judgment.

So, will we really see our friends and family there? Yes. And that implies a form of body, and certainly a transformed one from that which our Tangible Soul and Heart inhabited on Earth. But, a body nonetheless, something with features that would identify us as personality. And all traditions accept this in some way. Even the Buddhist bodhisattvas – enlightenment beings on their way to total transcendence – wouldn't be depicted as just a glob of essence.

How this could occur was one of the last and most difficult issues for me to resolve, mainly because the idea of a body suggested Intangible Body was involved. That seemed to mean the Intangible Body would itself splinter off into two aspects upon death, which made its function more complex and therefore at a *lower level of Quadrality* than it had while alive. I couldn't answer this until the little voice inside me said to keep it simple and follow my own teachings. The essay you are now reading was rewritten and reedited as a result. And the clarity that came forth as a result was a revelation to me. Figure S-J depicts the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality* – the point at which for the two Root Realms all that is required has been manifest from the quadrality perspective. And at that level, Intangible Mind and Body perform the function of reincarnation through multiple lives, Tangible Soul and Heart take care of the afterlife of each of those individual lives. Upon death, these four aspects take different paths to make this possible. But only two aspects will have a transformed body, those that for all eternity will embody the emotions of a single life. The other two begin the process of releasing personality so they can continue their karmic journey. For them, "body" may simply reflect the intangible energy needed to maintain their mental and physical proclivities previously mentioned – a multidimensional, sub-quantum field of consciousness. It is with this field that I believe true mediums communicate. Thus, though it will seem odd for me to propose this, I also feel we exist as the two separate entities required to fulfill these journeys, with one in accord with the *Laws of Spiritual Triunity*, the other, the *Laws of Physical Duality*. And the *3<sup>rd</sup> level of Quadrality* allows the *2<sup>nd</sup> level Means* dualities from each Realm to reflect into the other. So, the will and emotion of Tangible Soul and Heart can acquire the substance and form of an Intangible Mind and Body. This would allow for the resurrected body of Christianity. Similarly, the Intangible Mind and Body of a future incarnation can take on the desire and passion to continue on its karmic journey, reflective of the Tangible Soul and Heart they will draw to themselves for that purpose and with which then conjoin.

Lastly, the transition of Intangible Mind and Body is limited by their attachment to the linear event-line. Tangible Soul and Heart, however, function within the cyclic event-line and thus their judgment before God is immediate. But since a multi-dimensional Intangible Mind and Body will also be involved, how is this possible? The *System of Quadrality* can offer why Intangible Mind and Body at the *3<sup>rd</sup> level* in the cyclic event-line are not the same as those at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level* in the linear and thus not bound by linear time. But even so, the manner of their appearance is unclear;

and how much of the experience of time in any dimensional domain is based on perception? What might immediate even mean? Everything, here or there, exists within a range of values, and the number of variables involved is more than we can grasp. Not only are possible spatial dimensions infinite, the time-frames available beyond the linear event-line provide options our tangible minds aren't built to process. After all, Tangible Mind and Body exist in the physical extremes of our dual quadrality and thus are limited to the four tangible dimensions of space-time. And while our minds can help us to project into our future or recall our past, each experience in the linear event-line must be lived out in our tangible bodies one moment at a time.

And as the two paths diverge, do they at least for a while maintain a connection to or an awareness of each other? If judgment immediately follows death, what happens to a soul when a person dies and is then brought back to life? Has it already undergone judgment, or does God in the cyclic event-line, knowing death is not final, wait to enact it? And where might the soul be during this process, and does it even know what is happening? Realize, our notion of elapsed time is drawn from the linear event-line. And I don't believe any afterlife recollections – like the often-cited tunnel of light or my mother's friend's encounter with Jesus – can explain it. I feel that those experiences are mental, and they may not even be the mental experiences someone would have if actually dead, but created while the Intangible Mind is still bound to the Tangible Realm. For a soul and mind to remain together until a person finally goes through the end of the tunnel would provide the flexibility needed to separate cyclic and linear multidimensionality from linear tangibility. Then, the aspects part ways; Soul judgment is enacted, and Mind purification begins. But only the latter still has to release its karmic attachment to tangibility in the linear event-line.

Clearly, I have only provided a way to model this dual transitory process, not all the answers. Even so, we now are able to resolve, through a logic rooted in the same quadrality principles that made possible our understanding of the Universe's creation, Eastern and Western beliefs on life in the hereafter. It doesn't have to be either/or. Rather, it is both/and. Upon death, Intangible Mind and Body take with them all the intangible material characteristics of that life to await renewal and resolution in the next. In that way, they release any unresolved negative physical energy associated with the incarnation they left behind. Tangible Soul and Heart take with them all the tangible spiritual characteristics of that life, and do so for that life alone for all eternity. Thus they begin the process whereby they release any negative spiritual energy associated with that life. Now, I proposed in the previous essay it may be that souls assigned to Hell are beyond the ability to purify enough to leave it. This would be in accord with Christian theology. But my view isn't tied into faith in Jesus prior to death, so it wasn't given for that reason. Neither do I agree with apocrypha omitted from the Bible indicating God would eventually release those sent to Hell. Such texts would make the position in the accepted version seem cruel. But dogma aside, I think this may simply be the truth of the matter. Otherwise, even Satan would have to be given a chance at such a reprieve, contrary to its existence as a requirement for the *Principle of Balance*. On p. 817 I said spiritual evolution is possible even in Hell, which might seem to contradict my present statements. Energetically speaking, separation and interaction must be possible at all boundaries, including Heaven, Purgatory and Hell. I feel separation would have to be upheld between Extremes. But even to enter Purgatory, the separation from God that would place one in Hell upon death may be too insurmountable for evolution as it might exist there. Moreover, couldn't evolution be in the other direction should a Soul commit to furthering Satan's plan?

All this is in accord with the *Principle of Balance* and *Law of Order*. Intangible Soul and Heart are in perfect balance. They are transferable but non-transitory, maintaining the spiritual continuity for all incarnations for all eternity. Intangible Mind and Body are in perfect balance. They are transferable and transitory, maintaining the physical continuity for all incarnations for all eternity. Tangible Soul and Heart are in perfect balance. They are transitory but non-transferable, allowing for each spiritually continuous divine mission individual opportunities to accomplish it through *spiritual elevation*. Tangible Mind and Body are in perfect balance. They are neither transferable nor transitory, allowing for each physically continuous incarnate mission individual opportunities to accomplish it through *karma resolution*.

In closing I would like to share a few more thoughts on the two aspects around which our original query has focused, to clarify some of the practical issues involved in their afterlife processes. The same soul and karmic history does not continue in each incarnation. Parents establish a *genetic history* for DNA. This connects a child to the *family soul histories* of all individuals within that *genetic history* – from the father and the mother. The new soul associated with that DNA will be linked to the composite *family soul history* from which it has come. However, each individual soul within that history has its own assigned mission. Such a mission is unique to the person born from its own *Intangible Soul history*, and yet it is one compatible with other divine missions in its *family soul history*. Thus, a grandchild can continue the divine mission begun by a grandparent. This can be to accomplish something begun that had a positive effect but was left unfinished, or to correct something that had a negative effect. In accord with this, Mokichi Okada taught that an individual can have guardian spirits from that *family soul history* to help it in its quest. (He also said it takes a few months of gestation for the Primary Spirit to be established in an embryo. I feel that this reflects how much cell differentiation is required for the soul personality of microcosmic DNA in the very first cell to become the soul personality of a human life. And that it is still living within another person's body matters not to spiritual truth.)

But the fact that an individual's mission is specific to its DNA – which is itself unique (20) – means it can serve a mission outside of its *genetic history*. This would be to help in a mission already begun but left incomplete, or one still being completed, by someone outside its *genetic history* but within its *soul history*. Thus, separate souls can come together to support a common purpose, as already noted. Even so, each divine mission is specific to an incarnation and ends with its transition back into the Spiritual Realm upon death. If its mission needs to be continued, it is done by a new incarnation born from its *soul history* and into a *genetic history* compatible to it, but not necessarily the same into which it was first born.

---

20 (On p. 874 I recalled my intuition concerning how a clone would have been assigned its own Soul. But, I have been clear in stating Tangible Soul is as individual as is its DNA. The obvious unanswered question then is, what about identical twins? Are they the same Soul? Now, as with everything else I've proposed, don't take this as the Word of God. But, I believe Soul is connected to the DNA of the very first cell, from which separation into identical twins, triplets, etc., will occur. So, the initial Soul must be the same, and thus must represent some unifying spiritual mission reflected in the Soul connection between twins mentioned on p. 269. Yet, spiritual diversification must be able to continue in the physical realm to accommodate the division and allow for individualized missions in beings with unique Intangible Minds and incarnate missions not specific to DNA. Thus, multiple incarnate missions may be in the first cell and be a driving force in its separation.)

This then leaves the question of Intangible Mind and its *karmic history*. The manifestation of Tangible Soul from Intangible Soul and its return journey upon death concerns a divine mission, which is about *spiritual elevation*. In other words, all specific missions serve the general divine mission: to grow spiritually, to evolve back to God, and to help the Collective Soul category to do likewise. How well we've done that will be included in the final accounting of sin for which we need to make amends. After all, sin keeps us from God and its burden will make it harder for us to help others grow. Since a soul involved in that journey is non-transferable, I've referred to it as a vertical process. The incarnate mission of an Intangible Mind, rather, concerns *karma resolution*. Since a mind involved in that journey is transferable, I've referred to this process as horizontal. And the resolution of karma can be thought of in a general and a specific sense, because the resolution of individual karma will impact the collective wellbeing. This begins in the family into which a person is born, since our DNA and its *genetic history* connects us not just to a *family soul history* but to a *family karmic history*. And someone may easily find that their incarnate rather than divine mission concerns something left unresolved in their *genetic history*. But while *spiritual elevation* is primarily collective-directed, *karma resolution* is ultimately self-directed. And how well we've done that will be the final tally in the karmic accounting that determines one's continued horizontal journey. Each new embodiment will attract through its DNA an incarnate mission compatible to its divine mission and societal mission. The societal mission, which is about *global betterment*, will be the role an individual will play in its family specifically and species in general, since both are imprinted in its genes. Thus, environmental factors – from locale to nationality – as they regard the balance of Nature vs. Nurture will have the greatest influence on the societal mission. That doesn't mean they won't play a role in our divine as well as incarnate missions. On the contrary, the world is the context in which these missions must take place. But environment isn't energetically imbedded in our *soul* and *karmic histories* as it can be in the *genetic*. The societal mission thus holds the most physical position in the above triunity of missions, with the divine mission then occupying the most spiritual. The incarnate mission bridges the Balancing Center between them. The societal mission will end in the Physical Realm with the demise of Tangible Mind and Body, while the other two will move on into the Spiritual Realm.

*Spiritual elevation* and *karma resolution* work hand in hand, since, spiritual elevation occurs through encountering and overcoming karmic challenges. You may have questioned at the start of this essay how I could say any portion of God would need to spiritually elevate – the general divine mission of Intangible Soul. Realize that God pervades the three realms of the *Spiritual Model* and it is only the highest of these that is without some *Physical Model* imperfection. And right from the very first sin committed by the very first human, the Collective Soul of Humanity and every Individual Soul to follow within it have had the mission to overcome the consequences of our inherent physical nature and return to the purity of *the Source*.

There is no requirement for the individuals born in a *karmic history* to also be born from the same *soul history*. Often when we hear compatible people refer to each other as soul mates, it's based on karmic similarities not attuned soul missions. Thus, spiritual partners inevitably trigger each other's issues. While certainly not necessary, this can involve karma left unresolved from former lives. It may even take several lifetimes to resolve these issues, and thus the reason for the feeling people have of knowing each other, or of having an unresolved common issue from a former life. But that doesn't mean they had to be from the same *soul histories* each time around.

## Clarifying the Evolution of Energies in A Soul's Journey

The *Soul's Journey* illustration was the key to describing the evolution of energy through the spiritual aspects once they had evolved to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality*. To examine how they applied to cyclic and linear evolution, I associated them with the quadralitic realms and models. But when I had first done so, what seemed like the logical placement was causing for me apparent conflicts with fundamental Root understandings. The final alignment was the result of reevaluating the logic, and with the process of this mental debate came the realization that I needed to make it clear to you, as well. I'll review it completely, using as my tool what I referred to in Point Thirty-one of **Metaphysics** as the *Pyramid of Further Levels* – beginning with the two essential root dualities we'll need to study realm separation in *A Soul's Journey*:

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Expand to the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality* maintaining Root separation:

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Expand to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* with Root and Dual separation:

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

Spiritual  
Intangible

Physical  
Tangible

The final equations thus uphold the linear progression of energies between and within sides. *Further levels* exist in the context of those before. Now assign aspects:

Soul

Heart

Mind

Body

Soul

Heart

Mind

Body

They have been assigned on each side of the Root Balancing Center according to the *Feminine Alignment*, in keeping with the linear separation of energies in the corresponding dual quadrality. So, this is how the dual quadrality of aspects you see in the two-page spread of Figure S-J was derived. Now, to assign realms and models let's again begin with two essential root dualities:

Spiritual Realm  
Spiritual Model

Physical Realm  
Physical Model

Expand to the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality* maintaining Root separation:

Spiritual  
Ideology

Physical  
Behavior

Positive  
Condition

Negative  
Limitation

To expand these to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level we could repeat the above, and by upholding Root and Dual separation have the linear progressions of eight sub-realms in one dual quadrality and eight sub-models in another. But, to integrate the four realms and four models into a single dual quadrality we need to consider another Root relationship:

Realm

Model

Expand to the 1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality maintaining Root separation:

Spiritual Realm	Physical Realm	Spiritual Model	Physical Model
-----------------	----------------	-----------------	----------------

Expand to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality with Root and Dual separation:

Spiritual	Physical	Positive	Negative	Ideology	Behavior	Condition	Limitation
-----------	----------	----------	----------	----------	----------	-----------	------------

My initial logic then had me assign them as such directly to the dual quadrality of aspects, using I and T to abbreviate Intangible and Tangible at the Root level:

I Soul	I Heart	I Mind	I Body	T Soul	T Heart	T Mind	T Body
--------	---------	--------	--------	--------	---------	--------	--------

The problem with doing this is that the separation of realms and models at the Balancing Center in a dual quadrality is not a linear understanding, as is the separation of intangible and tangible aspects. It is cyclic because all four realms are on one side and thus created together. The linear understanding has the quadrality realms from each Root Realm separate, and that is the alignment we need to use to make a valid comparison with another Root-linear dual quadrality. Thus:

Spiritual	Physical	Ideology	Behavior	Positive	Negative	Condition	Limitation
I Soul	I Heart	I Mind	I Body	T Soul	T Heart	T Mind	T Body

This is the alignment now in [Figure S-J](#). But I was at first tempted to further change it when I realized that the order of realms and models on either side of the Balancing Center was cyclic, not linear, as was the order of aspects. To decide which was correct, I had to look for the consistency not in whether they were cyclic or linear but in what they represented energetically. After all, it is the energy that upholds the *Truth within the Movement*. From the perspective of frequencies, both dual quadralitys maintain the Root separation of spiritual frequencies from physical frequencies. Why that is so for the realms and models will be covered in the next essay, but it falls in line with why the aspects uphold frequency separation. Intangible frequencies are spiritual and tangible frequencies are physical. This Root relationship will not change in either dual quadrality if the terms within the separate sides are realigned. So, since the resolution of the issue lies not in frequencies, we must look to harmonics. As they are aligned above, both dual quadralitys alternate spiritual and physical harmonics within sides. (Again, see the next essay for why.) Thus, if the realms and models on each side of the Balancing Center were realigned to match the linear order of the aspects, the Means terms for those sides would no longer reflect the same harmonic nature. This tells us that the alignment presented above, and found in the *Soul's Journey* illustration, is energetically correct, and the difference in cyclic vs. linear order is the result of behavioral reversal, as happens when the order of realms and models is compared to the order of realms alone. A notable example in this context can be found at the bottom of p. 543, where behavioral reversals for cyclic and linear were discussed as they manifest in the principles of Light and Sound.

While this essay serves as the ideal forum to resolve other issues you may still have regarding behavioral reversal, before doing so I'd prefer to digress for a moment since the technique I described for the above query has a related and very important

application. Figure S-J, as with any of the dual quadralitic evolutions that the realms and models serve as template, is a manifestation of the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. And you might recall that I employed three different approaches in understanding that process, summarized on p. 569. In the two where polar divisions were used, I noted that the root duality of Spiritual {R} Physical could be thought of as Spiritual {R} Positive when that root duality divides and the four subsequent realms align in the linear order. I offered a tidy, logical explanation for the reason in *Footnote 153* as it applied to Ideology {R} Behavior vs. Ideology {R} Condition. But as I was seeking to tie up the last few loose ends remaining in the main text – the intended purpose of this *ENCORE* – I kept questioning if that was indeed the case. It felt right, but I had issues with the way Figure H-U modeled it. I needed more than my feelings to be confident in the statement. I needed a way to justify it in what I have come to refer to as the *Truth within the Movement*. My search for the justification ended with the mechanical principles to be found at the core of my theory, which, as we just saw, are the consistently manifested relationships extant between harmonics and frequencies. It is they that will once again provide the resolution.

I'll begin by reviewing a few points. I've said Root Duality upholds the Principle of Separation. Thus, it corresponds to the linear order and series alignment (p. 558). Duo-duality upholds the Principle of Interaction, corresponding to the cyclic order and parallel alignment. However, I've also commented that the terms in Root Duality concurrently come from Unity, a cyclic understanding (p. 380). They then manifest consecutively through Duo-duality, a linear understanding. The two statements are not contradictions. They reflect different extant applications of the Principle of Root Duality. Their coexistence is clear when we realize that our four realm and model root dualities have the ability to reference the Principles of Separation *and* Interaction. When the order of quadralitic locations upholds interaction for realms, it upholds separation for models; when it upholds separation for realms, it upholds interaction for models. And both of these orders are born from the same root dualities.

I've established that Root Duality has the potential to be either cyclic or linear (p. 566), which thus determines the quadralitic order. How can we then say with confidence that, when in balance with Spiritual, Physical in a Root sense upholds a cyclic quadrality while Positive upholds a linear one? Let's see what the nature of each type is re harmonics and frequencies. I'll present the two orders below, and underneath each term qualify it as it reflects these natures. (This process will briefly introduce concepts that will be thoroughly explored when we next analyze the *Determinants of Universal Separation*.) The abbreviations should be obvious. Also, the double-slash references both as created in the Physical Realm:

#### CYCLIC ORDER

**Spiritual / Positive // Physical / Negative**

Ideology / Condition // Behavior / Limitation

**SF-SH / PF-SH // SF-PH / PF-PH**

Harmonic Root Separation

#### LINEAR ORDER

**Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative**

Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation

**SF-SH / SF-PH // PF-SH / PF-PH**

Frequency Root Separation



We can discern from these that the cyclic order of realms upholds harmonic root separation while the linear order upholds frequency root separation. Thus, when we think of the root dualities they are born from as upholding either a cyclic or linear potential, we can determine that by whether harmonics or frequencies are the deciding factor in separation. This occurs as a result of their having either a spiritual or physical nature (as the abbreviations indicate). First, realize that neither Positive nor Physical means the same in a root sense as in a quadrality one, a point made for Condition and Behavior in *Footnote 153*. (And for comparison, the Models have been included below their energetically aligned Realms on the previous page.) It is only in *Quadrality* that there is sufficient differentiation in harmonics and frequencies to make this analysis. When Spiritual {R} Physical, born from *Unity*, is all there is, Spiritual upholds spiritual harmonics and frequencies, Physical upholds physical harmonics and frequencies. Thus, separation exists for both determinants. And the same can be said for Positive {R} Negative at the Root level, where terms express the balance of Root Realms. So, we need to apply at the root level the qualifications made for the terms in the previous quadrality. We can do this because, for Positive to exist in Quadrality means that the root duality of Positive {R} Negative has itself separated from Spiritual {R} Physical to uphold Physical frequencies in Quadrality, with Spiritual {R} Physical upholding Spiritual frequencies:

**Spiritual {R} Physical**

Ideology {R} Behavior

**SF-SH {R} SF-PH**

Harmonic Root Separation = CYCLIC ORDER

**Spiritual {R} Positive**

Ideology {R} Condition

**SF-SH {R} PF-SH**

Frequency Root Separation = LINEAR ORDER

This clearly shows how harmonics and frequencies allow for separation and interaction to coexist. We can also see how the energetic nature of the right term in each root duality establishes the determinant for separation in one of our quadrality orders, and it is with confidence we can state which upholds which. But even more than this, we can resolve any doubts in the ability of Figure H-U to model either nature. Let me explain my original concerns. In its *Second Harmonic*, the loop on the left extends upward while the loop on the right extends downward. In either of the above root dualities, Spiritual is in the upward loop, which makes sense. However, depending on the root duality, either Physical or Positive can be in the downward loop! Seems logical for Physical. But, Positive? Shouldn't that go up? How does the same diagram accommodate energies that are different in nature? The answer is that the movement in opposition to Spiritual applies in a harmonic sense for Physical but in a frequency sense for Positive. This likewise occurs in the *Fourth Harmonic's* quadrality orders; but there, Physical and Positive through the evolution of *further levels* also appear in upward loops. Movement is then in agreement with Spiritual, but now in a frequency sense for Physical and in a harmonic sense for Positive. The frequency-harmonic natures for Physical and Positive have not changed, but the natures aligned with their movements depend on if they are in agreement or opposition with Spiritual.

This ability to align to different natures manifests as *Root Duality* evolves to *Quadrality*. In its downward loop of the quadralitic orders, the oppositional movement of Physical still aligns to its harmonic nature; that of Positive, to its frequency nature. But, these oppositional movements of Physical and Positive are now occurring in the other order from which they were born – a powerful example of how reversal serves in advancing harmonic evolution! And as a result, the oppositional movement of each changes from defining separation between root realms to that within them.

But in either their root or quadralitic appearances, Positive and Physical – the Means terms in *Quadrality* – themselves express the perfect balance of agreement and opposition through their harmonic and frequency natures. When the movement is in phase with one nature, it is out of phase with the other. And all this is in accord with the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*, since all movement is placed in the context of Spiritual, which upholds the ideological alignment for harmonics and frequencies. Negative, the Extremes term in balance to it, upholds their behavioral alignment.

And with that, let's go to those last few issues concerning behavioral reversal. At several points in the main text, as well as in these essays, I've sought to clarify this fundamental principle in the *System of Quadrality*, one so important that the second essay was devoted to it. However, its use as the reason for differences in order may have seemed more like a convenient excuse than the *Truth within the Movement* it is. And if you think that phrase has been glibly tossed about, it's what makes this system worthy of study – a course in *Philosophysics*. Philosophy can provide the why for movement, Physics the how of it; but it is *Quadrality* that offers the common truth. My study started in 1998 when I sought to explain basic philosophical conflicts re the gender-related movement of energy in the esoteric traditions of the East and West. More than just resolving this philosophically, I wanted to know if there was a physical reason for these differences. I began by seeking to model the range of values for the Universe's energy as a series of four sub-realms from two Root Realms, and found that this series could be placed in two evolutionary orders – spiritual and physical. Moreover, their difference, which occurred as a reversal between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> realms, had a precedent in an ancient and highly respected spiritual practice – the *Cabala* – a difference that was therein gender-associated. I'd also learned that no matter which order they were in, as the movement of energy changed direction, so did the association each realm had to these gender principles, with the 1<sup>st</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> as well as 2<sup>nd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> realms in either case following the same principle. Finally, I came to realize there was a form of reversal reserved for the Physical Realm alone, and the reversal was the principle that differentiated the Physical Realm from the Spiritual.

The *System of Quadrality* thus provided a logical construct to solve my original query re the gender conflicts that seemed to arise in all esoteric traditions. But for the solution to my scientific quest, I then needed to look to the planet upon which the civilizations formulating these traditions had evolved. And when I did, I found in all its energetic systems, from the magnetic fields and electric currents naturally occurring in its core to the fields and currents artificially created by human effort, evidence of behavioral reversal. It was consistently revealed in rotational principles known as the *Right-* and *Left-hand Rules*. Moreover, these complementary *rules* applied not just to electromagnetism, but seemed to be an underlying truth in the movement of a vast array of physical systems such as those with temperature or pressure differentials, from the spirals of galaxies throughout the Universe to the weather patterns covering our single planet. And behavioral reversal likewise served the vibrational principles of wave motion underscoring physical systems involving light, sound, and mechanics.

Again, these occurred everywhere, from the macrocosm of the Universe itself to the microcosm of atomic particles. Moreover, these two sets of principles, rotational and vibrational, were themselves connected through physics and mathematics.

So, behavioral reversal is an observable and analyzable universal truth that has a relationship to procreative opposites. But once I organized all I had discovered into the final graphic model for the *Rules* and *Structure* involved in the Universe's existence – the *Quadralitic Cube* – I realized it has an energetic foundation not just in gender differences – phenomena of energy and matter. It manifests in the differences in the constituents of the continuum in which the Physical Realm itself came into being – Time and Space. It is this understanding I want to explore now, something I'd promised to do on p. 256. We will discover how behavioral reversal occurs in the evolution of Spiritual and Physical Realms through the principles of cyclic and linear, and the latter duality's connection to *Order/Alignment* and Time/Space.

Begin with the *Feminine* and *Masculine Alignments*. The *Feminine Alignment* of **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** (*Planetary Energy Fields* and *Ancient Elements of Life*, essential truths in many esoteric traditions), is called the *Spiritual Order* because it reflects the evolution of spiritual energy and matter – spiritual evolution. Yet, that alignment also upholds the linear order of realms, and linear is ideologically associated with the Physical Realm. The *Masculine Alignment* of **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** is the *Physical Order* because it reflects the evolution of physical energy and matter – physical evolution. However, that alignment upholds the cyclic order of realms, and cyclic is ideologically associated with the Spiritual Realm. So, both gender alignments of **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.** re cyclic and linear must be behavioral.

Hence, if the gender principles linked to the ideological Spiritual/Physical order of energy and matter are also linked to the behaviorally reversed linear/cyclic order of realms and models, where is the ideological cyclic/linear order established? On p. 382 I said Time upholds the *order* of realms and models; Space, the *alignment* of **P.E.F.** and **A.E.L.**, which on p. 606 I noted were gender-related. Thus, if the manifestation of Space at the Root level necessitates behavioral reversal, it is the creation of Time that provides the ideological order through the first two *Rules* and their *Spiritual Laws of Being*. The *cyclic Balance* of Rule #1 is followed by the *linear Order* of Rule #2. Space then provides the behavioral order through the last two *Rules*. The *linear Alignment* of Rule #3 is followed by the *cyclic Stability* of Rule #4. (Cyclic and linear are intrinsic to the *Rules* in how dualities combine through them.) So, when the *Four Spiritual Laws* are seen as a quadrality – *Balance/Order ~ Alignment/Stability* – behavioral reversal is created by the movement across the Balancing Center between *Order* and *Alignment*. Hence, the Root Spiritual Realm upholds the cyclic order of Time and the linear alignment of Space; the Root Physical Realm upholds the linear order of Time and the cyclic alignment of Space. It can be diagrammed in this way:

$$\begin{array}{r}
 \text{Time \{R\} Space} \\
 = \\
 \text{Time (S) Space} \\
 \text{Order (S) Alignment} \\
 \text{Cyclic (S) Linear and Linear (P) Cyclic} \\
 = \\
 \text{Time / Space} \sim \text{Time / Space} \\
 \text{Order / Alignment} \sim \text{Order / Alignment} \\
 \text{Cyclic / Linear} \sim \text{Linear / Cyclic}
 \end{array}
 \qquad (\text{Rule \#2})$$

The same three quadralitys can be generated through *Rule #3*, with a double-slash instead at their Balancing Centers in accord with the *Root Realm convention* for these symbols. The quadrality for cyclic and linear is a combination of forward and reversed quadralitys, with the ruling one from each Root Realm in attendance. It is similar to what was done for the *Quadrality of Male and Female* in [Figure 4](#). Since no limitation is implied, Linear (P) Cyclic can apply through either *Rule #2* or *#3*.

Note also that Alignment/Order, Means terms in the above *Rule #2* dual duality, are the reverse of Order/Alignment in the quadrality of *Spiritual Laws*. This is because each equation references a different truth, and the latter has its own relationship to the root duality of Time {R} Space. Still, both can be created using *Rule #1* from the combination of Extremes and Means (done for the *Spiritual Laws* on p. 722). In the former, Alignment/Order becomes the behaviorally reversed Means being combined.

As the diagram shows, cyclic and linear reverse at the Balancing Center for Time and Space. It has been illustrated for Time and Space in a quadrality context, with Time {R} Space upholding the ideological Root balance, which is then maintained in each Root Realm once Time and Space evolve into *Quadrality*. They then become the ideological frame of reference against which cyclic and linear reverse. And this is in keeping with the point made on p. 471 as to what it took to manifest the Physical Realm at the Big Bang. "It was the Linear microcosm of Time that made possible the Cyclic macrocosm of Space; with Light the Veil was opened, with Sound it was closed." To initiate the Big Bang, behavioral reversals for cyclic and linear manifested in the principles of Light and Sound – the notable example at the bottom of p. 543 earlier referenced. As I suggested at the top of *Footnote 153*, "let Light represent the physical, linear nature of the Universe, and the waves in [17L](#) that create structure; Sound, its spiritual, cyclic nature, and the waves that vibrate the structure created." Can this *Truth within the Movement* be any clearer to see or easier to hear?

Of course, to see or hear it you need to recall there is more to the above metaphor than may be evident out of context. Open and closed are referring to the nature of Root Realms as energy systems within and between which energy functions as *content* and *activity*. In the first quote above, open and closed describe how the Physical Realm came into existence from its Spiritual Source to then operate on its own resources. And the Big Bang is preceded by the Cyclic infinity of Time and the Linear point source of Space. Hence, the metaphor in the second quote is the reverse of Light as the spiritual, cyclic nature of God, and Sound as His physical, linear nature.

We have spoken of the spiritual evolution of energy and matter as upholding the linear order from the perspective of Space, the cyclic order from that of Time; yet, the evolution of energy and matter being referenced is spatial. Nonetheless, they occur temporally. Hence, we must also consider Time and Space re temporal evolution. Indeed, I have acknowledged both, first speaking of temporal evolution on p. 101 in *Footnote 56*. And I noted on p. 171 how both cyclic and linear can impact temporal as well as spatial evolution: "In the Spiritual Realm, Cyclic represents the *Principle of Simultaneous Occurrence*, and Linear, the *Principle of infinite Occurrences*. Everything is happening simultaneously everywhere and forever. . . . In the Physical Realm, Cyclic represents the *Concept of Periodic Repetition*, i.e., more of the same. Linear represents the *Concept of Constant Change*, i.e., each is different." Our study of *Quadrality* has effectively allowed us so far to consider both Time and Space in a spatial context. In the above it would emphasize the linear *Infinite Occurrences* and *Constant Change*. We will need instead to reflect on the cyclic temporal context, where the focus is on *Simultaneous Occurrence* and *Periodic Repetition*.

Our emphasis on the evolution of space can be seen in the analysis of *Order* and *Alignment* on p. 887. Though I there differentiated them through a Time vs. Space association, both have been used to serve the evolution of Space. Our previous associations for *Order* and *Alignment* have helped to differentiate principles that were not gender-related from those that were, with the latter at the core of the three forms of behavioral reversal. But while we could associate Time with *Order* and Space with *Alignment*, the phenomena studied – Realms, Models, Fields, and Elements – were all being considered fundamentally in a spatial context. How do we then think of them temporally? To understand the truth of *Being and Existence* for Time and Space, and without physical parallels to obscure the view, we can do so at the level of Principle and Concept through what I’ve called the *Quadrality of Time and Space*. It contains the terms I’ve consistently used to reference cyclic and linear principles for Time and Space. They are Concurrent and Consecutive for *Time*, Concentric and Tangential for *Space*. Applied in numerous contexts, in each instance the terms were chosen to reflect this relationship even when Time or Space was not specifically mentioned. Terms in a third balance, Simultaneous and Sequential, also reflect cyclic and linear principles, and they have likewise made numerous appearances. But their relationship to Time and Space is less clearly defined, and I’d be inclined to place them centrally in a triune relationship. Simultaneous is more temporal by definition and Sequential is more spatial; yet, the way they respectively reflect alignment and order would seem to give each a portal to the other. Due to this potential ambiguity, the choice for which terms should represent Time and Space in their quadrality seems clear-cut. Let’s now combine the balances associated with Time and Space on p. 616 using *Rule #3*, placing their related principles of cyclic and linear below them. *Rule #3* provides for the reversal of the terms for Space to match the order at the bottom of p. 887:

Concurrent (S) Consecutive	TIME
Cyclic (S) Linear	
+	
Concentric (S) Tangential	SPACE
Cyclic (S) Linear	
=	
Concurrent / Consecutive // Tangential / Concentric	(Rule #3)
Cyclic / Linear // Linear / Cyclic	

Our two equations reflecting the Root separation of Time and Space have led to a single truth we can now examine in the context of the four underlying principles for *Order* and *Alignment*. Two occur in the Spiritual Realm: *Root Duality* and *Duo-duality*. Two occur in the Physical Realm: *Spiritual Quadrality* and *Physical Quadrality*. (They compare to *Q.I.* and *Q.C.* on p. 611.) By using the term *Quadrality*, any association to order, alignment, and even to the term evolution, is eliminated. Energetic evolution has been spatially associated, and we need an understanding for Space and Time.

Root and Duo-duality have been left as we’ve come to know them, but we must still endeavor to expand our awareness of the truth they represent. In addition to the principles in the *Quadrality of Time and Space*, as well as the principles of cyclic and linear, we will address perhaps the most important principles involved in the mechanics of creation: Separation and Interaction. I will also reference the functions of energy, *content* and *activity*, since they have a bearing on Space and Time and will help clarify the changes that occur between *Duality* and *Quadrality*.

We'll start with *Root Duality*. To reiterate p. 884, this upholds the principle of Separation, S vs. P. Separation is a linear spiritual principle, yet, this occurs concurrently within *Unity*, which is a cyclic spiritual principle. In other words, it is upholding the principle of Interaction. The way to now resolve this apparent paradox is through broadening our understanding of the relationship all these have to Time and Space. When we speak of the separation of *content* – its spiritual and physical frequencies – we are doing so re Space. It is Space that is linear in *Root Duality*. When we speak of the interaction of *activity* – its spiritual and physical harmonics – we are doing so re Time. It is Time that is cyclic in *Root Duality*. Thus, Time is Concurrent and Space is Tangential.

Next comes *Duo-duality*. We have said how this upholds the Principle of Interaction, S to P, and Interaction is a cyclic spiritual principle. Yet, we have also acknowledged how this occurs consecutively through *Duality*, which is a linear spiritual principle, to accommodate the various orders and alignments the Universe requires to evolve through its further harmonic levels. In other words, subdivisions mean that the principle of Separation is involved. Once again, a greater understanding of Time and Space can remove the paradox. It is now the interaction of the *content* of Space – its spiritual and physical frequencies – that is cyclic, and the separation of the *activity* of time – its spiritual and physical harmonics – that is linear. Thus, in *Duo-duality*, Time is Consecutive and Space is Concentric.

*Root* and *Duo-duality* establish the principles for the *Creation* and *Manifestation* phases in the Spiritual Realm, which then serve as template for the *Creation* and *Procreation* Stages in the Physical Realm. So, let's continue our study with the quadrality that establishes the order and alignment for spiritual evolution in the *Creation Stage*, which I'll call *Spiritual Quadrality*. Referred to as both the *Spiritual Order* and *Feminine Alignment*, we have acknowledged it to uphold the separation of Root Realm *content* – spiritual vs. physical frequencies. Yet, as the chart on p. 795 showed, it thereby also upholds the interaction of Root Model *activity* – spiritual to physical harmonics. What this tells us is that while the Spiritual and Physical Realms must be spatially apart, their temporal participation must coincide. The Point Source of the Big Bang maintains separation of *content* for Space, but its Zero Moment must provide interaction of *activity* for Time. Thus, in *Spiritual Quadrality*, Time is cyclic and Concurrent, Space is linear and Tangential – a replication in the Physical Realm of the template established by *Root Duality* in the Spiritual Realm.

Finally, we come to the quadrality that establishes the order and alignment for physical evolution in the *Procreation Stage*, which I'll call *Physical Quadrality*. Labeled both the *Physical Order* and *Masculine Alignment*, we have acknowledged it to uphold the interaction of Root Realm *content* – spiritual to physical frequencies. Still, the chart on p. 795 showed it thereby also upholds the separation of Root Model *activity* – spiritual vs. physical harmonics. This now tells us that while the Spiritual and Physical Realms must be temporally apart, their spatial participation must coincide. In other words, the evolution of physical energy requires Time to uphold a different frame of reference for the Spiritual Realm vs. the Physical, and yet, there can be no co-creation between God and Man unless the systems ruled by each are coterminous in Space. Thus, in *Physical Quadrality*, Time is linear and Consecutive, Space is cyclic and Concentric – a replication in the Physical Realm of the template established by *Duo-duality* in the Spiritual Realm.

We now have everything needed – and which is summarized in the upcoming Figure T/S – to understand how behavioral reversal manifests through the processes

of cyclic and linear in the evolution of Time and Space. It confirms why *Root Duality* as Separation is upheld by the linear order in *Quadrality*, *Duo-duality* as Interaction is upheld by the cyclic order. These are all Space relationships. And when *Root Duality* was noted as cyclically manifesting and *Duo-duality* as linearly manifesting, there is no contradiction and the different property is the relationship they have to Time. In fact, the terms soon to be used on p. 893 to reference this Time relationship – concurrent vs. consecutive – clearly allude to it.

So, Figure T/S will encapsulate how *Root* and *Duo-duality* provide the energetic templates for the *Spiritual* and *Physical Quadralities*. But where in it is the reversal of cyclic and linear attributed on p. 887 to *Order* and *Alignment*? First, realize that Figure T/S sets the ideologically consistent framework upon which all behavioral reversal will arise. Without that logical foundation, no Universe could be built. And it, too, came into being by maintaining a consistent relationship between cyclic and linear, Interaction and Separation, in both Root Realms. Moreover, within T/S our truth from p. 887 is revealed. In each Root Realm, the reversal of our Root understanding – cyclic Time vs. linear Space – is manifest. In addition, behavioral reversal has manifest within the Physical Realm in its only structural form, irrespective of any vibrational considerations imposed by the energy functions of *content* and *activity* – which occur as a result of the existence and movement of energy within this symbolic ideological framework. And it has done so as a result of the reversal between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> terms in going from the *Spiritual* to *Physical Quadrality*. You may recall from my second essay, *On Behavioral Reversal and the Rules of Quadrality*, that the difference is whether Heart – the Feminine principle – or Mind – the Masculine principle – is the energetically higher Mean at the Balancing Center. The principles of cyclic and linear, which through their association with Time and Space ideologically manifest in the structural *order of realms and models*, behaviorally reverse once they become associated with gender in the vibrational *alignment of fields and elements*.

This form of behavioral reversal – occurring between the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> terms – is fundamentally structural, as explained on p. 702. It will accommodate the two other forms, which are fundamentally vibrational. They were reintroduced in the above essay, but were first mentioned quite early in our journey, *Footnote 32* on p. 51. The reversal at the Balancing Center was the second form listed, but at the time I didn't see the evolutionary truth in its placement between the two vibrational forms. The first form listed reflects the reversal of energy through the two quadralities in the *Creation Stage*, where the *Feminine Alignment* applies, which is then repeated in the two quadralities in the *Procreation Stage*, where the *Masculine Alignment* is in effect. And while there is an element of Structure in the change in position of the gender natures of the realms in the second quadrality in each *Stage*, the primary concern is vibration, a reversal in movement. Moreover, these reversals thus apply regardless of whether the second form of reversal is in effect; that is, they exist in *Spiritual* as well as *Physical Quadrality*. Now, I could respect a debate over which of these forms of reversal first manifest. For instance, how might you choose between *physically cyclic* and *spiritually linear*? Being the linguistic forms of root-duo pairings (p. 318), with cyclic and linear as the root energies, depending on the Root Model it could be either! Also, you can interpret my comment on p. 404 as the structure of the *Creation Stage* existing before energy can fully move within it: "In going first, Light creates the *Structure*, the meaning in the Universe. Sound then sets the structure into harmonic vibration, providing it with information." But, isn't it the movement of energy – the Light of Creation – itself then that creates the structure? Regardless, both of these

manifestations of reversal through *Quadrality* in the Physical Realm follow the only form of reversal through *Duality* in the Spiritual Realm. The precedent for the first vibrational form occurs as a result of the need for certain dualities to realign to satisfy a gender-related ideological limitation or behavioral condition. After all, the quadrality of Feminine/Masculine // Feminine/Masculine could not exist if the duality of Feminine/Masculine did not precede it. The structural form of reversal thereby earns its placement as second, between the vibrational forms. And that, as well, seems befitting. This form comes into being not in response to a reversal in the movement of energy, but in answer to the need energy has to uphold two energetic structures based on it being spiritual-feminine and physical-masculine. And while it is still appropriate to call this form fundamentally structural, since a change in harmonic-frequency placement has vibrational implications, as noted on p. 702 it is the form responsible for the *Quadralitic Cube* – our paradigm for structure in the Universe.

The third form of behavioral reversal is unquestionably the last in the Physical Realm, occurring in the *Procreation Stage*. It is once again fundamentally vibrational, to provide for reversals specific to the energetic needs of the Physical Realm, though it is more structural than the first, making one contribution to the structure of the *Quadralitic Cube* – the terms in the last quadrality. With its appearance, behavioral reversal is complete. But we must be clear that all three forms exist in the context of an ideological structural and vibrational framework. So, while the initial framework of Figure T/S becomes the non-changing frame of reference, the seeds of change are planted within it. And those seeds all bear fruit as manifestations of *content* and *activity*. One of their manifestations is as Realms and Models. It begins with that which is unstated – a self-evident truth. In the Physical Realm, spatial interaction and separation will be based upon whether the terms born from each Root Realm span the Balancing Center or are on either side of it. And these determinations, as we'll see in the next essay, begin to take on a life of their own, since realms, models, or their combination can be involved, producing different results. Nonetheless, all of this manifests from *Duality* in the Spiritual Realm; and there, no structural differentiation between the manifestations of *content* and *activity*, or their related appearances of separation and interaction, can be found. All dualities span the Balancing Center, and this is true for realms as well as models. Where, therefore, are the differences to be found necessary for the seeds of change in the Physical Realm? They are within the manifestations of *content* and *activity* most closely associated with vibration, and they helped us earlier to resolve the evolution of energies in *A Soul's Journey*, as well as the cyclic/linear paradox for Physical/Positive – frequencies and harmonics. On p. 883 it was not the structural nature of quadrality as being cyclic or linear that ultimately determined energetic alignment, because those principles change with the application, but the vibrational nature of their composite harmonics and frequencies, which don't. And quite frankly, in neither is gender a consideration.

Moreover, if you examine either the quadrality illustrated on p. 884 or the dualities on p. 885, you will note that any realm and its associated model share in the frequency-harmonic identification. This indicates that the ability to differentiate order based on *content* and *activity* occurs at different evolutionary points for these various manifestations. Differentiation for *content* and *activity* based on a relationship to Realms and Models must wait until *Quadrality* exists in the Physical Realm, while it has already occurred with *Duality* in the Spiritual Realm for harmonics and frequencies. And any duality will uphold the principles of Separation and Interaction in the Spiritual Realm through them.



There is one brief point left to speak on before presenting Figure T/S. Developing a better understanding of the *Truth within the Movement* revealed through harmonics and frequencies proved essential in the queries pursued in this essay. But the role of harmonics is significant enough to earn it sole mention in the theory I've offered as responsible for all Being and Existence – the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*. It is the need energy has to harmonically evolve that provides the *driving force* for all frequencies thereby created. We've reviewed how behavioral reversal occurs in three ways re the order of realms and alignment of energies, and in addition have studied spiritual and physical evolution in the contexts of Time and Space. But I've also referred to evolution in a third context, which we must not forget – harmonic activity. Spiritual vs. Physical evolution has also been referenced to the evolution of odd vs. even harmonics. I've endeavored to make that application clear in those instances. Using the same terms is appropriate and unavoidable, as is behavioral reversal in all three of its applications.

**Root Duality**

S vs. P

Interaction  
Separation

Time: Concurrent  
Space: Tangential

Cyclic  
Linear

**Duo-duality**

S to P

Separation  
Interaction

Time: Consecutive  
Space: Concentric

Linear  
Cyclic

**Spiritual Quadrality**

S/P vs. S/P

Interaction  
Separation

Time: Concurrent  
Space: Tangential

Cyclic  
Linear

**Physical Quadrality**

S/S to P/P

Separation  
Interaction

Time: Consecutive  
Space: Concentric

Linear  
Cyclic

Figure T/S : The Evolution of Time and Space.

## **The Dual Quadralitic Orders and the Determinants of Universal Separation**

The following essay began as *Footnote 18* in *A Soul's Journey*. But as I started to explore for myself the truths contained, I realized they deserved their own place in this *ENCORE*, one that wouldn't distract us from the subject then under consideration and would allow for the proper attention to be paid to the present. Of all the essays I've included so far, this is the most technically involved from the perspective of the *System of Quadrality* and will again require us to stretch our metaphysical muscle. Its revelations expanded the horizon of my vision, and they couldn't have come until this point in my own soul's return journey from Man to God.

I'll pick up where I left off in *Footnote 18*, suggesting it was possible to derive two dual quadralitic orders from the *Soul's Journey* illustration that had not been included in my original presentation. Before I answer why, I first want to repeat the four dual quadralitic orders:

### **Order #1**

**Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation**

### **Order #2**

**Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation**

### **Order #3**

**Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation**

### **Order #4**

**Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior /// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation**

Let's consider the first alternate order, which comes up in the vertical view. Perhaps it caught your attention, being the more obvious. I began the *Soul's Journey* presentation by going across the two pages in the horizontal view, through the four intangible aspects; I then did the same through the tangible ones. Thus, you may have pondered the possibility of going down all four aspects in the left column of the vertical view and then going down all four in the right column. You would travel through the following dual quadrality:

**Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation**

Such a dual quadrality would seem logical, especially since it is the same as dual quadralitic *Order #2* with its Means dualities behaviorally reversed. Further evidence for this logic appears in the second alternate order. Proceed as above in the vertical view but first reverse the Means dualities. It is as if the four dualities in [Figure S-J](#) had been arranged in the *cyclic* rather than *linear order*. And the resulting alternate order is the same as *Order #4* with its Means dualities behaviorally reversed. Thus, this alternate order also has an association to the *Masculine Alignment* of aspects, as noted for *Order #4* in *Footnote 18*:

**Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation**

To determine the nature of the order for any dual quadrality, recall that when Root Realm terms span a *1<sup>st</sup> level* Balancing Center, its nature is *cyclic*. At the Root Balancing Center, paired *2<sup>nd</sup> level* terms serve the same function in establishing the principles of Separation and Interaction and their related *linear* and *cyclic* natures as do single *1<sup>st</sup> level* terms. The Spiritual Realm terms are Spiritual, Physical, Ideology and Behavior; the Physical Realm, Positive, Negative, Condition and Limitation. Thus, the new orders are both *cyclic* at the Root Balancing Center based on the realms and models spanning it – which are the same in both orders. The *1<sup>st</sup> level* convention also applies at any dual Balancing Center. Using it there is easy when realms *or* models are involved (*Orders #1* and *#2*), but becomes trickier when both are concerned. The dual nature is then determined by whether a quadrality realm and its respective model span that Balancing Center. When they do, it is *cyclic*. This holds even when all four terms are from the same Root Realm (*Orders #3* and *#4*). A curiosity occurs in the first of the new orders, since, it thereby receives the same *cyclic-cyclic* identification as the order without the reversed Means dualities to which it compares: *#2*. The difference can be discerned if Realm and Model are seen in the context of Parent and Child: *Order #2* separates them between sides, the new order, within them. While that does indicate an energetic difference we'll soon explore, it has no effect on their natures being *cyclic* or *linear* as I've presently defined them.

So, are these legitimate dual dualities, and if so, why weren't they included with the other four? To answer the first part of the question, they are legitimate. After all, each comprises eight energetically related terms arranged in an order that expresses an evolution of energy from spiritual to limitation. But to see why they weren't included we need to realize that a different universal law seems to be reflected here. The law concerns the way harmonics are balanced in the Universe. *A Soul's Journey* covered how the eight aspects in the four dual dualities are related to spiritual and physical harmonics. The end result is that spiritual and physical harmonics are evenly balanced on each side of the Balancing Center. This is required for the complete integration of harmonics in the Universe, which reflects the Principle of Duo-duality. That is the ability for frequency-separate Root Realms to interact. However, if we examine the two dual dualities just derived from the harmonic perspective we will find that only spiritual harmonics are on the left side and only physical harmonics are on the right. So, what these dual dualities are upholding is the segregation of harmonics underscoring the Principle of Root Duality. That is the necessity for Root Realms to remain harmonically separate at *the Source* so God can resonate apart from His creation. Then, no matter how many quadrality levels the Universe evolves through, God's harmonic foundation remains unchanged.

Now, you should recall that Root Duality is the principle establishing the dualities essential to separation: Theism vs. Deism, God vs. Universe. But the quadrality energies associated with God – Soul and Heart – are different from the quadrality energies associated with spiritual harmonics – Soul and Mind. Thus, a truth is revealed concerning the nature of the Universe that is so important it even helped explain in a previous essay the difference between Prayer and Intentionality. We then compared the energetic *content* of Theism and Deism with the energetic *activity* of Active and Passive. But in either comparison the underlying Spiritual Truth is the same. It is that the Universe needs to balance the principles of Separation and Interaction for both its energetic *content* and its energetic *activity* – the functions that Realms and Models structurally uphold. And to do so it must occur through the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*, since *content* and *activity* are behaviorally reversed.

For instance, in the *linear order* of Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body, the *content* of God – Soul and Heart – is separate from the *content* of the Universe – Mind and Body, while on both sides of the Balancing Center the *activities* of spiritual and physical harmonics interact. On the other hand, in the *cyclic order* of Soul, Mind, Heart, and Body, the *activity* of spiritual harmonics – Soul and Mind – is separate from the *activity* of physical harmonics – Heart and Body, while now on both sides of the Balancing Center the *contents* of God and the Universe interact.

So, the just-derived alternate dual quadralitys are actually those that uphold the root dualistic separation of the activity of spiritual vs. physical harmonics. This contrasts to the way the **Four Pathways to Light and Truth** – a single quadrality born from Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body – uphold the root dualistic separation of the content of God vs. Universe. We can compare these dual and single quadralitys since the *Rules* that generate both are the same. Through them, the former begin as single quadralitys and the latter actually manifests at the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality* as the four terms to the right side of the Balancing Center in dual quadrality Order #3. (Refer to p. 883.) The difference, then, is not in how they begin but how they evolve. With regard to the four dual quadrality orders, the realm terms of the originating quadrality produced all the realms and models such that both Children from a Parent took up residence on the same side of the Balancing Center in each. As noted on p. 566, this could occur with the creating terms in either the *cyclic* or *linear* order. Cell division was used for modeling evolution whereby balance was maintained in the manifested pairs, since each pair contained oppositional energies that were either realm or model associated. We can now see how that would require spiritual and physical harmonics to be present in each pair. To arrive at the dual quadralitys, the creating four realms would have to produce both realms and models. That occurred with each realm Parent splitting into either realm or model Children based on the inherent nature of the energetic range it upholds in *Quadrality*. As long as Extremes were maintained, manifested pairs could align in either the *cyclic* or *linear* order regardless of the order of the Parents. Behavioral reversal of Means terms in the originating quadrality did not require evolutionary continuity to be maintained in the dual quadrality from the *cyclic* or *linear* perspective. In fact, it was established that each *further level* could either be *cyclic* or *linear* without concern for what came before or after. And in our study of energy systems, we realized this principle was upheld along all three axes in an *E-cube*. But as we now look back on the derivations of the four dual quadralitys, a truth I didn't emphasize at the time is clear. As the Universe goes from *Root Duality* to *Quadrality* to *Dual Quadrality*, behavioral reversal isn't a choice. It's an energetic inevitability! Creation begins with the root duality of Spiritual {R} Physical – Root Realm separation. To evolve to *Quadrality* – the four realms – Spiritual produces Spiritual {R} Physical, Physical produces Positive {R} Negative. When the Child terms remain together in the same energetic location as their Parents – Spiritual/Physical // Positive/Negative – the resulting quadrality maintains the separation of Root Realms. That order is *linear*. These realms then reproduce to include the models necessary for dual quadrality. In the main text I established that for energetic reasons Physical will produce Positive {R} Negative and Positive will produce Ideology {R} Behavior. When Child terms again remain together in the same energetic location as their Parents, the final dual quadrality is now *cyclic*. Thus, there are no accidents in a perfect Universe. Behavioral reversal was inevitable. And it is for this reason we were able to show in the previous essay how reversal serves in advancing harmonic evolution. In going from *Root Duality* to *Quadrality*, behavioral reversal was likewise inevitable.

Simulated through cell division, harmonic integration occurs in all of the original dual quadralitic orders. However, in the alternate orders it is clear that only spiritual or physical harmonics are on a given side. We can apply the cell division process only if each quadralitic realm gives birth to its harmonically related model and the two Child-pairs born from each Root Realm reside on opposite sides of the Balancing Center. This would produce *Order #6*, which establishes the *cyclic* Root order but has a *linear* dual order. The Means terms on each side can then reverse to produce the *cyclic* dual order of #5. It is similar to how the *cyclic* dual order of #2 was produced from the *linear* dual order of #1. We can depict this by combining through *Rule #1* the four originating dualities of the Universe (which uphold the root separation of harmonics), models to realms. The resulting *linear* quadralities can then be combined through *Rule #1* to generate dual quadralities that likewise uphold the root separation of harmonics. Each *Rule* stipulates the *Root Model(s)* from which dualities can come to be combined in its location. This, as my 2<sup>nd</sup> essay illustrated, is a requirement for dualities to be considered in Actuality. Thus, any *Physical Model* dualities combined through *Rule #1* must be considered in Potential. Begin with the four dualities:

<b>Spiritual (S) Physical</b> + <b>Ideology (S) Behavior</b> =	<b>Positive (P) Negative</b> + <b>Condition (P) Limitation</b> =
<b>Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior</b>	<b>Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation</b>

Now, apply *Rule #1* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior</b> + <b>Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation</b> = <b>Alternate Order #6</b> <b>Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation</b> or <b>Alternate Order #5</b> <b>Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation</b>
---

Applying *Rule #1* to the quadralities in this way follows from the functioning of 2<sup>nd</sup> level pairs as single terms, noted on p. 895. Thereby, the *Rules of Quadrality* also govern the creation of dual quadralities. The Means terms in the quadralities on each side of the Balancing Center in #6 can then realign to arrive at #5; thereafter, either can continue to evolve into *further levels* while maintaining the Root separation of harmonics by combining through *Rule #1*. By including #5 and #6 in them, the names I have provided for these two dual quadralities indicate a connection to the other four that reflects completion. Still, they are called *alternate* because they are clearly performing a different function in the *Big Picture* from the others. And there are many important observations we can make in that regard, beginning with this. Since #5 and #6 uphold the Root separation of the *activity* of harmonics, you may

then note that the Root separation of the *content* of God vs. Universe has been upheld in #3 and #4, which were derived through the original method. One question should be obvious: can they be derived through this method? My answer: absolutely! Let's do so now using the same dualities, but, to generate quadrality that uphold the Root interaction of harmonics, through *Rule #2* – the first in which *Physical Model* dualities can combine in Actuality if neither is upholding a *double negative* energetic nature. That is, negative and limitation are ideological. The resulting quadrality are *cyclic* since the realms are on the same side of the Balancing Center, opposite their models:

<b>Spiritual (S) Physical</b> + <b>Ideology (S) Behavior</b> = <b>Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior</b>	<b>Positive (P) Negative</b> + <b>Condition (P) Limitation</b> = <b>Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation</b>
--	--

Now, apply *Rule #2* to the quadrality as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior</b> + <b>Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation</b> = <b>Order #3</b> <b>Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation</b> or <b>Order #4</b> <b>Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior /// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation</b>
--

With *cyclic* quadrality being combined using the same *Rule #2* as was used to generate them, the resulting dual quadrality *Order #3* is *linear* at the Root Balancing Center since all the terms from each Root Realm are on one side or the other of it. The dual order retains the *cyclic* nature of the creating quadrality, both unaltered. Means terms on each side then realign to arrive at *Order #4* and its *linear* dual order.

To confirm what by now you are probably assuming, #1 and #2 can also be derived in this way. We'll again combine the same dualities using *Rule #2* to uphold the Root interaction of harmonics, but do so with realms separate from models:

<b>Spiritual (S) Physical</b> + <b>Positive (P) Negative</b> = <b>Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative</b>	<b>Ideology (S) Behavior</b> + <b>Condition (P) Limitation</b> = <b>Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation</b>
---	---

Again, apply *Rule #2* to the quadrality as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

**Spiritual / Physical ~ Positive / Negative**  
 +  
**Ideology / Behavior ~ Condition / Limitation**  
 =  
**Order #1**  
**Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation**  
 or  
**Order #2**  
**Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation**

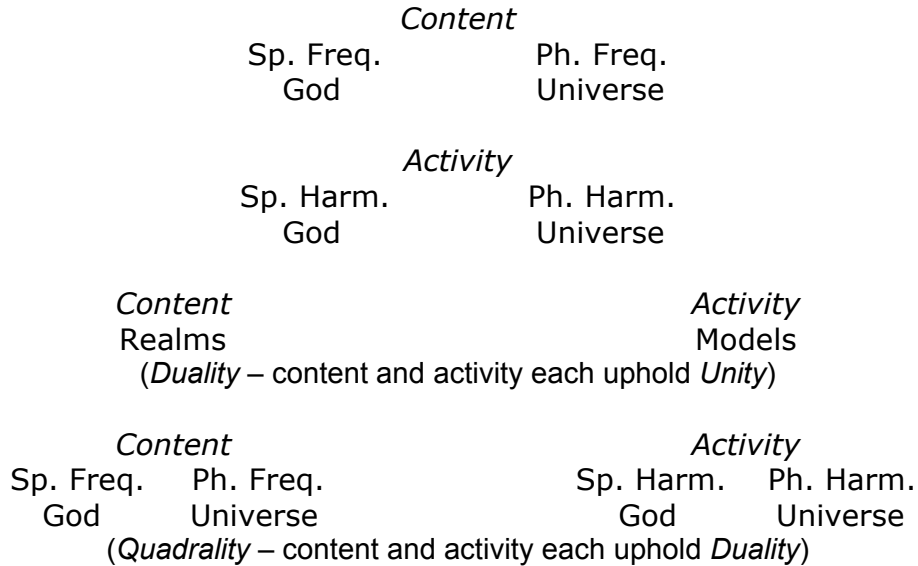
So, all six dual quadralitys can be combined using the *Rules of Quadrality*, but only the original four can also be derived through a process whereby the integration of harmonics is inherently maintained. After all, when we were using cell division to model energetic evolution, their divisions at all times were harmonically polar.

However, as we now can see, there are *states* and *conditions* for which the Universe needs harmonic balance to exist only at the Root level. The six orders then do represent a complete view of the *Big Picture*. I've established that the balance of God vs. Universe reflects energetic *content* and the balance of Spiritual vs. Physical harmonics reflects energetic *activity*. Then, *Orders #1* and *#2* allow *content* and *activity* to be mixed at the Root level. *Orders #3* and *#4* allow *activity* to be mixed at the Root level with *content* separate. *Orders #5* and *#6* allow *content* to be mixed at the Root level with *activity* separate.

But when we speak of the energetic content of God vs. Universe, to what exactly are we referring? In the context of spiritual and physical harmonics, it would be the range of spiritual to physical frequencies. In that a great truth is revealed. It is energetically impossible for both frequencies and harmonics to be separate in the same quadrality. The reason is simple. The separation of harmonics at the Balancing Center occurs through the Root Realms. Interaction then occurs through the Root Models. The separation of frequencies at the Balancing Center occurs through the Root Models. Interaction then occurs through the Root Realms. So, Root Realms and Root Models can never specify separation at the Balancing Center at the same time. Begun at *Quadrality*, it continues ever after. The six dual quadrality orders, taken in pairs, thus provide for the three possible interactions of frequencies and harmonics, the third being separation for neither. And while it is *Quadrality* that allows for tangibility to exist, an inherent *Triunity* has always been involved. That principle was especially relevant when we used the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* to resolve the mystery of the Universe's creation at the Big Bang. And the science behind wave theory as well as resonant circuits helped us to model it. But even before that, *Triunity* was essential in the tangible models we used to examine the quadrality nature of the Universe. Remember the three types of wave systems: one with two open ends, another with two closed ends, and one with an open and a closed end? Only the third provided harmonics that weren't spiritually and physically balanced. Its spiritual harmonics represented the God that exists apart from God's creation, and *Alternate Orders #5* and *#6* do likewise. Nonetheless, even in God, spiritual and physical frequencies are then present.

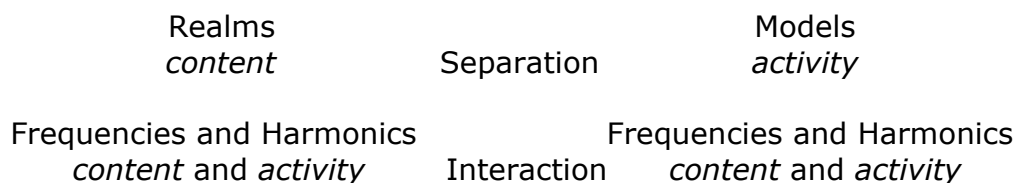
You may recall that many times in my work the same terms were used to represent different *states* and *conditions*, which all proved to come together in the *Big Picture* through the *System of Quadrality*. Realms and models were perhaps the best examples, and one of their primary associations has been *content* and *activity*, first

made on p. 27. That tradition then continued with *content* and *activity* themselves, here linked to frequencies and harmonics. But a curious evolutionary development has thus occurred. When *content* and *activity* reflect frequencies and harmonics, respectively, the separation of each of those reflections into Spiritual and Physical aspects represents the segregation of God and Universe across the Balancing Center. But by the time frequencies and harmonics combine into realms and models, which likewise reflect *content* and *activity*, respectively, the separation of realms and models requires the integration of God and Universe on each side of the Balancing Center:



Examine any quadralitic equation that separates realms and models at the Balancing Center and you will find that God and Universe must integrate for either frequencies or harmonics. And after the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* they must for both. While *content* and *activity*, each upholding *Unity*, were originally compared to the single terms of realm and model, in the present analysis each uphold *Duality* – how frequencies and harmonics both reflect God vs. Universe. And as a result of doing so, a new behaviorally reversed *Truth within the Movement* has been revealed. *Orders #1* and *#2* require *content* and *activity* to be segregated re realms and models. With each energetic function a unity, the balance is dualistic. But if you examine *Orders #1* and *#2* for how *content* and *activity* apply re frequencies and harmonics, you will find that both orders allow them to integrate. With each energetic function a duality, the balance is quadralitic. The following simple illustration depicts this:

*Orders #1 and #2*





Thus, as *Duality* progresses to *Quadrality*, behavioral reversal allows functions of energy – *content* and *activity* – that represented one principle (separation in the case of *Duality*), to represent its opposite (interaction in the case of *Quadrality*).

A dramatic example of behavioral reversal can be seen with the dualities from the previous illustration reflecting *content* and *activity* – frequencies and harmonics. If we place that duality in the context of God vs. Universe – the actual one frequency and its potential infinite harmonics – it is actually behaviorally reversed from what God vs. Universe represent spiritually – the actual one harmonic and its potential infinite frequencies. In a spiritual sense, then, harmonic is the *content* with frequency as the *activity*; and behavioral reversal becomes what is required for frequencies to establish the contents of the Physical Realm that harmonics then have to activate!

So, by the time harmonics and frequencies in the Spiritual Realm have evolved through realms and models to the Physical Realm in which frequencies and harmonics can exist behaviorally reversed, whatever the Universe was, is, or ever will be is established in these six orders. Therefore, the six orders will be considered equally relevant and the use of *alternate* will be dropped. In referring to #5 and #6 as *alternate*, it was only with respect to harmonics, due to their Root separation. We now see that with respect to frequencies, #3 and #4 would be considered *alternate*. Orders #1 and #2 would be *alternate* for realms and models.

Grouped together as pairs, the six orders thus represent a *Triunity of Change*. To understand how they reflect the inherent flexibility in the *System of Quadrality*, recall another example of *Triunity*, the three types of *E-cubes* derived in Footnote 187, pp. 600-604 – *Relationable*, *Exclusionary*, and *Hybrid*. Then, the single term *content* became associated with *E-cubes* and their four energy systems, derived from realms and models. The single term *activity* became associated with the *Quadralitic Cube* in which word-energies moved through the systems thus derived. The method used at the time derived quadralitic energy systems in which energetic continuity was set by whether realms and models integrated or segregated in each system. It involved placing terms on perpendicular axes within *planar* systems. Still, the *linear* orders can be seen to reflect the triune principles. *Exclusionary E-cubes* require realms and models to segregate into alternate energy systems. While their derivations placed four terms in each *planar* system, and the *linear* orders have two terms in each realm, Orders #3 and #5 reflect the principle. (Orders #1 and #2 maintain *Exclusionary* systems at the Root level.) *Relationable E-cubes* require realms and models to integrate in each quadralitic energy system. Orders #4 and #6 reflect that principle. And *Hybrid E-cubes* are understood to have *Exclusionary* Extremes and *Relationable* Means. Though it requires more perceptual latitude, the principle can be symbolized by combining the *Exclusionary* Extremes of one order with the *Relationable* Means of another. Orders #1 and #3 contain the same Extremes, as do Orders #2 and #5. Either pair of Extremes can be combined with the Means of Orders #4 or #6; i.e., four orders are possible. Note that none will have a complete set of realms and models. Each Extreme in a given pair will share a common term with a Mean, which will be from the same Root Realm as itself in one *Hybrid order* or the opposite in the other! These orders thus provide a unique *Hybrid* energetic continuity between Root Realm *content* and Root Model *activity* through common harmonics and frequencies.

Using *content* and *activity* as our criteria for referencing the *Six Orders of Dual Quadrality*, we have examined the interrelationship of three *Determinants of Universal Separation*: frequencies, harmonics, and realms and models. A brief summary of our findings will reveal just how profound that interrelationship is:

Orders #1 and #2 uphold Root separation for realms and models.

Orders #3 to #6 uphold Root interaction for realms and models.

Orders #3 and #4 uphold Root separation for frequencies.

Orders #1 and #2, #4 and #6 uphold Root interaction for frequencies

Orders #5 and #6 uphold Root separation for harmonics.

Orders #1 to #4 uphold Root interaction for harmonics.

With the six orders grouped in pairs, each pair upholds Root separation for one of the three determinants. Since two of the pairs then uphold Root interaction for each of those determinants, overlap in functionality provides that each pair will uphold Root separation for one determinant but Root interaction for the other two. Thus:

Orders #1 and #2 uphold Root interaction for harmonics and frequencies;  
Root separation for realms and models.

Orders #3 and #4 uphold Root interaction for harmonics, and realms and models;  
Root separation for frequencies.

Orders #5 and #6 uphold Root interaction for frequencies, and realms and models;  
Root separation for harmonics.

You may already have begun to see the possibility of other ways to derive the six orders using the same, or related, dualities. As far as the same dualities, the only derivation I left out for the first two *Rules* is to combine realms separate from models using *Rule #1*. Combining realms together with models through *Rule #1* produced in succession *Order #6* and *Order #5*. Let's now see what we get:

<b>Spiritual (S) Physical</b> + <b>Positive (P) Negative</b> = <b>Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative</b>	<b>Ideology (S) Behavior</b> + <b>Condition (P) Limitation</b> = <b>Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation</b>
--	--

Now, apply *Rule #1* to the quadralties as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative</b> + <b>Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation</b> = <b>Order #5</b> <b>Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation</b> or <b>Order #6</b> <b>Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation</b>
--

Same dual quadrality! Only difference in the process is that #5 was derived first; #6 then reversed the Means terms on each side. Thus, #5 and #6 still uphold Root interaction for frequencies, and realms and models; Root separation for harmonics. The fact that *Order #5* was derived first is an indication, though, that energetically these are not exactly the same. The reason why was made clear in *Footnote 32*, p. 51 when I said energetic conditions would depend not just on the *Rule* being used but the dualities being combined. That truth still holds for quadrality when we look at those presently in combination. While the original two were *linear*, these are *cyclic*.

I derived all dual quadrality only using *Rules #1* and *#2*, since we learned during our derivations of the *Quadrality Cube* that *Rules #3* and *#4* will produce Physical Realm reflections that are structurally the same, though of opposite function. Since the *Rules* parallel each other as Extremes and Means, *#4* would parallel *#1*, *#3* would parallel *#2*. Again, the dualities being combined and the *Rule* used to do so will affect the final energetic conditions. And that includes the realization that dualities take on progressively more physical characteristics as you descend through the *Rules*.

Now, as far as related dualities are concerned, take the same eight realms and models, but pair them according to the balance of Realm {R} Model. Once more you have options as to which two of the four dualities will be combined to produce each of the two quadrality used to create the final dual quadrality, and which *Rule* to apply. And that choice includes using a different *Rule* for the *1<sup>st</sup>* and *2<sup>nd</sup>* level of *Quadrality*. In the previous derivations I chose to use the same *Rule* at both levels to maintain either harmonic or frequency separation. But you now know that the same six dual quadrality will be produced from other combinations of *Rules* and Child-pairs.

The following derivations will provide a summary of what we've done – with the addition of the alternate *Rule* – as well as the complete derivations for the related dualities. You will note much duplication in the 32 dual quadrality, which include the reversed order of derivation in each Root Realm for all six dual quadrality orders.

I must stress that all energetic qualifications in the *Rules* hold no matter how many levels are involved. Our first set of derivations, as with those already presented in this essay, will use dualities where both terms are either realms or models. They can be combined in the Spiritual Realm since none of the terms on the Spiritual Realm side in a duality represent a harmonically physical energy; and as a result, such an energy can't end up in the first location of a *1<sup>st</sup>* level quadrality. We now know why that is important. In its infinite range of values, the high end of the *content* of God and the Universe must always be spiritual. And we also now realize that harmonics specify *content* in the Spiritual Realm. So, while our first set of dualities can generate a quadrality with Positive in the first location – the *activity* of physical frequencies – it is allowed since its harmonics are spiritual. Our second set of derivations will combine Realm/Model dualities, not all of which meet this criterion. Thus, depending on their combination, physical harmonics can end up in the first location. For that reason they will be combined using *Rules #3* and *#4*. Even so, realize that any Physical Realm quadrality reflects a potential created in the Spiritual Realm. Therefore, what the *Rules* are actually specifying is the quality of the energy in a location. The names are better thought of as guides to that end. The *System of Quadrality* is an expression of energetic evolution. And as the Universe continues to specialize, finer gradations in the energy appear such that at any level some form of physicality can be traced back to the highest spiritual energy in the level above it. Therefore, it is physicality in that context – the context of all that came before and all that is yet to come – far different from physicality born from physicality. Now, let's generate the 32 dual quadrality:

**Realm/Realm, Model/Model dualities**

**I-**Start by combining the dualities from the same Root Realm using *Rule #1*:

Spiritual (S) Physical + Ideology (S) Behavior =	Positive (P) Negative + Condition (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior	Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation

Apply *Rule #1* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #6</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation or <b>Order #5</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #2* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #4</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation or <b>Order #3</b> Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation
---

**II-**Now, combine dualities from opposite Root Realms using *Rule #1*:

Spiritual (S) Physical + Positive (P) Negative =	Ideology (S) Behavior + Condition (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative	Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation

Apply *Rule #1* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #5</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation or <b>Order #6</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #2* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #2</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation or <b>Order #1</b> Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation
---

**Realm/Realm, Model/Model dualities**

**III-**Next, start by combining the dualities from the same Root Realm using *Rule #2*:

Spiritual (S) Physical + Ideology (S) Behavior =	Positive (P) Negative + Condition (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior	Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation

Apply *Rule #2* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #3</b> Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #4</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #1* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #1</b> Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative //~ Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #2</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation
---

**IV-**Then, combine dualities from opposite Root Realms using *Rule #2*:

Spiritual (S) Physical + Positive (P) Negative =	Ideology (S) Behavior + Condition (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative	Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation

Apply *Rule #2* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #1</b> Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative //~ Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #2</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #1* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #3</b> Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #4</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation
---

**Realm/Model dualities**

**V-**This time start by combining the dualities from the same Root Realm using *Rule #3*:

Spiritual (S) Ideology + Physical (P) Behavior =	Positive (S) Condition + Negative (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior	Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation

Apply *Rule #3* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

**Order #4**  
 Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation  
 or  
**Order #3**  
 Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation

Apply *Rule #4* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

**Order #6**  
 Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation  
 or  
**Order #5**  
 Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation

**VI-**Now, combine dualities from opposite Root Realms using *Rule #3*:

Spiritual (S) Ideology + Positive (S) Condition =	Physical (P) Behavior + Negative (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition	Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation

Apply *Rule #3* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

**Order #6**  
 Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation  
 or  
**Order #5**  
 Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation

Apply *Rule #4* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

**Order #4**  
 Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation  
 or  
**Order #3**  
 Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation

**Realm/Model dualities**

**VII**-Next, start by combining the dualities from the same Root Realm using *Rule #4*:

Spiritual (S) Ideology + Physical (P) Behavior =	Positive (S) Condition + Negative (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior	Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation

Apply *Rule #4* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #1</b> Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #2</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #3* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #3</b> Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation or <b>Order #4</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation
---

**VIII**-Finally, combine dualities from opposite Root Realms using *Rule #4*:

Spiritual (S) Ideology + Positive (S) Condition =	Physical (P) Behavior + Negative (P) Limitation =
Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition	Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation

Apply *Rule #4* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #2</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation or <b>Order #1</b> Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation
---

Apply *Rule #3* to the quadralities as if the dualities on each side were single terms:

<b>Order #5</b> Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation or <b>Order #6</b> Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation
---

There are 32 dual quadralitys generated, which may then prompt the question, why? Are that many needed? Though the dual quadralitys look the same, again we must remember that their energy comes from the dualities – and quadralitys – being combined, and the *Rules* used to do so. To help you understand, I’m providing this next illustration, which lists the six dual quadralitys and the way our *Determinants of Universal Separation* relate to them. The first listed under the dual quadrality specifies the determinant for which separation exists at the Primary axis (between sides). The second listed specifies the determinant for which separation exists at the Secondary axes (within each side). The third listed specifies the determinant for which interaction exists both at the Primary and Secondary axes. (See *Footnote 175*, pp. 570-572, for a detailed explanation of Primary and Secondary axes.)

**ORDER #1**

<u>Spiritual</u> Realm	<u>Physical</u> Realm	<u>Positive</u> Realm	<u>Negative</u> Realm	<u>Ideology</u> Model	<u>Behavior</u> Model	<u>Condition</u> Model	<u>Limitation</u> Model
SF	SF	PF	PF	SF	SF	PF	PF
SH	PH	SH	PH	SH	PH	SH	PH

**ORDER #2**

<u>Spiritual</u> Realm	<u>Positive</u> Realm	<u>Physical</u> Realm	<u>Negative</u> Realm	<u>Ideology</u> Model	<u>Condition</u> Model	<u>Behavior</u> Model	<u>Limitation</u> Model
SH	SH	PH	PH	SH	SH	PH	PH
SF	PF	SF	PF	SF	PF	SF	PF

**ORDER #3**

<u>Spiritual</u> SF	<u>Physical</u> SF	<u>Ideology</u> SF	<u>Behavior</u> SF	<u>Positive</u> PF	<u>Negative</u> PF	<u>Condition</u> PF	<u>Limitation</u> PF
Realm	Realm	Model	Model	Realm	Realm	Model	Model
SH	PH	SH	PH	SH	PH	SH	PH

**ORDER #4**

<u>Spiritual</u> SF	<u>Ideology</u> SF	<u>Physical</u> SF	<u>Behavior</u> SF	<u>Positive</u> PF	<u>Condition</u> PF	<u>Negative</u> PF	<u>Limitation</u> PF
SH	SH	PH	PH	SH	SH	PH	PH
Realm	Model	Realm	Model	Realm	Model	Realm	Model

**ORDER #5**

<u>Spiritual</u> SH	<u>Positive</u> SH	<u>Ideology</u> SH	<u>Condition</u> SH	<u>Physical</u> PH	<u>Negative</u> PH	<u>Behavior</u> PH	<u>Limitation</u> PH
Realm	Realm	Model	Model	Realm	Realm	Model	Model
SF	PF	SF	PF	SF	PF	SF	PF

**ORDER #6**

<u>Spiritual</u> SH	<u>Ideology</u> SH	<u>Positive</u> SH	<u>Condition</u> SH	<u>Physical</u> PH	<u>Behavior</u> PH	<u>Negative</u> PH	<u>Limitation</u> PH
SF	SF	PF	PF	SF	SF	PF	PF
Realm	Model	Realm	Model	Realm	Model	Realm	Model



Using it as your guide, you can trace for yourself the lineage of determinants for any dual quadrality from pp. 904-907. Eight dualities are combined into eight pairs of quadralitys, which, as a result of the *Rules* and dualities used to generate them, are actually six distinct pairs, with two pairs being applied to all four *Rules*. Thus, there is much duplication in the resulting dual quadralitys. For instance, *Orders #1, #2, #5 and #6* each appear five times, *#3 and #4* each appear six times. Each appearance has a unique energetic characteristic, based not just on the quadralitys and *Rules*, but the lineage each has re the *Determinants of Universal Separation*. Given the duplication, all of the six orders can be traced back to quadralitys that uphold their own Root separation determinant as well as the others.

Though we've already learned much, we're not yet through; and the remainder of our journey is perhaps the most exciting of all. To begin, I first want to again repeat the orders, with cyclic/linear notation and without the extra details, followed by a summary of key points we've uncovered about the *Truth within the Movement*:

### **The Six Orders of Dual Quadrality:**

#### **Order #1**

**Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Negative ~// Ideology / Behavior // Condition / Limitation**

#### **Order #2**

**Spiritual / Positive ~ Physical / Negative ~~ Ideology / Condition ~ Behavior / Limitation**

#### **Order #3**

**Spiritual / Physical ~ Ideology / Behavior //~ Positive / Negative ~ Condition / Limitation**

#### **Order #4**

**Spiritual / Ideology // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Negative / Limitation**

#### **Order #5**

**Spiritual / Positive ~ Ideology / Condition ~~ Physical / Negative ~ Behavior / Limitation**

#### **Order #6**

**Spiritual / Ideology // Positive / Condition ~// Physical / Behavior // Negative / Limitation**

*Orders #1 and #2* uphold root separation for realms and models.

*Orders #3 and #4* uphold root separation for frequencies.

*Orders #5 and #6* uphold root separation for harmonics.

*Order #3* is *Order #1* with Means dualities behaviorally reversed

*Order #5* is *Order #2* with Means dualities behaviorally reversed

*Order #6* is *Order #4* with Means dualities behaviorally reversed

Please note that the six dual quadralitys are not in energetic order. They were grouped to reflect the same determinant. As to what the order might be, if we base an energetic analysis solely on *content* and *activity*, I'd say #6, #4, #5, #3, #2, #1. I realize that may seem strange in light of their *cyclic vs. linear* identification. But, *cyclic* and *linear* in these equations are alignment assessments made as a result of a

term's relationship to the Root Realms. But energetically speaking, #1 and #2 have Negative on the spiritual side of the Balancing Center, a physical energy with respect to harmonics and frequencies – hardly a high energy. #6 and #4 on the other hand each have spiritual harmonics and frequencies associated with their first two terms. Can't get higher than that. The rest you can figure out for yourself. To do so, return to the illustration on p. 908 and give each term in an order a value based on its relationship to SH, SF, PH, PF. Place harmonics before frequencies in compliance with the Spiritual Realm balance of *harmonic content vs. frequency activity*.

As you know, it was never my intention to go beyond *Dual Quadrality*. But as I began working on this essay, and the one that had led me to it, I started to become intrigued by how *Quadrality* might evolve – if perhaps there was some deeper truth I had yet to see. What I had already discovered in these last few essays had inspired even greater awe in the inherent perfection in the Universe's existence. Before I did [Figure S-J](#), I hadn't considered the last two dual quadralities. I need to admit that because this has been a constantly evolving process and whenever I had learned something new I had to write about it. Thus became this entire *ENCORE*. But once I knew there were six, I had to reconsider how I thought *Dual Quadrality* would evolve. With any *Duality* having one order, the Universe next evolves to any *Quadrality* having two, and then any *Dual Quadrality* with six. One, Two, Six, . . . What would the next number be? And would there be an underlying mathematical formula to determine it, one the Universe could count on? I obviously couldn't figure that out until I took the giant leap into *Quad Quadrality*, the 3<sup>rd</sup> *quadralitic level*.

The first thing I had to do was really understand what got the Universe to *Dual Quadrality*. One thing was clear. There were eight energetic realms and models, which if the *Rules of Quadrality* were followed could align in six orders. And the perfection in those orders was such that grouped as pairs they upheld three principles of separation and interaction, which I called *Determinants of Universal Separation*. Each pair upheld a single Root separation determinant, with the other determinants as interaction. There was nothing that didn't fit into this dual quadralitic manifestation of the *System of Quadrality*. Everything was in perfect balance.

But given that, where do I go next? A strength of the *System of Quadrality* has been our ability to apply its *Rules* and *Structure* to arrive at the same truth through different roads. And one of the truths we'd uncovered on this particular journey was that at *Dual Quadrality* its six orders could differentiate into 32 gradations depending on the Parent quadralities, the *Rule* used to reproduce, and the energetic region in which the reproduction occurs. If you refer to [Figure F-R](#) on p. 524 you'll notice that *Dual Quadrality* is associated with the Planck time and the completion of the *Quadralitic Grids*. Thus each of its two planes will have 16 dual quadralitic gradations of energies. All that from six dual quadralitic orders, Children to the quadralitic orders that gave them birth. In other words, from *rules of engagement* that never change and *energetic structures* that are inherently simple can come all the complexity the Universe will ever require. But if there are only six at *Dual Quadrality*, there should be even less at *Quadrality*, and it seems like there were more. So, how many are the Parents, and how many are part of the Children being born? The only way to know that was to start at *the Source*. Only by beginning there can we hope to reveal the mysterious Cosmic Plan that creates Balance and Order at every harmonic level in the Grand Design. With Spiritual as *the Source* in my work and of the Universe it models, I would apply the two fundamental Spiritual Truths that begin its journey to Infinity:

Spiritual is the Parent-God; Physical is the Child-Universe according to the *Principle of Balance*. Thus, the duality of Sp/Ph is created, the Spiritual Realm Parent for all *further levels of Duality* – now named in accord with that Parent level. From it will come a duality Child. The *Law of Order* then allows for two evolutionary orders. One manifests the Physical Realm duality from the Spiritual Realm duality. They then combine according to two *Rules* to procreate their *Dual Duality* Children:

Parent:  
Sp/Ph          Sep H

Child:  
Po/Ne          Sep H

1<sup>st</sup> pair *Dual Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	1) Sp/Po ~ Ph/Ne	Sep H
<i>Rule #2</i>	2) Sp/Ph // Po/Ne	Sep F

The second evolutionary order manifests the Spiritual Model duality from the Spiritual Realm duality, which then procreate their *Dual Duality* Children:

Parent:  
Sp/Ph          Sep H

Child:  
Id/Be          Sep H

2<sup>nd</sup> pair *Dual Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	3) Sp/Id // Ph/Be	Sep H
<i>Rule #2</i>	4) Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be	Sep R/M

When a single pair of dualities combine into a dual duality, two orders are possible. But since two pair of dualities are Parents created from *the Source*, four orders are possible Children at *Dual Duality*:

1) Sp/Po ~ Ph/Ne	Sep H
2) Sp/Ph // Po/Ne	Sep F
3) Sp/Id // Ph/Be	Sep H
4) Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be	Sep R/M

These orders then become the parents for *Quad Duality*. Each order first created its Child balance in *Dual Duality*:

1) Id/Co ~ Be/Li	Sep H
2) Id/Be // Co/Li	Sep F
3) Po/Co // Ne/Li	Sep H
4) Po/Ne ~ Co/Li	Sep R/M

Parents and Children then combine using the same two *Rules* as the Parents and Children from the level before, for consistency in *Balance* and *Order*:

Parent:  
Sp/Po ~ Ph/Ne

Child:  
Id/Co ~ Be/Li

1<sup>st</sup> pair *Quad Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	1) Sp/Po ~ Id/Co ~ Ph/Ne ~ Be/Li	Sep H
<i>Rule #2</i>	2) Sp/Po ~ Ph/Ne ~ Id/Co ~ Be/Li	Sep R/M

Parent:  
Sp/Ph // Po/Ne

Child:  
Id/Be // Co/Li

2<sup>nd</sup> pair *Quad Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	3) Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be // Po/Ne ~ Co/Li	Sep F
<i>Rule #2</i>	4) Sp/Ph // Po/Ne ~ Id/Be // Co/Li	Sep R/M

Parent:  
Sp/Id // Ph/Be

Child:  
Po/Co // Ne/Li

3<sup>rd</sup> pair *Quad Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	5) Sp/Id // Po/Co ~ Ph/Be // Ne/Li	Sep H
<i>Rule #2</i>	6) Sp/Id // Ph/Be // Po/Co // Ne/Li	Sep F

Parent:  
Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be

Child:  
Po/Ne ~ Co/Li

4<sup>th</sup> pair *Quad Duality* orders:

<i>Rule #1</i>	7) Sp/Ph // Po/Ne ~ Id/Be // Co/Li	Sep F
<i>Rule #2</i>	8) Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be // Po/Ne ~ Co/Li	Sep H

Since 7 and 8 are the same as 4 and 3, there are six *Quad Duality* orders possible from the *Dual Duality* Parents.

### The Six Orders of Quad Duality:

1)	Sp/Po ~ Id/Co ~~ Ph/Ne ~ Be/Li	Sep H
2)	Sp/Po ~ Ph/Ne ~~ Id/Co ~ Be/Li	Sep R/M
3-8)	Sp/Ph ~ Id/Be //~ Po/Ne ~ Co/Li	Sep F
4-7)	Sp/Ph // Po/Ne ~// Id/Be // Co/Li	Sep R/M
5)	Sp/Id // Po/Co ~// Ph/Be // Ne/Li	Sep H
6)	Sp/Id // Ph/Be //// Po/Co // Ne/Li	Sep F

Thus, our two logical approaches have derived the same the six orders! Their original association with *Dual Quadrality* was to indicate the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality*, not their harmonic evolution. *Quad Duality* now reflects how their evolutionary journeys began with *Duality* as the Parent harmonic. The present approach also more clearly illustrates a course of action that began at *the Source* and thus is one the Universe can count on for all *further levels*. I have not rearranged these orders to facilitate their separation principle or their energetic order, though the pairing according to Mean behavioral reversal is obviously present as a result of the two *Rules* used to generate each pair. Rather, I wanted to emphasize the connection each had to *the Source*. But since two orders are each generated from two sets of Parents, I also wanted to acknowledge the connection in the numbering. Since I am concerned only with the variations in order possible at *Quad Duality*, it wasn't necessary to retain the duplicates. After all, in our previous approach we saw how those six orders could account for 32 energetic variations. I think there is something quite marvelous in the way all the possible combinations of dualistic Parents and Children resolve themselves into these six orders through duplication. And it is an ability that we will see in the final essay has profound implications for all higher harmonic evolution.

For the present, though, I wondered if this process would continue or if some other understanding was about to take effect. After all, *Quad Duality* – the Planck Time – is the moment at which the tangible Universe begins. The only way I'd know would be to continue this process to get to the next level, *Octa Duality*. But before I proceed, I must take a moment to comment on the notations I have been using to differentiate energetic order – the tilde and the double-slash. As you know, they were adopted from the beginning of my presentation on the *Rules of Quadrality* and can be found ever since in all equations based on the *Rules*. However, you may have observed that, like many of the concepts that perform multiple functions in the *System of Quadrality*, these symbols have followed different conventions. Two in particular have served very beneficial purposes, which are related within *Quadrality* but produce different results. The first convention began with the introduction to the *Primary Rule for Dual Duality* and continued up to the completion of [Figure 17L](#), the *linear Quadralitic Grids*. Its understanding was that the tilde would represent all derivations made in the Spiritual Realm, the double-slash would signify those made in the Physical Realm. The *Root Realm convention* proved most useful in distinguishing word equations generated using *Rule #1* or *#2* from those derived through *Rule #3* or *#4*, with no association needing to be made to a given equation's cyclic vs. linear nature as those principles apply to energetic evolution or *Rule* construction. Thus, the four words born from the root duality of Parent and Child could procreate the *Quadralitic Grids* with Parent vs. Child solely reflected in the Root Realms – Spiritual Parent vs. Physical Child – where the construction was taking place.

And the convention would again become important in 17M, and particularly in Figures R-S and R-P, some 265 pages after 17L. But in the meantime, another convention, which I called the *Evolution convention*, became integral to exploring the harmonic nature of the four realm energies used for construction and the four model energies responsible for its accomplishment – the *content* of creation and the *activity* of procreation. The tilde and double-slash then provided us the ability to differentiate between *cyclic* and *linear* evolution for the realms and models – which thereby put an energetic face on the balance of Root Realms upholding Parent and Child. In this process, detailed in *Footnote 153*, pp. 377-383, when terms associated with each Root Realm spanned the Balancing Center the process was *cyclic* – represented by a tilde. When they were on opposite sides, the process was *linear* – represented by a double-slash. Hence, the tilde and double-slash could be associated with any *Rule*. This convention worked for quadrality comprised of realms, models, or their combination, since a quadrality realm and its associated model are from the same Root Realm. And in modeling cell division it was expanded to cover dual quadrality comprised of all eight realms and models. It could be applied to the eight terms across the Root Balancing Center, or to the four terms on either side at their own – the dual Balancing Centers. It is this convention that has been followed throughout this essay, which resulted in two orders being added to the previous four. It served us well for *Quadrality* and even *Dual Quadrality* to provide an evolutionary frame of reference for *content* and *activity* in terms of three *Determinants of Universal Separation*, each of which had a different relationship to *content* and *activity*. As we learned, it was only when two orders seemed oddly related to the same cyclic property in *Dual Quadrality* that their Realm/Model relationship to Parent/Child then helped to quality them.

But now, as we move into uncharted territory, this convention will be difficult to uphold. So I wish to formally present to you another, connected to the operational foundations to which we have often looked for the *Truth within the Movement*. It is based on the relationship that Parent and Child have to *cyclic* and *linear* solely as a result of the mechanics of *Rule* generation (which had been summarized on p. 702, but not in this Parent/Child context). The two terms of any energetically balanced duality being combined, and in particular the two dualities themselves in energetic balance, can be understood in terms of Parent and Child. Dualities can include realms, models, or their combination, as long as balance and order are maintained. The convention, applicable to all *further levels*, is such that when Parent and Child are combined together the process is *cyclic*, indicated by a tilde; when they are combined apart the process is *linear*, signified by a double-slash. Thus, when *Rule #1* or *#4* is followed, the process is *cyclic*, when *Rule #2* or *#3* is followed, it is *linear*.

Two conventions at times will produce the same results. But often they won't due to the varying relationships that the combining dualities thereby have to Parent and Child. Obvious examples are found on p. 911, where the same *Rules* manifest two quadrality each with opposite cyclic/linear principles re the *Evolution convention*. It is for this reason that the separation vs. interaction of Parent and Child, implicit in all combinations, is alone inadequate for determining energetic continuity since how these principles manifest through each convention likewise changes. Nonetheless, the Parent and Child application of the *Rules convention* has a unique purpose in being able to provide a clear roadmap for the evolution of any word equation. It is worth taking the time here to do this with the eight realms and models for the evolution from *Duality* to *Quad Duality* of all their possible combinations, and once it is completed I'm sure you'll see why. A full explanation of the process will follow.

Begin with the quadralitic realms in energetically balanced dualities, two as Parents and two as Children:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Po/Ne} \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp/Po} \sim \text{Ph/Ne} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Po/Ne} *
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Po} \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Ph/Ne} \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Po/Ne} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp/Po} // \text{Ph/Ne} *
 \end{array}$$

then

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Po} \sim \text{Ph/Ne} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Id/Co} \sim \text{Be/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 1) \text{Sp/Po} \sim \text{Id/Co} \sim \sim \text{Ph/Ne} \sim \text{Be/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 2) \text{Sp/Po} \sim \text{Ph/Ne} // \sim \text{Id/Co} \sim \text{Be/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Po/Ne} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Id/Be} \sim \text{Co/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 5) \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Id/Be} \sim \sim \text{Po/Ne} \sim \text{Co/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 6) \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Po/Ne} // \sim \text{Id/Be} \sim \text{Co/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Po/Ne} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Id/Be} // \text{Co/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 3) \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Id/Be} \sim // \text{Po/Ne} // \text{Co/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 4) \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Po/Ne} //// \text{Id/Be} // \text{Co/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Po} // \text{Ph/Ne} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Id/Co} // \text{Be/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 7) \text{Sp/Po} // \text{Id/Co} \sim // \text{Ph/Ne} // \text{Be/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 8) \text{Sp/Po} // \text{Ph/Ne} //// \text{Id/Co} // \text{Be/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

Next, place the quadrality realms and models from the Root Spiritual Realm in energetically balanced dualities, two as Parents and two as Children:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Id/Be} \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp/Id} \sim \text{Ph/Be} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Id/Be} *
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Id} \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Ph/Be} \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Id/Be} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp/Id} // \text{Ph/Be} *
 \end{array}$$

then

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Id} \sim \text{Ph/Be} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Po/Co} \sim \text{Ne/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 9) \text{Sp/Id} \sim \text{Po/Co} \sim \sim \text{Ph/Be} \sim \text{Ne/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 10) \text{Sp/Id} \sim \text{Ph/Be} // \sim \text{Po/Co} \sim \text{Ne/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

then

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Id/Be} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Po/Ne} \sim \text{Co/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 13) \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Po/Ne} \sim \sim \text{Id/Be} \sim \text{Co/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 14) \text{Sp/Ph} \sim \text{Id/Be} // \sim \text{Po/Ne} \sim \text{Co/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Id/Be} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Po/Ne} // \text{Co/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 11) \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Po/Ne} \sim // \text{Id/Be} // \text{Co/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 12) \text{Sp/Ph} // \text{Id/Be} //// \text{Po/Ne} // \text{Co/Li} *
 \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \underline{\text{Parent}} \\
 \text{Sp/Id} // \text{Ph/Be} * \\
 + \\
 \underline{\text{Child}} \\
 \text{Po/Co} // \text{Ne/Li} * \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 15) \text{Sp/Id} // \text{Po/Co} \sim // \text{Ph/Be} // \text{Ne/Li} * \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 16) \text{Sp/Id} // \text{Ph/Be} //// \text{Po/Co} // \text{Ne/Li} *
 \end{array}$$



First, as to the process, the eight Parent and Child dualities are all those that can be formed from the realms and models in compliance with the *Principle of Balance* and *Law of Order*. Each upholds one principle of universal separation. To derive the quadrality, when these dualities are combined according to *Rule #1*, the process is *cyclic*, with a tilde at the Balancing Center. When combined using *Rule #2*, it is *linear*, with a double-slash at the Balancing Center. This establishes the alignment of each quadrality, which will be maintained in all future combinations. Thus, its connection to the creating dualities through the *Rule* used to combine them is never broken. When each quadrality is then combined to its energetically balanced Child, a symbol is added to the front of the Root Balancing Center to indicate a *cyclic* vs. *linear* combination. In this way the Root Balancing Center maintains a complete record of any equation's evolutionary history. And since the results can be different from the previous convention, to avoid confusion I have added an asterisk to the end of each equation.

The entire process of generating the quad dualities can be considered one of synthesis. And through the process of analysis you can start at the last combination and retrace the steps to its source. For instance, let's try quad duality #15:

$$\text{Sp/Id // Po/Co ~// Ph/Be // Ne/Li *}$$

The tilde in the first position at the Root indicates this was a *cyclic* derivation. Thus, Parent and Child span it. The double-slash in the second position indicates each Parent quadrality was *linear*. It corresponds to the symbol at the Balancing Center on each side of the Root. It will not change regardless of whether the terms connected are from the Parent quadrality or the Child. In this case, it's the Child. And since Parent and Child are always found left to right in any equation, they must be:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Parent} \\ \text{Sp/Id // Ph/Be *} \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Child} \\ \text{Po/Co // Ne/Li *} \end{array}$$

The Child quadrality is the energetic balance to the Parent. To arrive at *the Source* of the Parent, the double-slash at the Balancing Center indicates its Parent and Child are on opposite sides, again left to right. Thus:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Parent} \\ \text{Sp/Id} \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Child} \\ \text{Ph/Be} \end{array}$$

Again, since the Child is the energetic balance to the Parent, *the Source* is Sp/Id. And clearly, this process of analysis can be similarly done for all the others.

On p. 572, I concluded *Footnote 175* by noting that as each level of an *E-cube* divides, the ability to be either *cyclic* or *linear* begins within the newly divided paths, with all paths at any given level exhibiting in potential the same energetic nature – *a uniformity in consciousness*. If it was only to see this, the *Rules convention* was worth pursuing. And it also puts flesh on the bones of my statement that any *further level* exists in the context of all that came before and all that will follow. By using this convention, the energetic evolution of any *state of being* or *condition of existence* can be traced to *the Source* of them all. However, now that we have learned the truth in this procedure, we can see how following it will be impractical for our harmonic study. There are 16 equations, distinct as a result of their evolution and the symbols that identify it. And we can see how using *Rules #3* and *#4* would in reverse produce another 16 with the exact same identifications. And yet, since they are being derived in the Root Physical Realm, they would represent a different energetic quality from the first 16. Nonetheless, in terms of the order of alignment for the eight realms and models involved, *there are only six quad dualistic orders, the very same ones derived through the previous conventions*. Thus, for this essay's future journeys into the evolution of Duality, I'll eliminate the tilde and use slashes for all connections. It will actually help emphasize where each axis is in the equation. But more importantly, in this way we can focus on the orders and their relationship to harmonics, since, it is ultimately their role in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* that we seek. I will also discontinue the use of two numbers to identify *Orders #3* and *#4*, as on p. 913.

While a case could be made for making the *Rules convention* the standard, since it would provide a way to trace the ancestral history of any equation, the end result would be a multitude of orders differing only in their cyclic/linear assignments. But of greater significance is the fact that there'd be no energetic frame of reference to establish continuity. The *Rules* only qualify if two energies or groups of energies combine through separation or interaction at the Balancing Center. There is no association to *content* and *activity* whereby the *Determinants of Universal Separation* can be unified. So, I think that ultimately what we need to take from this first of all is the realization that there are certain *Determinants of Universal Separation* without which the *spiritual diversification* of Soul and the *physical specialization* of energy from God to Universe would not be possible. The other truth we can presently own is the manner in which the Universe arrives at the applicable orders for any harmonic level, and that by following its *Four Rules of Quadrality*, the energetic substructure for any possible arrangement of *states of being* and *conditions of existence* is formed.

So, let's continue, now, on our journey to the next level, *Octa Duality*. To once more fulfill the *Principle of Balance*, the Child at *Quad Duality* must be born from the Parent. Since all realms and models now are extant, I will use **bold** to differentiate them:

#### Parent

- |    |                                    |         |
|----|------------------------------------|---------|
| 1) | Sp/Po // Id/Co //// Ph/Ne // Be/Li | Sep H   |
| 2) | Sp/Po // Ph/Ne //// Id/Co // Be/Li | Sep R/M |
| 3) | Sp/Ph // Id/Be //// Po/Ne // Co/Li | Sep F   |
| 4) | Sp/Ph // Po/Ne //// Id/Be // Co/Li | Sep R/M |
| 5) | Sp/Id // Po/Co //// Ph/Be // Ne/Li | Sep H   |
| 6) | Sp/Id // Ph/Be //// Po/Co // Ne/Li | Sep F   |

**Child**

- |    |                                    |         |
|----|------------------------------------|---------|
| 1) | Sp/Po // Id/Co //// Ph/Ne // Be/Li | Sep H   |
| 2) | Sp/Po // Ph/Ne //// Id/Co // Be/Li | Sep R/M |
| 3) | Sp/Ph // Id/Be //// Po/Ne // Co/Li | Sep F   |
| 4) | Sp/Ph // Po/Ne //// Id/Be // Co/Li | Sep R/M |
| 5) | Sp/Id // Po/Co //// Ph/Be // Ne/Li | Sep H   |
| 6) | Sp/Id // Ph/Be //// Po/Co // Ne/Li | Sep F   |

And again the *Law of Order* must be upheld through the two *Rules*, with each Parent combining with its Child, first together and then apart. Numbering has been maintained to facilitate the connection each has to all that came before, with C and L added to the *Quad Duality* number to differentiate the *Octa Duality* groups as being *cyclic* or *linear* according to the *Rules convention*:

**The Twelve Orders of Octa Duality:**

- |      |   |         |
|------|---|---------|
| 1 C) | Sp/Po // Id/Co //// <b>Sp/Po // Id/Co</b> ///// Ph/Ne // Be/Li //// <b>Ph/Ne // Be/Li</b> | Sep H   |
| 2 C) | Sp/Po // Ph/Ne //// <b>Sp/Po // Ph/Ne</b> ///// Id/Co // Be/Li //// <b>Id/Co // Be/Li</b> | Sep R/M |
| 3 C) | Sp/Ph // Id/Be //// <b>Sp/Ph // Id/Be</b> ///// Po/Ne // Co/Li //// <b>Po/Ne // Co/Li</b> | Sep F   |
| 4 C) | Sp/Ph // Po/Ne //// <b>Sp/Ph // Po/Ne</b> ///// Id/Be // Co/Li //// <b>Id/Be // Co/Li</b> | Sep R/M |
| 5 C) | Sp/Id // Po/Co //// <b>Sp/Id // Po/Co</b> ///// Ph/Be // Ne/Li //// <b>Ph/Be // Ne/Li</b> | Sep H   |
| 6 C) | Sp/Id // Ph/Be //// <b>Sp/Id // Ph/Be</b> ///// Po/Co // Ne/Li //// <b>Po/Co // Ne/Li</b> | Sep F   |
|      |   |         |
| 1 L) | Sp/Po // Id/Co //// Ph/Ne // Be/Li ///// <b>Sp/Po // Id/Co</b> //// <b>Ph/Ne // Be/Li</b> | Int     |
| 2 L) | Sp/Po // Ph/Ne //// Id/Co // Be/Li ///// <b>Sp/Po // Ph/Ne</b> //// <b>Id/Co // Be/Li</b> | Int     |
| 3 L) | Sp/Ph // Id/Be //// Po/Ne // Co/Li ///// <b>Sp/Ph // Id/Be</b> //// <b>Po/Ne // Co/Li</b> | Int     |
| 4 L) | Sp/Ph // Po/Ne //// Id/Be // Co/Li ///// <b>Sp/Ph // Po/Ne</b> //// <b>Id/Be // Co/Li</b> | Int     |
| 5 L) | Sp/Id // Po/Co //// Ph/Be // Ne/Li ///// <b>Sp/Id // Po/Co</b> //// <b>Ph/Be // Ne/Li</b> | Int     |
| 6 L) | Sp/Id // Ph/Be //// Po/Co // Ne/Li ///// <b>Sp/Id // Ph/Be</b> //// <b>Po/Co // Ne/Li</b> | Int     |

So, with this generation there is no duplication. Each *Quad Duality* pair has combined through the two *Rules* to produce two *Octa Duality* Children. The *cyclic* combination generated six octa dualities that upheld the root separation principles of the quad dualities. The six octa dualities produced by the *linear* combination, however, only upheld interaction for the *Determinants of Universal Separation* of the Parents (and thus the "Int" classification), since all eight realms and models could be found on each side of the Balancing Center – Parent vs. Child!

Hold on. Could it be there was a determinant of separation I had yet to consider? Of course! There it was. I had been so intent on figuring out what I had planned for, I failed to notice the miracle in what I hadn't. The octa dualities that didn't uphold separation for harmonics, frequencies, or realms and models, did so for them. They are the *Root Duality of Procreation*, the foundation of all the derivations I'd used to build the *Quadralitic Cube*. There are no accidents in a perfect universe!! I had been given more than I had even hoped for.

And while it took to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* for the separation of Parent/Child to manifest on its own, it was implicit from the very first act of creation. In it, God – as the Spiritual Parent before a physical balance was made manifest – then proceeded to procreate the Universe as His physical Child. In potential with that first act of creation were the other determinants of separation, to be manifest in their own place and time. On p. 911, Sp/Ph, the Parent Realm duality expresses harmonic separation. Its Child Realm duality, Po/Ne, does likewise, as does its Child Model duality, Id/Be. In dual dualistic combination with its Child Realm, frequency separation occurs, both across the Balancing Center in the dual duality #2, and within the two dualities of #1. When Sp/Ph then combines with its Child Model, Realm/Model separation occurs, across the Balancing Center in #4 and within the two dualities of #3. Thus, from the initial Parent, by *Dual Duality* the first three *Determinants of Universal Separation* have appeared and specialized. Yet, in all of them the Parent/Child understanding still is upheld in some form. Thus, Parent/Child has not yet specialized to the point that it becomes the ruling determinant of separation. This holds even into *Quad Duality*, for, there is still a level of specialization in the first three determinants needing to take place between *Dual Duality* and *Quad Duality*. It won't be until the Universe evolves to *Octa Duality* that it will require all *Four Determinants of Universal Separation*, which I will soon show have a symbolic parallel in the *Four Forces of interaction* found in nature. And they all come into being at the same point in the Universe's evolution – the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* and its *Quadralitic Cube*.

To understand this I want to return to the first part of this essay's presentation; and I will also return for the time being to its quadralitic level assignments. For, there was a rather remarkable elegance as well as precision in how the evolution to *Quad Quadrality* then transpired. At the highest level of the Spiritual Realm, just this side of the Veil of God, exist *Root* and *Duo-duality* – Separation and Interaction – a single order capable of exhibiting two principles. Any principle of interaction can be considered a principle of separation. And yet, as I noted early in this study, there were equations in which one of the initial three principles of separation had to be maintained without evolving to interaction. In fact, right from the very first act of creation, there were Root Dualities that had to everywhere and forever maintain the separation of Root Realms. Thus, separation was the ruling principle. It did not matter how many dualities upheld separation, only that it was upheld. Actually, there was only one needed, the one from which the principle was born – God vs. Universe. The Universe then progresses to *Quadrality* at the Zero Moment, the point at which the Physical Realm begins. If you return to [Figure F-R](#), p. 524, you will see it in the context of the evolution of harmonic frames of reference. At the Big Bang – the Zero Moment and its creation of the four realms – there are now two orders for those realms born from the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*, one each for separation and interaction. At the Balancing Center for the Spiritual and Physical Realms, separation and interaction are in perfect balance. To then evolve to *Dual Quadrality*, models must manifest from realms. When applied through the *Rules of Quadrality*, those eight energies, balanced in the eight energetically correct dualities possible, produce six possible pairs of quadralities. In each quadrality is represented one principle of separation, one principle of interaction, and one principle for which neither separation nor interaction is upheld since all four terms come from the same root side of that principle. It is that principle that will uphold root separation in their dual quadrality. The following chart summarizes it. The Roman numeral associated with each pair of quadralities corresponds to those identifying the derivations on pp. 904-907:

<u>PAIR</u>	<u>QUADRALITY</u> Separation	<u>QUADRALITY</u> Interaction	<u>DUAL QUADRALITY</u> Separation (Quadrality: Neither)	<u>DUAL QUADRALITY</u> Interaction
I - V	H	R/M	F	H - R/M
II	H	F	R/M	H - F
III - VII	R/M	H	F	R/M - H
IV	F	H	R/M	F - H
VI	F	R/M	H	F - R/M
VIII	R/M	F	H	R/M - F

That takes us to *Dual Quadrality*, six orders for which each upholds a single principle of separation, two of interaction. Thus, interaction now rules separation by two to one, and yet they are still in perfect balance since behavioral reversal of any will produce one of the others. This is the Planck time in Figure F-R, the point at which the tangible Universe begins as *Tangible Duality* – the first two forces in nature, with the second an amalgamation of three yet to manifest on their own. Thus, it seems most appropriate that the region in Figure F-R where this occurs, there called *Inflation*, has been consistently referred to in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* as the *Transition Phase*. But tangibility will not be fully manifest until the four forces in nature are complete at *Quad Quadrality* – the 3<sup>rd</sup> *quadralitic level*. And Interaction is yet to rule on its own in the Physical Realm, in the same way that Separation did in the Spiritual Realm from the moment God first split into God and God’s creation. Balance will then exist in the perfection of the physical structure formed from the spiritual substance according to the *Four Rules of Quadrality*.

The final question for me then remained. Is there a single formula to describe this – one the Universe can count on? Much talk has for the past century been made in the scientific community regarding finding the single formula that described it all. It was a passion that drove Einstein throughout the latter part of his life. No one has since succeeded to the satisfaction of the scientific community. And mathematical approaches such as superstrings are getting further and further away from the simplicity notable scientists such as Stephen Hawking feel a universal formula requires. I recently discovered one new approach on the Internet, where I had found so much other fascinating and often professionally pertinent information. It involves a simple formula for a relationship between electricity, magnetism and gravitation that draws upon the *Right-* and *Left-hand Rules* in physics. For your perusal I provide the URL: <http://www.grandunification.com>. Anyone who has followed along on my journey though ***The Totality Of God*** knows the importance of those *rules* in many of my discoveries. And they’re clearly represented in the *Quadralitic Cube*. So I wouldn’t be surprised if there is merit in John T. Nordberg’s work. But even if it does find its place in Science’s answer to the ultimate equation, it wouldn’t explain everything. There is nothing in that formula that speaks to Religion. The mathematical formula within what the *System of Quadrality* has revealed already seemed rather obvious. But to know for certain I would have to go to the next level, once again doing everything that had gotten me to the present one – combining Parent and Child using two *Rules*:





As to the name I gave these equations, I wanted to be able to continue with the Latin or Greek-based prefixes, and that's the best I could do. Don't take it seriously. You get the point – there are sixteen pairs of terms, or 32 individual energies in each equation. Again, the numbering helps us to trace the lineage of each to one of the six *Orders of Quad Duality*. An additional C or L has been added in front of the previous from which it was derived. Thus it is in the Root position, in the same way as the appropriate symbol would be at the Balancing Center if we were using the *Rules convention*. Since I used **bold** type for the Child last time, I figured underlining might prove effective this time around. It actually helps to show what happens at all points in the process. You will see Parent/Child reflected in the second group of Octa Duality orders on p. 919. They separate *no bold* vs. *bold*. I then used "Int" to identify that group of equations as reflecting interaction for the first three principles of separation, before the realization of their upholding a new determinant. But the truth of Parent and Child separation becomes quite clear as *no underline* vs. *underline*, found in the second group of equations on p. 922 and p. 923, the ones in which Parent and Child are combined linearly. It occurs regardless of their previous *cyclic* or *linear* alignment. And the names now include the P/C identification to indicate their connection to this *Fourth Determinant of Universal Separation*.

So, the first new group accounts for and maintains the first three determinants. There are still only six equations that uphold their principles of Root separation. Thus, this is a constant that has not changed in three generations and never will. Certainly it is something the Universe can count on. Only those principles can reproduce their Root alignment, and only through a *cyclic* combination with their Children. Two of the present groups now uphold the Parent/Child Root separation. Thus, the number of Parent/Child equations has doubled. It occurred when either of the *Octa Duality* groups combined with their Children *linearly*. Thus, it is something the Universe can also count on. Any group that is created as a new Parent will multiply with its Child in that way. Unlike the group containing the first three determinants, what constitutes Parent and Child can constantly change. It did since the creation of the *Primal Duality* and forever will. You can see that in all the P/C groups. So, in *Octa Duality*, one of the two groups upholds P/C. In *Dual Octa Duality*, two of the four groups uphold P/C. In the next generation, four of the eight groups will uphold P/C. Always 50%, or ½ the total number of groups. Of the other half, one group will uphold the other three determinants, two equations for each. The rest, ½ of the total groups minus 1, will not uphold any principle of separation, including Parent/Child. If you want, you can think of this as the Universe becoming a family. It is at this point that interaction exists on its own in the Physical Realm, as separation did at the moment of the Universe's creation in the Spiritual Realm. Those equations can be found in the upper group on p. 923, which have now appropriately been labeled as "Int." Such an alignment occurs whenever a Parent/Child group or Interaction group from one level multiplies through a *cyclic* process to produce the next. Thus, it will always be the sum of the number of those groups in the Parent level, or, double the "Int" groups, plus one – the extra P/C group. Once again it's something the Universe can count on. And if you would prefer a mathematical formula *you* can count on, using algebraic subscripts, if  $I_{(L)}$  represents the number of interaction groups in a given level and  $I_{(L+1)}$  is the number in the next level, then,  $I_{(L+1)} = 2 I_{(L)} + 1$ .

I offer the following simple chart as a summary, beginning with the two groups of *Octa Duality*. "S" stands for the first three *Determinants of Universal Separation*, "P/C" stands for Parent/Child Separation, and "I" stands for Interaction:



<u>Level</u>	<u>Groups</u>	<u>"S"</u>	<u>"P/C"</u>	<u>"I"</u>
2	2	1	1	0
3	4	1	2	1
4	8	1	4	3
5	16	1	8	7
6	32	1	16	15
7	64	1	32	31

$$S_{(L+1)} = S_{(L)} = 1$$

$$P/C_{(L+1)} = 2 P/C_{(L)}$$

$$I_{(L+1)} = 2 I_{(L)} + 1$$

Obviously, groups begin at *Quad Duality*, where L=1, with a single "S" group in the *Quadralitic Grids*. It was not included in the chart because the "P/C" equation must begin with L=2; the equation requires at least one "P/C" group to produce a non-zero result, and there are no "P/C" groups at L=1. They don't appear until the *Quadralitic Cube*. The "I" equation also works at L=2, since its groups begin at L=3. With "I" groups being 0 at L=2, 2 times 0 plus 1 = 1 "I" group at L=3.

Starting at L=1, G=1, if you want to know the number of equations at any given level, simply multiply the number of groups by six. That is the number of the *Orders of Quad Duality* with which tangibility begins. For the number of energies being aligned in any equation at that level, multiply the number of groups by eight – the number of *energies in any order of Quad Duality*. The result corresponds to the harmonic value of the equation. Therefore, if we let G<sub>(L)</sub>, E<sub>(L)</sub>, and H<sub>(L)</sub> represent the number of groups, total equations, and the harmonics/equation at any level, then:

$$E_{(L)} = 6 \times G_{(L)}$$

$$H_{(L)} = 8 \times G_{(L)}$$

So, *Quad Duality* has 1 group, 6 equations, and 8 energies in each equation. Thus, it is the 8<sup>th</sup> harmonic, which in [Figure F-R](#) is the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* – the Planck time. *Octa Duality* has 2 groups, 12 equations, and 16 energies in each equation. Thus, it is the 16<sup>th</sup> harmonic, the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality*. *Dual Octa Duality* has 4 groups, 24 equations, and 32 energies in each equation, which means it is the 32<sup>nd</sup> harmonic! Et Cetera. Amen.

\* \* \*

It is at this moment that we really need to sit back, catch our breath, and think about what we've learned; because, it is all we will need to know to complete our evolutionary journey. There are *Four Determinants of Universal Separation*. The principle of Parent/Child began right from the moment of the creation of *Root Duality*, when God created His Child, the Universe. At that point each of our eight dualities

from which *Quadrality* will be born is upholding one of the original three determinants. However, each of them can also be understood as representing Parent/Child in some form, for, all have been born from Spiritual – *the Source*.

Through *Rule* combination, *Duality* gave birth to *Dual Duality*, as physical form came from spiritual substance through interaction. In each of the eight quadralitys formed, one of the three original principles of separation is upheld. And again, in all of them Parent and Child can be found, but as both separation and interaction depending on which other principle is being upheld for the Parent and Child.

From these, *Quad Duality* is born as six orders, two of which each uphold one of the original principles of separation. Again, in a Spiritual Realm sense the functions of Parent and Child through separation and interaction is in all. And yet, in a Physical Realm sense the role of the separation of Parent and Child is more clearly established. Since the four models required for *Quad Duality* are considered the Children to the four realms, the Parent/Child separation of is now strongest within Realm vs. Model. But they are not yet separate. The symbolic parallel to this in the tangible Universe is the unification of Electromagnetism and the Weak Force in the Electro-weak force. Like the final two forces, the determinant of Parent/Child has yet to separate from Realm/Model. And all this is in accord with the cosmic plan; since, at *Octa Duality* – the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* – all four determinants are manifest with equal spiritual value, as can be said for the four interactions in nature. Though they may not be of equivalent *quantity* value, they certainly are in *quality*. All four are equally required.

So, it is clearly with *Octa Duality* that whatever the Universe will need to reach maturation, both symbolically and scientifically, is complete. And thus, so is the *First Physical Law of Existence* – the *Law of Universal Use*. When placed in that context, we can see why this model for harmonic evolution also satisfies the *Primary Spiritual Laws of Being*. All *states of being* and *conditions of existence* have a relationship through *content* and *activity* to the various *levels of Quadrality* and their equations. And through the *Four Determinants of Universal Separation*, any *state* or *condition* exists in an evolutionary context with all others.

How does it begin? With a very simple understanding, the *First Law of Being* – the *Principle of Balance*. All things exist in accord with two balances, Spiritual and Physical, Positive and Negative. These are the four realms that define all *content*. And whatever exists on one side of a balance must exist on the other side upholding the same qualitative sense or quantitative degree.

Given the substance of any level, how is the next one formed? It is through the *Second Law of Being* – the *Law of Order*. There are spiritually and physically correct orders for the events through which transformation occurs, with spiritual going first. Thereby, all *activity* takes place through the four models that are born from the realms and must thus likewise uphold their balance, with the merging of *content* and *activity* being supervised by the *Four Rules of Quadrality*.

In this way is built the *Quadrality Cube*, the spiritual Structure of God that serves as the paradigm for all physical structure in the Universe. For that to occur, the intangible *content* and *activity* of realms and models will need to become tangible energy systems. It is then the Universe must turn to the *Third Law of Being* – the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*, for, *Balance* can provide the *content*, and *Order* can mandate the *activity*, but *Alignment* is required for the *purpose*. All *states of being*, the equations herein derived, need not just the means and ways of combination, but communication – a requisite of *purpose*. It is what enables the Parents and Children of all energetic equations to become a family, and then a culture, and then a race.

And it can be found in the unique, harmonically structured energetic vibrations that beat in each word, all born from *four fundamental frequencies of universal oscillation*. They enable one aligned state to co-create with another for the greatest good of both. And they also enable any misaligned state, improperly balanced or inappropriately ordered, to communicate its need to *the Source* from which it all came, and to which it all returns. Because, there is a *Fourth Law of Being* – the *Law of Dynamic Stability* – which provides for the maintenance of harmony and symmetry in the *Big Picture*. With *Stability* comes *achievement*. It is the guidance and assistance that *the Source* has rendered in recognition of the change that must take place, and the need that the changing state will have to remain faithful to the state that never changes.

It may seem difficult to make the leap from the conceptual formulas I've just derived to all the things that have ever existed or ever will. But it is no different than realizing the energy that governs how you can make a leap off the ground can be written in a simple conceptual formula,  $F = ma$ . Yet, while that simple formula is the foundation of much physical truth, it would take more equations than you or I could count to denote it all. And none of them could serve to reveal how the tiny voice of inspiration inside us, our spark of consciousness, can make the spiritual whole of a human existence greater than the sum of its physical parts. Only a formula that takes into consideration spiritual and physical truth could accomplish such a thing. I don't claim through my theory to be able to explain human consciousness, only to account for how a vibrational state of being with that level of capacity could exist in balance with another – animal, vegetable, or mineral – less capable. (And there is certainly at least one with which a balance would place us on the other side.) Yet, the formulas I speak of aren't there to necessarily help you create something, only to reveal how anything could have been created at all.

The formulas just presented, each remarkably simple, lead us to ask if there is one equation that covers all we've done. Actually there is, and it can be seen upon taking a look at the column on p. 925 specifying groups. With each *further level*, the number of groups doubles. And it had begun at the level before, where  $L=1$ , with a single group. It is the same understanding as the formula found on p. 568 following the derivations of the first four dual quadralitic orders. In this essay, which has substantiated and built upon those derivations, we've learned how all *states of being* and *conditions of existence* born from the evolution of *Duality* can be represented by the energetic equations herein presented. By applying the *Rules* and *Structure* of the *System of Quadrality*, those equations were formed from the harmonic building blocks of the Four Realms and Four Models arranged in balanced dualities. And once their six possible orders of alignment were established and assembled into a group, the evolution of the number of groups containing those equations, beginning with  $G=1$  and  $L=1$ , from any level to the next has been found to be simply:

$$G_{(L+1)} = 2 \times G_{(L)}$$

Well Professor Hawking, though perhaps not what you were expecting, there it is, a simple algebra equation anyone with a high school education can discuss, a formula for the evolution of everything, courtesy of the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*.

But a provoking question still remains. Is that the *Theory of Everything*?

## **Finding Truth Within the Movement of the Four Hybrid Orders**

If you have read these essays in succession, then you are probably anxious for me to follow through on the teaser in the last sentence; and the essay in response to that query was written following it. But, during the final read-through a greater awareness concerning these issues came to me and was carefully incorporated into them. In doing so, though, I left two ends open, which I felt compelled to close before finishing this work; and to avoid being anticlimactic it had to be here.

We will now resolve the one from the previous essay. It concerns the *Hybrid orders* mentioned on p. 901. Part of the additional awareness I included dealt with common terms shared between Extremes and Means. While I will surely get to that, I first want to show how the orders can be derived through the *Rules*, because, my suggestion to combine pairs from two orders may have seemed like I was playing games with my theory rather than drawing from its truth.

First, realize that the *Four Hybrid Orders* are energetically and structurally differentiable from the *Six Orders of Dual Quadrality*, which, as a set, had established the three *determinants of separation* directly associated with *content* and *activity*. They did so by always acknowledging the Parent/Child connection between one level and the next; and that began with the *source duality*. All else was derived from it, each Child at a given level being an energetic balance to its Parent. This connection was so important it became the *Fourth Determinant of Universal Separation*.

But upon deriving the *Hybrid orders*, you'll find their ability to uphold these four determinants is limited. No orders uphold Parent/Child, and two don't uphold any. That, of course, isn't unique, since our derivations on p. 923 included the "Int" group, which likewise upheld none. I then referred to it as the Universe becoming a family. But, since every order in that group is traceable to a single Parent duality as source, either Sp/Ph or Sp/Id, it is a single family. The *Hybrid orders*, rather, require both Parent dualities to be involved, with both families then traceable to *the One Source*. So, let's do that now, using the Extremes dualities from Order #3, the Means from #4. This is possible since the *Rules* provide for the combination any two energetically balanced dualities if the constraints of each *Rule* and the logic of *Rule* construction are followed; and why these dualities apply will be covered shortly. Combine them using *Rule #3*, the resulting quadralities with #4. We will use the *Root Realm convention* for the symbols at all Root and dual Balancing Centers. (The *Rules convention* could be used, but that would confuse points I will soon make concerning *cyclic* and *linear*. The *Evolution convention* doesn't apply to *hybrid* equations, since term substitutions affect the distribution of Root Realms across all Balancing Centers.)

<p><b>Spiritual (S) Physical</b> + <b>Condition (P) Limitation</b> = <b>Spiritual / Physical // Condition / Limitation</b></p>	<p><b>Physical (P) Behavior</b> + <b>Positive (P) Condition</b> = <b>Physical / Behavior // Positive / Condition</b></p>
<p><b>Spiritual / Physical // Condition / Limitation</b> + <b>Physical / Behavior // Positive / Condition</b> = <b>Spiritual / Physical // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Condition / Limitation</b></p>	

Note that the last two dualities have been rearranged in the final dual quadrality to place them in descending energetic order. *Rule #4* allows for their behavioral reversal by treating these dualities, as we learned in the previous essay, as single terms.

Using the proper dualities, the other three *Hybrid orders* are similarly derived. Now, as to why what I did upheld the *Rules*, and what I had to avoid, the four dualities being combined are each energetically balanced in keeping with the *Principle of Balance*. The two on the left are from the Realm/Realm, Model/Model dualities used on pp. 904-905; the two on the right are from the Realm/Model dualities used on pp. 906-907. However, to be considered energetically capable of combining through the *Rules*, they could only be combined as I have. Combining a Realm/Realm or a Model/Model duality with a Realm/Model duality is energetically incorrect. Given that, either *Rule #3* or *#4* could be used in Actuality for these dualities. I chose *Rule #3* to provide quadrality capable of combining to produce not just the final dual quadrality, but *any* energetically valid dual quadrality at all. And, the same *Rule* had to be used for each combination at the same level, as I've done throughout the previous essay.

To then arrive at the final dual quadrality, the resulting quadrality could be combined, again with the dualities treated as single terms; but only *Rule #4* will produce an energetically balanced equation. The *Principle of Balance* requires that a term on the right side of a balance must uphold the same quantitative degree as the term on the left. But that degree can be *cyclic* or *linear*. So, the degree of the commonly-seen equation, Spiritual/Physical ~ Ideology/Behavior, is the same *linearly*; that of Spiritual/Physical // Condition/Limitation is the same *cyclically*, as Extremes. Actually, the degree of the 2<sup>nd</sup> quadrality, Physical/Behavior // Positive/Condition, is also *cyclically* the same, but as Means. (This clarifies the energetic validity of the dualities chosen.) Thus, the quadrality derived are valid. But to generate a valid dual quadrality from them, only the *cyclic* combination of *Rule #4* can be applied. Behavioral reversal then allows the terms to be arranged to reflect the Means within the Extremes. *Rule #3* would generate this dual quadrality – clearly out of balance between sides:

**Spiritual / Physical // Condition / Limitation //// Physical / Behavior // Positive / Condition**

In the final *Hybrid orders*, the evolutionary separation of Parent/Child can't be upheld because only the *linear* combination provided by *Rule #3* can do so, as in the "P/C" groups on pp. 922-923. But even if *Rule #3* did apply, creating quadrality still aren't from the same family. (The 2<sup>nd</sup> didn't evolve from the 1<sup>st</sup>.) Of the other determinants, A upholds frequencies, D upholds harmonics; B and C uphold none:

### The Four Hybrid Orders:

**A: Extremes of #1 and #3 with Means of #4**

**Spiritual / Physical // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Condition / Limitation**

**B: Extremes of #1 and #3 with Means of #6**

**Spiritual / Physical // Positive / Condition //// Physical / Behavior // Condition / Limitation**

**C: Extremes of #2 and #5 with Means of #4**

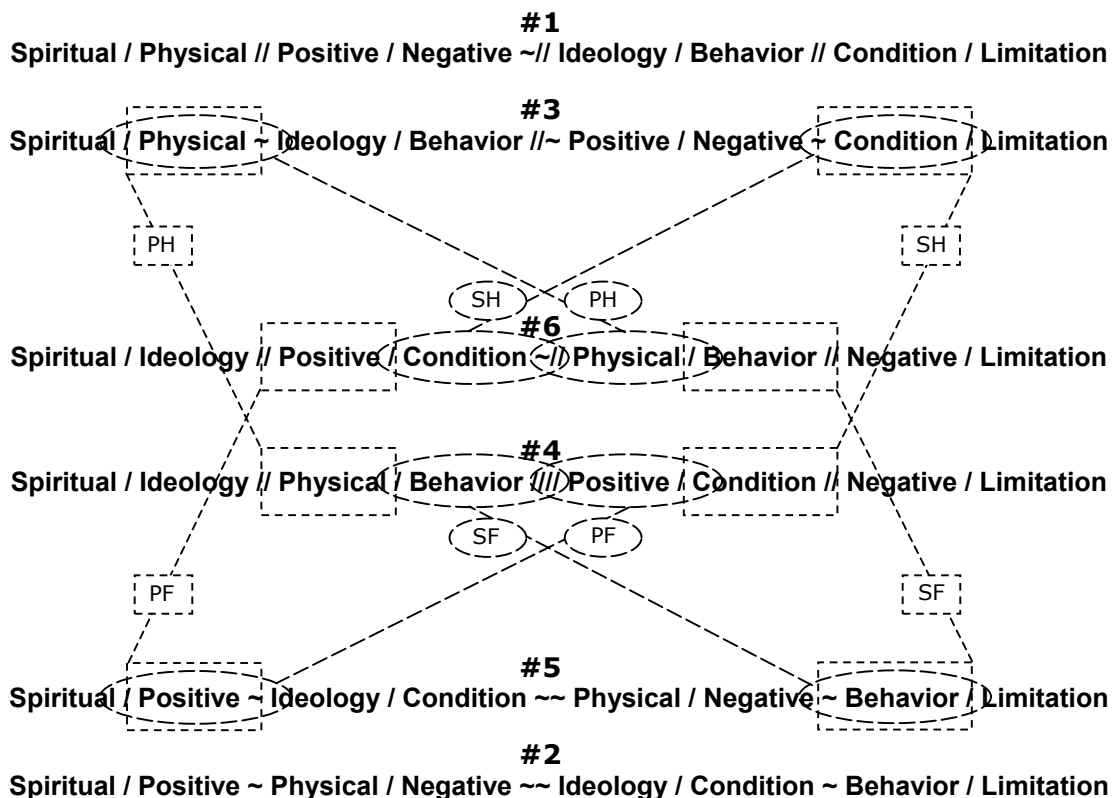
**Spiritual / Positive // Physical / Behavior //// Positive / Condition // Behavior / Limitation**

**D: Extremes of #2 and #5 with Means of #6**

**Spiritual / Positive // Positive / Condition //// Physical / Behavior // Behavior / Limitation**

The ten orders together, original and hybrid, thus become the templates for all possible duality combinations and the families that can evolve from *the Source*.

Now that we're clear on the *Hybrid orders* themselves, ponder their composition noted on p. 901. Certain things are obvious from looking at the completed orders, the most so being that two of the eight terms are missing throughout them: Ideology and Negative. Their positions within each *Hybrid order* have been filled by other terms in that order, Physical or Positive for Ideology, Condition or Behavior for Negative. Thus, each order has two terms that appear twice, but which they are and where they appear changes. (Always a Realm with a Model, terms are Physical and Condition in A and B, Positive and Behavior in C and D.) So much for the obvious. I made a point of saying on p. 901 that these shared terms provided a unique energetic continuity between Root Realm *content* and Root Model *activity* through common harmonics and frequencies. It was a realization my intuition then had granted me, but from the orders alone it was difficult to fully discern the reason why. So, pursuing that required me to prepare the illustration below depicting the structural relationships between the previous page's *Hybrid orders* and the *Six Orders of Dual Quadrality* from p. 909. They have been rearrange so that the orders with the same Extremes are on the top or bottom, and the Means orders are between them. The Extremes orders placed furthest away from the Means orders were chosen for reasons I'll explain later:



We'll begin by developing a greater understanding of the terms in the diagram, and, for the time being, overlook the embedded symbols in the connections between orders. When the *Hybrid orders* were introduced, I said each Extreme in a given pair will share a common term with a Mean, which will be from the same Root Realm as

itself in one *Hybrid order* or the opposite in the other. To illustrate this, I have placed a rectangle and an oval around every Extreme that fulfills this function. But for clarity they've only been placed around the connecting Extremes terms in the dual quadrality orders closest to the Means orders being linked. Using two geometric shapes allowed me to easily differentiate when the duplicate of an Extreme term is a Mean in its Root Realm (rectangle) or a Mean in the opposite Realm (oval).

In those connections will be found the truth we seek, but we need additional information available in the overview, first. *Orders #6* and *#4* will provide the Means terms in the *Hybrid orders*, and all four Means terms perform a connective function. *Orders #1, #3, #5* and *#2* will provide the Extremes terms, but only two in each likewise perform a connective function. They are the Extremes terms adjacent to the dual Balancing Centers. The other Extremes, one at either end of a given order, are thus the only terms that don't perform this function. In all orders they are Spiritual and Limitation. By not partaking in the aforementioned *hybrid* energetic continuity, those terms serve to anchor the separation both of Root Realms and of Root Models.

These points certainly clarify the terms that were included in the *Hybrid orders*, but we also need to consider those that were replaced to see what we can learn from the connections provided their replacements. First note that Ideology and Negative are the only Extremes terms actually being replaced in *Orders #6* and *#4*, since Spiritual and Limitation begin and end all ten orders. Each replaced term is adjacent to the same dual Balancing Center in either order. Any replacing Extremes term thus exists in one location from which it anchors two connections, one to its opposite Root Model and one to its opposite Root Realm. Second, Ideology and Negative are then also the only Means terms actually being replaced from *Orders #1* and *#3*, as well as *#5* and *#2*. In each pairing of Extremes orders, that closest to the Means orders will find these terms next to the dual Balancing Centers, the other will have them next to the Root Balancing Center, but behaviorally reversed. Any replacing term then exists in two locations from each of which it will anchor one connection – that being to its opposite Root Model or its opposite Root Realm, respectively. And it is the latter that behavioral reversal serves. Since each Extremes order is only capable of connecting to one pair of Means terms from each Means order, this redundancy in the Means terms is required so that each of the two orders contributing Means terms can combine with each of the two representative orders that contribute Extremes terms. Depending on the Extremes order they combine with, the Means pair will either comprise the terms on either side of the Root Balancing Center, or the terms next to the dual Balancing Centers. Through this Means redundancy, each Extremes term is able to establish its two opposite connections – Root Realm *content* (the oval in the other Realm) or Root Model *activity* (the rectangle in the same Realm). They do so uniformly as pairs, making the Realms connection in one *Hybrid order*, the Models connection in another, and it takes place through their aligning with harmonics or frequencies unavailable in their original orders. That is the reason the *Four Hybrid Orders* are able to provide the Universe's movement with their own unique truth, which we'll reveal now within the diagram's embedded symbols.

I said at the beginning of this essay that the *Six Orders of Dual Quadrality* established the *determinants of separation* that had a direct association with *content* and *activity*. The qualification of being directly associated was important because of the fourth determinant, Parent/Child, whose association with *content* and *activity* is only that both contain them, in so far as *content* and *activity* have been related to realms and models, frequencies and harmonics. Moreover, that determinant doesn't

manifest on its own until the next quadralitic level. But realize that the association of these orders with *content* and *activity* through the determinants is not exclusive. The *Hybrid orders* likewise have one, though it is primarily through interaction, with their ability to uphold Root separation being limited, as noted before. However, all of the *dual quadralitic orders*, original and hybrid alike, have a relationship with the two types of universal energetic structures likewise associated with *content* and *activity* – the *E-cube* and the *Quadralitic Cube*. Through these *Cubes*, *content* reflects the *substances* of the systems in which energy exists and *activity* reflects the *forms* by which energy moves within and between the systems. And clearly, the terms I've used to construct the *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes*, and describe their function, are the very same ones that appear in the dual quadralitic orders. Within them, these terms then also have a relationship to *content* and *activity* as they apply to realms and models, frequencies and harmonics. So, while *content* and *activity* are separate as they regard *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes*, *content* and *activity* interact in each as they relate to the *determinants of separation* in the *dual quadralitic orders*. We can then think of the orders as the energetic glue that enables these cubic structures to cohere into a unified whole, conterminously binding their systems and planes.

When the *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes* had been derived in the *Logic Within the Principle of Quadrality*, they were found to exhibit three principles – as expressed through the realms and models – based on their methods of construction. And the approach I am now taking to do the same with frequencies and harmonics will not change that truth, only add to it. These principles involved the properties of being *Exclusionary* or *Relationable* – cornerstones of separation and interaction with which we began our study of the *System of Quadrality* – as well as a third principle, which I labeled *Hybrid*. That principle allowed the substance of the systems and the form of their energetic movement to embrace both of the other principles. And in the main text I derived an *E-cube* and a *Quadralitic Cube* that upheld each of the principles. So, from their perspective of *content* and *activity*, the Universe was complete.

And the thing that made it possible for all these structures and principles to reflect a cohesive whole was that the development of each type of *Cube* had been based on the same *Rules of Quadrality*. But their perspective of *content* and *activity* is itself incomplete. And these *Rules* were likewise responsible for deriving the *dual quadralitic orders* that integrate and segregate the functions of *content* and *activity* not as a type of *Cube*, but as structural and vibrational properties of the energy all *Cubes* comprise. Those include frequencies and harmonics, and only they of the *Determinants of Universal Separation* based on *content* and *activity* aren't structural. You'll recall that structural considerations – the separation vs. interaction of realms and models – determined if an *E-cube* was *Exclusionary* or *Relationable*. But any relationship to harmonics or frequencies was absent in deriving the energy systems as well as the following section on logic. It is only in the *dual quadralitic orders*, the glue between the two types of *Cubes*, where those have relevance. Why these orders can be considered the glue was revealed in the previous essay. It is because the original six orders structurally reflect, through realms and models, either *Exclusionary* or *Relationable* principles as they pertain both to *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes*. (We'll hence refer to these as the *E-R orders*.) And four *Hybrid orders* that reflect *Hybrid* principles as they pertain to *Hybrid E* and *Quadralitic Cubes* could be intuited from them. But the present essay will explain how they do so by exploring the vibrational connections afforded by harmonics and frequencies at the dual and Root Balancing Centers. And the *E-R* and *Hybrid orders* each have a role to play in that. So, while



the *why* is due to their extant structural context, the *how* is vibrational. Both the *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes* are four planar structures defined by X and Y axes. And each requires four terms to derive it. In a *Quadralitic Plane* those four words will be arranged on four X axes placed in descending energetic order along the Y axis. In an *E-plane* they become the balancing energies on its intersecting X and Y axes (see p. 603). It was acknowledged that to form either *Cube*, the planes involved would be arranged in descending energetic order along a Z axis passing through and perpendicular to them. We understood that the Z axis reflected the cumulative range of values of all four planes. This was carefully depicted in *Graphs A to D*, pp. 589-597. But only X and Y axes were derived when the planes of any type of *Cube* were specified. When we now look at the *E-R orders* and *Hybrid orders* that reflect the *Exclusionary, Relationable* and *Hybrid* principles of the *E-cubes* and *Quadralitic Cubes*, we see how their two terms in each quadralitic location can depict these principles. But more importantly, these locations correspond to the quadralitic planes of either type of *Cube*. Thus, the dual quadralitic orders, *E-R* and *Hybrid* in their respective *Cubes*, specify the Z axes connecting their planes. And the dual and Root Balancing Centers of the orders are the boundaries between which the connections occur! That crucial process becomes the responsibility of the *determinants of separation* that are themselves properties of energy – frequencies and harmonics. It is in them where, within the movement of the *Hybrid orders*, Truth will be found.

D. Q. Location From: D. Q. Location To: Connecting Over: Connecting From: Connecting To:	2 3 Dual B.C. S. Model P. Model	7 4 Root B.C. P. Realm S. Realm	2 5 Root B.C. S. Realm P. Realm	7 6 Dual B.C. P. Model S. Model
E-R orders				
#1	None	PF	SF	None
#3	SF	None	None	PF
#6	SH	PF	SF	PH
#4	SF	PH	SH	PF
#5	SH	None	None	PH
#2	None	PH	SH	None
Hybrid orders				
A	SF-PH	None	None	PF-SH
B	None	PF-SH	SF-PH	None
C	None	SF-PH	PF-SH	None
D	PF-SH	None	None	SF-PH

Before I describe the manner in which I arrived at the final results, and the conclusions we can then draw, I want to give you a moment to view the diagram as a "totality" and appreciate the symmetry of it. You don't even have to know what it represents to get a sense of balance and completeness that quite frankly both startled and moved me when I finished it. That symmetry and balance exists in each group of orders separately, and yet seems to do so with the full admission that only the two together could provide the *Big Picture*.

Now let's discuss the mechanics of its derivation. First you must recall why this diagram was created: to reveal the energetic connections – the glue – that the *Hybrid orders* could provide to the Universe, unavailable in the *E-R orders*. To build the chart I therefore had to concentrate on where those connections would start and end, what they were connecting, and the energetic nature of the glue. Begin your examination with the five rows at the top of the diagram. The first two rows specify the start and end points of each connection. The numbers reference the dual quadralitic locations, from left to right. In comparing this chart with the previous orders, realize that the "To" locations in the second row correspond to the four Means locations. Above them at the top of each column you will find the location where each connection begins. There are only two possibilities, the Extremes adjacent to Means. Their numbers thus refer to the unlisted columns on either side of these four. The next row indicates the Balancing Center (B.C.) over which the connection is being made. The final two rows identify the structural aspects of *content* or *activity* being connected. These are the Root Realms and Root Models. And so, for example, the first column references the connection that begins at the 2<sup>nd</sup> dual quadralitic location and ends at the 3<sup>rd</sup>. Their connection is therefore being made over the dual B.C. in the Spiritual Realm. Since both locations are in the same Root Realm *content*, the oppositional functions being connected are Root Model *activity* – from Spiritual Model to Physical Model. Next consider the other connection that begins at the 2<sup>nd</sup> location, found in the third column. Its connection ends at the 5<sup>th</sup> location. Therefore, the connection is being made over the Root B.C. Now, both locations are performing the same Root Model *activity* (which is why the intermediate dual B.C. isn't also involved), and the oppositional functions being connected are Root Realm *content* – from Spiritual Realm to Physical Realm! Obviously, the analysis we've just completed for the connections from the Spiritual Extreme can be done for those from the Physical Extreme.

That leaves us with ascertaining the energetic nature of the glue. The results for each order are listed in its numbered row, with an entry in each column indicating the nature of the connection for the terms in that order as specified by the column's start and end locations. That nature is found within the harmonics and frequencies each term in an order upholds. Since it is energetic glue we seek, we must ascertain the commonality between the terms in any pair of locations specified by the columns. So, let's try *E-R order #6*, third down on the list. (Refer to the *Six Orders of Dual Quadrality* on p. 930 for the terms.) The terms specified by the first column are Ideology and Positive. The common energetic nature is spiritual harmonics – SH. These are providing the glue in *Order #6* between the Spiritual Model and Physical Model in the Spiritual Realm. The second column's terms are Negative and Condition. The common nature is physical frequencies – PF. They form the glue between Physical Realm and the Spiritual Realm in the Physical Model. The third column's terms are Ideology and Physical. The common nature is spiritual frequencies – SF – the glue between the Spiritual Realm and the Physical Realm in the Spiritual Model. The fourth column's terms are Negative and Behavior. The common nature is physical

harmonics – PH – the glue between the Physical Model and the Spiritual Model in the Physical Realm. (No interaction *in any order* can occur between the terms adjacent to the Root B.C. – i.e., dual quadralitic locations #4 and #5. This is clearly seen on p. 908 for all three *determinants of separation* upheld by the six orders. Thus, a Root Realm can only be connected to its opposite via a bond made over a Root B.C. but passing through a dual B.C. into an Extremes energy system.)

The other *E-R order* that contributes Means in the *Hybrid orders* – #4 – likewise has a common energetic nature specified in each column. However, this no longer occurs once we venture into the orders that supply the Extremes, and only two common energetic connections in each order can be found. Where “none” is specified, neither frequencies nor harmonics have natures in common. This occurs whenever Physical and Positive, or Condition and Behavior, are paired. (21)

Now that we understand how the energetic nature of each connection is ascertained, before moving on to the *Hybrid orders* to do likewise, take another step back to look at the six *E-R orders* as a group to explore the balance and symmetry. I’m using both these terms to describe this since balance alone doesn’t do it justice. Balance as it applies to the *Principle of Balance* implies an energetic opposition. And those oppositions were key in determining the energetic connections. Moreover, there is a form of balance visually discernible in the Means orders between the terms in adjacent columns, as well as in each column, between the orders. And there is an inherent quality of balance as you begin to consider the Extremes orders. But it is a

---

21 *(And if you think the parallel to the bases of DNA hasn’t crossed my mind, think again. I just don’t want to go in that direction in this essay. Ponder for yourself the implications, but here’s some road signs to guide your way. The DNA bases are clearly bound together, so it may seem incorrect to draw an association with term pairs that I just noted have no common energetic connection. That is certainly true for harmonics and frequencies – vibrational determinants – but not for our structural determinants – realms and models. And the first of these pairs has realms in common, the second has models. Of those non-identical pairs that establish connections according to the criteria in the columns, these are the only two whose bond is structural based on the determinants. Moreover, these four terms, the Extremes that substitute for Ideology and Negative in the Hybrid orders, can only establish a common structural connection when they are paired together in this way. Their Realm/Model combinations are structurally opposed. Now, if you consider how the four bases of DNA combine, you’ll recall that they, too, can only form two pairs, and as with our Extremes, do so in either a forward or reversed alignment. And remarkably, the bonds formed between the pairs are different. On p. 335 I compared it to the difference between Spiritual Triunity and Physical Duality. But in the present context, it can also be compared to the difference between content and activity from the structural perspective that Realms and Models afford us. Moreover, you can see why their bonds – made possible as a result of their chemically elemental construction – can be described as structural. Encarta notes that “all chemical bonds result from the simultaneous attraction of one or more electrons by more than one nucleus. [“Physics,” Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.] So, energy of course is involved. All molecules, atoms and subatomic entities contain energy that can be analyzed in terms of frequencies and harmonics. And each can thereby exhibit vibrational properties. But all atoms contain the same subatomic entities. It is the particular structural composition and arrangement of atoms that determines how and in which way they can combine. Moreover, all the substances they then form are identifiable through their structure. Thus, structure provides tangibility with an integrity and an identity; and this is especially evident in DNA.)*

balance that begins to take us in the direction of being symmetrical – a feeling of looking at mirror images around various axes. This occurs partly because of where I chose to place each Extremes order on p. 930. I then said I'd later explain why, and it wasn't just to be able to create a symmetrical pattern, though it was an inevitable end result. *Orders #1 and #2*, as noted on p. 901, reflect *E-cubes* that are *Exclusionary* at the Root level and thus provide the Universe with the separation of structural *content* and *activity* at the highest point possible on the evolutionary pyramid – *Duality*. Only *Exclusionary Orders #3 and #5* have on that pyramid an evolutionary commonality with the *Relationable Orders*, since both are establishing their principles at the level of *Quadrality*. The final diagram then has the *Relationable Orders* within the four *Exclusionary Orders* such that the *Root Exclusionary Orders* are at each end. As a result, the array of energetic connections for the *E-R orders* presents us with a symmetry that seems to unfold around horizontal, vertical and diagonal axes from a center point, which I have indicated in the chart by a diamond containing the letters S.C. – for Symmetrizing Center. The faint, dotted lines extending from them were added to help in visualizing those symmetries. (*Order #6* was placed before *#4* only to facilitate clarity in their connections. I originally had them reversed in the diagram of *E-R orders* on p. 930, but the way the lines and symbols intersected and overlapped seemed to mask the truth rather than disclose it. Reversing them in the boundaries chart would produce a symmetrical variant.)

Now, let's derive the *Hybrid* connections. Start with *Order A*. The terms specified by the first column – from the 2<sup>nd</sup> to 3<sup>rd</sup> locations – are Physical and Physical, since Ideology in *#4*, a Means order, has been replaced by Physical from *#1* and *#3*, Extremes orders. These identical terms share two energetic natures, spiritual frequencies and physical harmonics – SF-PH. They thus form a double bond between the Spiritual Model and the Physical Model in the Spiritual Realm. The second column's terms are Condition and Behavior. As we earlier discovered, they form one of the two pairs where neither frequencies nor harmonics have natures in common. Therefore, a connection between the Physical Realm and the Spiritual Realm in the Physical Model is missing. The terms specified by the third are Physical and Positive, the other pair whose terms have no vibrational commonalities. Here, a connection between the Spiritual Realm and the Physical Realm in the Spiritual Model is missing. The fourth column's terms are Condition and Condition. Negative in *#4* has been replaced by Condition from *#1* and *#3*. These identical terms have physical frequencies and spiritual harmonics in common – PF-SH – forming a double bond between the Physical Model and the Spiritual Model in the Physical Realm. Now, do B, C and D; the end result will be four *Hybrid orders* in which double bonds are either formed in both Root Realms between the Root Models or both Root Models between the Root Realms. Whichever boundaries have no double bonds, have none at all.

Only one mystery remains, the energetic connections uniquely provided by the *Hybrid orders*. Our completed chart makes the revelation easy. Examine each *Hybrid order* and determine in a given column the energetic connection not found in any of the *E-R orders* above it. The results are the vibrational commonalities highlighted in **bold** type within the double bonds in each *Hybrid order*, and each order has two.

Take your last step back and look at the *Big Picture* provided by the ten orders together. While the original six certainly pointed us in the right direction, we needed the final four to find that *Truth is within the movement of them all*. The columns specify all the fundamental ways the vibrational properties of energy can provide continuity or discontinuity at the boundaries between the four energy systems of any

*E-cube*. Rotating the chart 90° clockwise and inserting the missing dual quadrality locations above and below it may help you to understand this. Then, the four columns can more easily depict the boundaries between systems, and the connections that harmonics and frequencies have the ability to provide may be visualized as three-way switches with spiritual natures in the up position, physical natures down, and off in the center. Each order has the facility to arrange its switches in a particular configuration, allowing for two, one or no connections at each boundary. The *combined orders* can thus provide for all the energetically valid combinations of vibrational interaction and separation possible. And what they accomplish for four boundaries in *Dual Quadrality*, so do their progeny at all *further levels*! Moreover, their truth is within the totality of movement managed by the *System of Quadrality* and its *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, from spiritual healing to multidimensionality!!

Finally, the Z axis admittedly has a unique role to play in the Universe being able to evolve into energy systems. But dual dualities also exist along the X and Y axes of a given system, and in their context the combined orders provide the same connective ability across the boundaries between locations along those axes as they do along the Z axis we used to see Truth. And the Ultimate Truth is that, just as no axis has sole possession of it, no state or condition they describe does, either.

\* \* \*

At this point I feel a brief summary is called for. Our study of the determinants that we've been referencing began in an essay devoted to discovering the energetic properties whereby separation was maintained in the Universe. In that essay we determined the six dual quadrality orders that do so in accord with the *Exclusionary* and *Relationable* principles, and their respective *E-cubes* and *Quadrality Cubes*. This essay has added four hybrid orders that reflect the *Hybrid* principle and its respective *Cubes*. But we must remember that the determinants were studied to establish separation and interaction in all these orders only as they apply at the primary and secondary Root Balancing Centers of all *further levels* in the *System of Quadrality*. This essay has done so now at the boundaries between energetic divisions within the Root Realms and Root Models specified by those Balancing Centers. And it did so by observing how the energetic natures of the divisions within a *further level* (in this case, the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Quadrality*) served in the separation and interaction of energy across the boundaries of the *level* before (here, the *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality*). And while we originally sought how the energy within the systems could connect between them along the Z axis, we have just acknowledged how that truth applies across the boundaries of the X and Y axes that maintain each system.

But in seeking to understand the vibrational continuity afforded by two of the determinants we've considered in this regard, you may question my overlooking the determinants that provide structural continuity. On p. 932 I noted structure and vibration as being the *why* and *how* of continuity. And *Footnote 21* used structure to establish a parallel with DNA. But their roles are clearly different. To establish the method of determining the energetic glue, I chose vibration for its singular role as such. I'll now remedy the structural oversight. It is unnecessary for me to guide you through the process. Merely examine the terms specified by the connections at the top of the vibrational continuity diagram and analyze them for how they apply structurally as realms and models. As with harmonics and frequencies, place "none" at the connections where both are in separation, i.e., a realm is paired with a model. If you then superimpose the results over the previous, the composite diagram is:

D. Q. Location From: D. Q. Location To: Connecting Over: Connecting From: Connecting To:	2 3 Dual B.C. S. Model P. Model	7 4 Root B.C. P. Realm S. Realm	2 5 Root B.C. S. Realm P. Realm	7 6 Dual B.C. P. Model S. Model
E-R orders				
<b>#1</b>	Realms	PF	SF	Models
<b>#3</b>	SF	Models	Realms	PF
<b>#6</b>	SH	PF	SF	PH
<b>#4</b>	SF	PH	SH	PF
<b>#5</b>	SH	Models	Realms	PH
<b>#2</b>	Realms	PH	SH	Models
Hybrid orders				
<b>A</b>	SF- <b>PH</b> -Realms	Models	Realms	PF- <b>SH</b> -Models
<b>B</b>	Realms	PF- <b>SH</b> -Models	SF- <b>PH</b> -Realms	Models
<b>C</b>	Realms	<b>SF</b> -PH-Models	<b>PF</b> -SH-Realms	Models
<b>D</b>	<b>PF</b> -SH-Realms	Models	Realms	<b>SF</b> -PH-Models

Recall that in the previous essay, Realms and Models together were established as a single determinant of separation, as were SF and PF, SH and PH; this also applied for interaction. Then, our concern was how four or eight terms can uphold separation at their Root Balancing Center. In our present analysis of term pairs, separation still requires the opposition of both forms of a determinant. However, each of the above, either through vibrational or structural continuity, on its own can establish interaction.

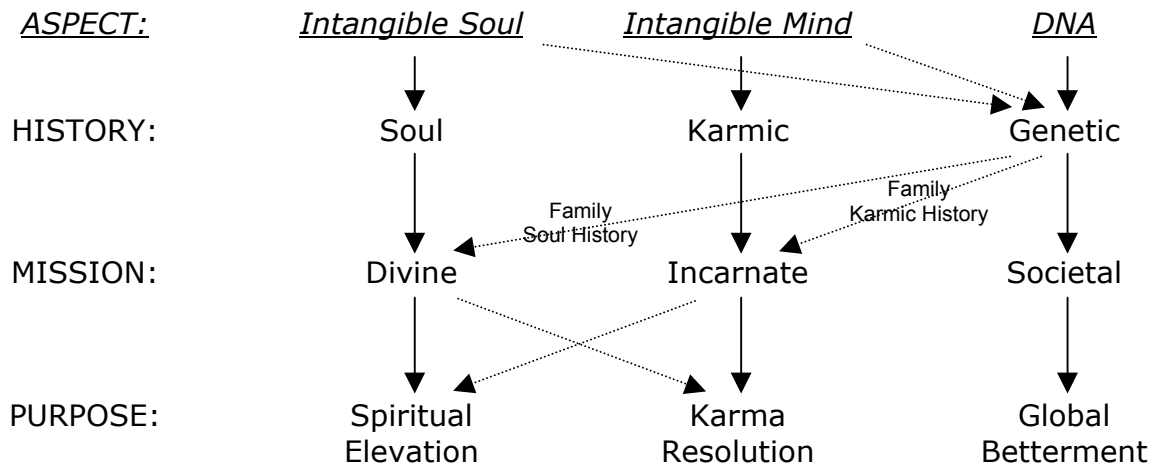
It should really come as no surprise that in the *E-R orders* the boundaries over which there is no structural continuity are the very same ones for which there is vibrational continuity, and visa versa. After all, the only pairings for which vibrational continuity occurs are those in which realms and models are opposed. What is less obvious yet should be equally unsurprising, is that the opportunities for vibrational interaction are double those for structural interaction. But what will perhaps be a surprise is that this ratio, which holds for interaction at these quadrantic boundaries, is the same as the ratio for separation in the *E-R orders* at the Root Balancing Center. (This isn't a form of behavioral reversal, but the result of which principle we were seeking to determine in each case. The ratio also holds for the opposite principle.)

The *Hybrid orders*, though, produce a rather curious result. There are no connections for which either realms or models don't provide structural continuity. Thus, the appearances of "none" for vibrational continuity have been replaced by a structural connection. But to any vibrational connections have been added one for structure. Therefore, all three determinants connect half of the *hybrid* boundaries.

There is a final observation I wish you to consider. Examine how structural continuity is upheld in any given column since that energetic nature is maintained only by realms *or* models – a point we can't make for vibrational continuity through frequencies *vs.* harmonics. (That occurs because harmonics and frequencies are themselves being divided at a different evolutionary level than realms and models. Each of the former establishes vibrational continuity within itself through its spiritual or physical aspects. However, the spiritual or physical nature of the realms and models being connected matters not in establishing their structural continuity.) But also then notice the differences between the structural aspects serving to establish continuity and the Root structural aspects being connected. In the Root Spiritual Realm they are the opposite, while in the Root Physical Realm they are the same. So, this is clearly a form of behavioral reversal, but it would appear as if the reversal is in the Spiritual Realm. And yet, in doing so, when *the Source* of the connection is *spiritual*, be it Root Realm or Root Model, realms provide the structural connection; when *the Source* is *physical*, models provide the connection. Hence, in the context of *content* and *activity*, the present alignment makes energetic sense. Once again perfection appears in the *Big Picture!*

**Mission, History and Purpose: A Graphic Summary**

This essay will be short and sweet. When I was rereading the last two pages of *A Soul's Journey*, where I tied together the mission, history and purpose of a new incarnation, I realized I had the words I needed but the picture was missing. This will rectify that, and close the second end left open. Begin with the three defining aspects of each interaction, the first two intrinsically linked to the third:



The diagram speaks for itself. An incarnation has three aspects that participate directly in its history, mission and purpose – thus rearranged for illustrative clarity. But the genetic history of DNA, the most physical of the three aspects, has family soul and karmic components that contribute to the divine and incarnate missions specific to the incarnation. And while all three missions can be thought of as having an effect on each other's purpose in the here and now, the connection is particularly meaningful for the two that impact life in the thereafter.

## The Theory of Everything

I hope that anyone who has chosen to read this has done so after all the rest, and has not just jumped to it intrigued by the title. I doubt if it would prove fruitful or conclusive without the rest as background, certainly at least the main text and the last three essays. With that said, I want to make it clear that the *everything* I offered a formula of evolution for at the bottom of p. 927 is *everything dualistic*. That, as we shall see, is a great deal. However, in the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* it could not be considered everything. After all, take a look at the harmonics generated from *Duality* acting alone: 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, etc. There is clearly a considerable number absent even in this short list, and it will only grow increasingly larger. In fact, before you even get to *Quadrality* one harmonic is missing.

Several times during my extensive presentation I have planted the seed in your mind that the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* might be the Holy Grail that the scientific community has long searched for – the *Theory of Everything*. As you know, I have challenged the limitation they, by confining it to scientific truth, have put on “Everything,” recognizing that only by including religious truth could anyone truly account for everything. It was for this reason I felt I at least had a contender to the title to offer, since, from the start it was the balance between Religion and Science that I at all times attempted to uphold. My solution sought to be anchored neither in the tenets of Religion nor the formulas of Science alone, but in a logical construct that embraced both – and in their differences as well as similarities.

Still, it was not my goal at the outset to devise a theory of everything, only to try to find a way to bring these two powerful and often oppositional forces together to make the world a better place. My journey to do so began with the realization that balanced word-energies could describe all *states of being* and *conditions of existence*, and that they manifested within the energetic *content* of four realms and through the energetic *activity* of four models. First stop along the way was the uncovering of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth* – the fundamental roads Humanity has traveled to find a home in ***The Totality Of God***. Their discovery had followed from a core teaching of the *System of Quadrality*, the *Spiritual Principle of Harmonic Alignment* – that all creation resonates to *four fundamental frequencies of universal oscillation* and that these energies are embodied in our planetary birthplace. I knew I was entering uncharted territory, but it wasn't until the *Rules of Quadrality* came to light that I had a sense there was more involved than what I'd originally considered. When the *Quadralitic Cube* took form before my eyes, I felt my intuitions had been justified. But it still didn't prepare me for the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, the key to the riddle of the ages underscoring all I had done. It was the realization that everything in the Universe could be understood in terms of the creation of harmonics; and with that knowledge I was able to present to you a new vision for how the Universe began. My exegesis embraced the latest available scientific evidence, and did so in the context of an *Infinite Source* that transcends absolute proof. Moreover, I found confirmation for it in the unlikely correspondence that the resonant frequencies in the bases of DNA had to those in the Great Pyramid of Giza. But even with this I couldn't be sure I had actually been dancing with the *Theory of Everything*.

And in these essays the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* has provided explanations for many of the most perplexing mysteries Mankind has yet to resolve – everything from the multidimensionality of time and space, to the mechanics of spiritual healing, to the resolution of Eastern and Western views of an afterlife. Yet, through it all there



was one aspect I had failed to address – the mechanics of the theory itself! I had overlooked it; but the Masters who have guided me since before I had even begun this quest, hadn't. And suddenly I felt compelled to go to where my journey had always been meant to end. If all *states of being* and *conditions of existence* could be thought of in terms of the harmonic equations I'd been using the *Rules of Quadrality* to derive, then any theory capable of connecting them all would have to be considered the *Theory of Everything*! We will now go in search of the one simple equation that explains it all, beginning with the missing harmonic between *Duality* and *Quadrality*.

You may recall the reservations and concerns I had regarding the development of *Triunity*, made (as promised when I first spoke of the *Triune Cube*) on p. 633-634:

The graphic complexity of its representation prohibits further demonstration. To begin with, a new coding system for *Triunity* would have to be established. In addition, the even more complex task of modeling the energetic transition from *Duality*, through *Triunity*, to *Quadrality* may never be fully realized. I mean, the descriptions I've just given you to ponder through your mind's eye should enable you to visualize this, but the explanation for it may be one of those things left forever behind the Veil. I think it involves more than just working out percentages and resolving rotations. They could explain *Physical Triunity*. But *Spiritual Triunity* is a wonder to behold through one's beliefs, and perhaps beyond the capability of scientific analysis. If I do ever get to it, even if only the physical part, it will certainly be later rather than now. I'd love to do it just to satisfy my own curiosity, and to have a say in the terms used.

I still feel that way about deriving the *Triune Cube*. While it may not be prohibitive, it would certainly be exhaustive. But I now realize that at least developing *Triunity* in the context of the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* is unavoidable. I said the same thing about not wanting to go beyond *Dual Quadrality*, and you know what happened in that regard. *Spiritual Triunity* is a truth I still won't attempt to analyze, but I think we have learned enough in our *Determinants* essay to be able to give *Physical Triunity* a serious look. And I *would* like to have a say in the terms used!

Speaking of that, I feel we need to remain consistent with the fundamental dualistic balances established by the quadralitic realms and models and with which we were able to reveal the equation found at the bottom of p. 927. The realms and models establish *content* and *activity* for all harmonics and frequencies. And we also need to be mindful to uphold the *Determinants of Universal Separation*, or at least endeavor to see how they might be upheld through the higher harmonics. We already know they will in all the harmonics that evolve from *Duality*, having seen that the way the determinants play out in equations is fairly straight forward when dealing with axes of rotation for dualistic divisions. But, *Triunity* brings with it something we have yet to consider in any dualistic evolution – a term at the Balancing Center.

It was noted in my work that the center term in *Triunity* maintained an energy that allowed it to align with either side. Only in this way could the Balancing Center be bridged. So, first we should consider how the energies in *Triunity* divide. In the *Theory of Harmonic Creation* we've associated the division of a whole into any given number of equal parts with the creation of that number of harmonics. And the set of harmonics is equivalent to the set of positive integers from 1 to infinity. The first and fundamental physical process whereby this occurs is *Duality*. *Quadrality*, and all its *further* levels, is based on it. However, as just noted, those *further levels* will account

for a relatively small subset of possible harmonics once you calculate the higher divisions. *Octa Quadrality* is the *Thirty-second Harmonic*. The next division is 64, then 128! But even in the lower harmonics, *Duality* on its own doesn't handle all the even ones, like the *Sixth*, *Tenth*, or *Twelfth*. Yet, the *Sixth Harmonic* can be covered by the second process whereby division occurs, *Triunity*.  $3 \times 2 = 6$ . To do that, each energy in a triunity must be able to divide in half. Any equation I've associated with *Dual Triunity* would seem to require it since the physical terms in an energy equation are considered born from the spiritual. It is easy then to assume *Triunity* evolves in the same way as does *Duality*. However, this would also seem to require always associating triune evolution with a dualistic process. While it is clear *Triunity* can function in the context of *Duality*, the fundamental purpose of *Triunity* is spiritual evolution; and it is only in that way a new harmonic level can be arrived at through a division by three. Thus, a triune energy must be able to split in a triune way. It is the manner whereby *Triunity* gives birth to the *Ninth Harmonic*.

In the *Determinants* essay, when making a point about the balance between spiritual and physical harmonics I recalled with you the three types of wave systems, differentiated by whether they have closed or open ends. On pp. 386-387 they had also helped to explain how spiritual and physical harmonics could integrate in the physical realm while spiritual harmonics could exist completely on their own in a spiritual realm apart from the physical. We can see now how the ability for a triunity to divide in halves or in thirds would accommodate this.

And I must admit that the line between *Duality* and *Triunity* can become fine. You might even draw the conclusion I had ascribed a triune functionality to the terms in a duality, from a comment I made on p. 547 – that the center realm in *Triunity* is formed from  $1/3$  the energy of each side. In other words, each term in the duality has split in three, sharing  $1/3$  of its energy with the center, or  $1/6$  of the total. As a result, each triune energy has  $1/3$  of the total:  $1/6 + 1/6$ . It would also lend support to the converse idea that a triune energy is dualistic. We'll later see how a duality can reproduce to generate six harmonics. But, the aforementioned reference to formation was metaphorical, and I made the comment so you would understand why I followed it up by saying the center energy could then harmonically align with either side. (22) The center energy in *Triunity* has an energetic relationship to each side in *Duality*, but the energy itself is being considered as a whole. And I would prefer that you think of all these equations, be they triune or quadrality, as word-energies. That fact can get lost in the abbreviations I used to make the equations publishable. The abbreviations stand for the eight fundamental, dualistically balanced word-energies in the Universe, and all other words similarly balanced are related to them. Triunities, rather, are built from word-energies that function in triune balance, like Past/Present/Future and Light/Sound/Heat. How do they relate to the *Determinants of Universal Separation*?

---

22 (There are times when we can think of *Triunity* as formed by *Unity + Duality*, and said so on p. 471. But, combinations involving addition and subtraction are different from the evolutionary processes of multiplication and division here being depicted. The "+" between Parent and Child may seem to reference addition. It was adopted for clarity in illustration since Parent and Child are energetically different. But  $2X$  upholds the evolutionary truth of the Child derived from the Parent, and  $2X = X + Y$  when X and Y are the same.)

I actually feel that *Triunity*, the first spiritual harmonic after *Unity*, is derived directly from the Source. It is a phenomenon that does not end with *Triunity* – and one which will play an important role later in the *Theory of Everything*.)

So, the key will be in deriving triune orders that have an energetic relationship to the same determinants as the dual orders. *Duality* and *Triunity* still must find a home in the same Spiritual and Physical Truth. And by using the same realms and models as *Duality*, *Triunity* connects to the understanding we've established re their relationship to the three determinants in effect before the 4<sup>th</sup> level of *Duality*. Even so, I really don't think we can consider axes in *Triunity* in the same way as *Duality*. After all, the primary function of *Triunity* as expressed throughout my work has been its ability to bridge the gap between points of separation at each dualistic level, thus making interaction possible. However, separation at the Balancing Center can't occur in *Triunity* until the 2<sup>nd</sup> level, and then only if two triunities that each contain one form of a given determinant are combined linearly. For instance, we can write the triunity based on Sp/Ph as Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph. But if we consider Sp and Ph in the context of harmonics, what sorts of harmonics does Sp-Ph contain? Yet, if we think of them as frequencies, the three terms express a range of values for spiritual frequencies. They could then exist in separation with Po / Po-Ne / Ne, the equivalent range of physical frequencies. Thus, triunities should be considered as gradations in the common determinant. A duality that separates for one determinant, like Spiritual/Physical for harmonics, still has frequencies in common. That doesn't mean Sp-Ph has no application re harmonics in *Triunity*. In fact, it may be what allows a triune energy to split into two, rather than the three that the range of frequency values would provide for. It also points to why I said the center energy has to be considered as a whole, assuming the nature appropriate to the side to which it aligns. It is a unique energy that can uphold separation for one determinant and yet provide the capability that would not be possible otherwise for the interaction of another at the Balancing Center. There is a measure of that even in the triune word groupings appearing on the previous page. Can't the Present be considered not just the point in time that bridges the Past and Future, but the condition of existence that is both the effect of what came before and the cause of what is to come? And on p. 551 it was revealed how Sound maintains aspects of the harmonically and entropically disparate Light and Heat, and thus serves to connect them.

Therefore, we must consider the evolution of *Triunity* in both a dualistic and a triune context, and do so for the energetic balances we have already come to know and love. On pp. 915 and 916, I derived the quad dualities for the eight realms and models. We can use them as our templates and expand all Parent and Child dualistic balances to include the central triune energy, as with Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph. Since only one Child is involved, the original triunity can be considered as dividing in half, or having its terms multiplied by two – viewpoints provided by complementary mathematical processes. We'll also need to develop and apply conventions first mentioned on p. 732, which will carry over into all of this essay's future harmonic explorations. The Parent contains the *source harmonic* – the harmonic derived directly from *the Source*. The Parent entity plus the number of Child entities will collectively be the *harmonic multiplier* and thus define the harmonic process. For a dualistic process, that value is 2: the Parent plus one Child; when the process is triune the *harmonic multiplier* is 3: the Parent plus two Children; etc. As a result, when the *source harmonic* is triune and the *harmonic multiplier* is dualistic, the process can be stated simply as 3x2, resulting in the *Sixth Harmonic* – referred to as *Dual Triunity*. *Triunity* is the *source harmonic* at the 1<sup>st</sup> level, *Dual* is the *harmonic multiplier* for the 2<sup>nd</sup> level.

What this means first of all is that any order created from a 3x2 process will contain six energies. So, immediately we note the obvious harmonic difference

between a 3x2 process and the 2x2 processes of *Dual Duality* in that the latter contain four energies per order. However, a difference must also occur in the number of orders generated from the two processes. For every 2x2 Parent and Child, two orders of four energies are created through the *Rules*. But when the *Rules* are applied to a triune Parent and its Child, two orders are no longer sufficient to describe their possible energetic relationships. For *Rule #2* – the linear combination – only one order is possible. But for *Rule #1* – the cyclic combination – there are two. The easiest way to visualize this is to imagine that the two triunities in the linear order are sliding over one another from the position of linear to most cyclic. Intertwining their energies as they go, the merging ends when the highest energy of the Child comes to rest below the highest energy of the Parent. Likewise, the lowest energy of the Parent will come to rest above the lowest energy of the Child. All changes in position will occur as a result of the rotations of two adjacent energies about their common axis.

It is important to get clear on this process, as it will hold for all future harmonic evolution, with one qualification to be noted later. The following illustration will serve to illuminate this. Since *Dual Triunity* only involves two cyclic orders, it will require the least number of rotations for complete integration. We will identify the creating Parent simply as 1 / 2 / 3, and the created Child as 4 / 5 / 6. For now, I will place the Parent slightly above the Child in the combinations to help you grasp the movement across. I will also rearrange the *Rules* to derive the orders from linear to most cyclic (23), and use the *Rules convention* for the rest of this essay at all Balancing Centers, here adding a superscript to each tilde to differentiate between the cyclic processes. The higher number will also indicate a greater degree of cyclic interaction:

$$\begin{array}{cccccc}
 & & \text{Parent} & & & \\
 & & 1 / 2 / 3 & & & \\
 & & + & & & \\
 & & \text{Child} & & & \\
 & & 4 / 5 / 6 & & & \\
 & & = & & & \\
 & & \text{Rule \#2} & & & \\
 1 & 2 & 3 // & 4 & 5 & 6 \\
 & & \text{Rule \#1} & & & \\
 1 & 2 & \sim^1 3 & & 5 & 6 \\
 & & 4 & & 5 & 6 \\
 & & \text{or} & & & \\
 1 & & 2 \sim^2 & 3 & & \\
 & 4 & 5 & & 6 & 
 \end{array}$$

---

23 (The three orders could also be arranged in the reverse progression, beginning with the most cyclic order from *Rule #1* – or the last generated in the illustration – to the linear order of *Rule #2*. In that way, the Parent containing the interaction of its three energies and the three energies of its Child can be depicted as dividing into the final six energies of the Parent and Child in linear separation. It is conceptually the same as the DNA in a cell multiplying within the cell before the cell divides into two. I will use the “linear to most cyclic” order since it more easily allows us to see how the process occurs from the standpoint of axis rotations.)

The first cyclic order involves one rotation about the Balancing Center, the point at which the interaction begins. The second cyclic order then involves two additional rotations, one on each side, as the generating triunities continue to integrate.

To better present these new ideas to you, let me do so in the form of a scenario similar to those in the main text, which we can refer to as the *Mechanics of Harmonic Creation*. All harmonic creation begins with the *source harmonic*. The number of its energies, equally subdivided from unity, is equivalent to its harmonic value. A duality is unity equally divided by two, and is thus the *Second Harmonic*; a triunity is unity equally divided by three, and is thus the *Third Harmonic*; etc.

For any *source harmonic* to exist within the cohesive whole of infinite harmonics, it must evolve to a form capable of *being* in the *content* of the four universal realms and *existing* through the *activity* of the four universal models. The process is identical for all *source harmonics*, regardless of their harmonic value, which, as we shall see, can itself extend into infinity.

This process will allow the range of values for the *source harmonic* to become integrated into the eight realms and models. Once it has done so, a *source harmonic* of one value will be able to evolve in the same way and in the same context as any other. This is because, following its 1<sup>st</sup> level of evolution – or its Parent level – the *source harmonic* can be considered a clustered energy. This is what allowed us to earlier apply a duality or a quadrality within a higher harmonic structure to the *Rules* as if it were a single energy in the initial harmonic structure. We also saw how it took two evolutionary processes for a duality to evolve into a harmonic structure comprised of all eight realms and models. Since any harmonic above *Duality* can be expressed as a range of values for those initial dual energies, the same two processes will accomplish the same result for that higher harmonic.

Let us recall the process for *Duality*. The Parent duality – or *source harmonic* – produces its Child. The Child will balance it in energetic value but have the same harmonic value. When they combine, they will produce their 2<sup>nd</sup> evolutionary level. Each order of alignment that they create will contain the combined harmonic value of the Parent and its Child. In our earlier dualistic processes, there was a single duality Child. Thus, Parent and Child combined to create the *Fourth Harmonic*. As a result, we can consider the sum of Parent and Child as separate entities to be the value of the *harmonic multiplier*. One Parent + one Child = the *harmonic multiplier* of 2.

It is important for us to now take a leap in our own awareness by realizing that any number of Children could have been created from the Parent. If two Children had been created, the *harmonic multiplier* would have been 3, with a resulting harmonic structure of 6 harmonics. If three Children had been created, the *harmonic multiplier* would have been 4, with the resulting harmonic structure having 8 harmonics.

The evolution of harmonics begins with one Child at a particular level and continues at that level with the addition of one Child for each process. Each Child will contain the same harmonic structure as the Parent *source harmonic*. There is no change in the final range of values the Parent and its Children are meant to uphold, only in the number of gradations in that range, which is what harmonics represent. So, we can think of these additional Children as intermediary energies between the Parent and single Child of the initial combination. Therefore, if the Parent is Sp/Ph and the Child is Po/Ne when the *harmonic multiplier* is 2, the second child when the *harmonic multiplier* is 3 would be between them, and thought of as Sp-Po / Ph-Ne.

We can see from this that the addition of Children, a reflection of an increase in the *harmonic multiplier*, is a horizontal evolutionary expansion within a single order of

alignment. The number of orders of alignment produced at each level, however, is a vertical expansion. It occurs solely as a result of the value of the *source harmonic*, since the number of energies in the *source harmonic* will determine the number of *Rules* it will take to fully integrate Parent and Child from linear to most cyclic. A duality has two energies. Therefore it only took one application each of *Rule #1* and *Rule #2* to accomplish complete integration. As a result, there were only two orders of alignment produced for the resulting dual dualities. When triunities are next combined, three orders of alignment will be produced since it will require two applications of *Rule #1* for complete integration. A quadrality derived directly from *the Source* will produce 4 orders of alignment, a quintality will produce 5, etc.

Hence, in the very first process of evolution, planar expansion is accounted for. The number of Children, and thus the resulting *harmonic multiplier*, will determine horizontal expansion. The number of harmonics in the *source harmonic* will determine vertical expansion. Together, with one value for each, they will produce the group for the 2<sup>nd</sup> level. This group has a relationship to those from the *Determinants* essay, as the method of generation is identical. The difference is that in our earlier essay I was attempting to derive all the possible orders that would exist for *Quad Duality* and then assemble them into a single group. And I will do the same in the upcoming derivations for *Quad Triunity* for the sake of comparison and completion. But both of those are essentially the common group for all the individual groups generated at that level by the different pairings of realm and model parents. Yet, when exploring the harmonic evolution of any particular parent, it is best to consider as the group only those orders generated directly from it. You can see how, as you get into higher harmonics, the number of orders possible in a collective group is astronomical.

So, to review, a Parent *source harmonic* combines with one or more Children to produce its 1<sup>st</sup> group. The *harmonic multiplier* will determine how many harmonics are in each horizontal order, and the *source harmonic* will determine the vertical number of orders. What happens next? Recall *Dual Duality*. At that point, only ½ of the realms and models have been integrated. Full integration required *Quad Duality*. To do so, each order in the 1<sup>st</sup> group combined with its Child according to the two *Rules*. The results were eventually collected into a single group. However, based on our present method, one group would be formed by the two dual dualities combining according to *Rule #1* and one group would be formed by the same two dual dualities combining according to *Rule #2*. This is exactly how group multiplication occurs in all further levels following *Quad Duality*. Again, I began that process following *Quad Duality* since I first wanted to generate a single group with all possible alignments of realms and models. But we can now see how that starts with the 1<sup>st</sup> group produced from the *source harmonic*. And as we learned following *Quad Duality*, the number of orders in each group would not change, only the number of harmonic divisions within each order and the number of groups within the whole. So, with group evolution, the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension of expansion takes form. Expansion began first along the horizontal axis, then the vertical, and then the axis perpendicular to both.

It is at *Dual Duality* that the value of the *harmonic multiplier* for one level takes on significance in terms of the next. To go from *Dual* to *Quad Duality*, the *harmonic multiplier* was 2. Two dual dualities were thus combined. Doing so required us to treat each pairing of terms as we did the single terms from the *source level*, which is best understood by thinking of the pairs as energy clusters with the same harmonic value as the *source*. The *source harmonic* of *Duality* contains two energies, requiring two *Rule* applications to get to the 2<sup>nd</sup> level, where two energies then get treated as a

single cluster. The *harmonic multiplier* of 2 produced *Dual Duality*, with two clusters created at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level. Thus, with each acting as a separate entity, only two *Rules* will again be needed to go to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level and only two groups will be created from the previous. Consider what that would have meant if the *harmonic multiplier* for the 2<sup>nd</sup> level had been 3 – i.e., two Children. Each of the two orders in the single 2<sup>nd</sup> level group would have contained 3 clusters, not 2. Therefore, it would have to be treated as a triunity to get to the 3<sup>rd</sup> evolutionary level, producing three groups. If there had been three Children, each of the two orders in that group would have contained 4 clusters and thus have to be treated as a quadrality to get to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level. And by that I mean a quadrality as it is understood when derived directly from *the Source*, not as a dual duality. To see the difference, I will now provide the configurations to be found in the single 2<sup>nd</sup> level groups for the *source harmonics* of Duality, Triunity, Quadrality, and Quintality, and with dual, tri, quad, and quint *harmonic multipliers*:

DUAL DUALITY

2x2

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 // 3 / 4

*Rule #1*

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 4

TRI DUALITY

2x3

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 // 3 / 4 // 5 / 6

*Rule #1*

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 5 ~ 4 / 6

QUAD DUALITY

2x4

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 // 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 // 7 / 8

*Rule #1*

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 5 ~ 4 / 7 ~ 6 / 8

QUINT DUALITY

2x5

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 // 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 // 7 / 8 // 9 / 10

*Rule #1*

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 5 ~ 4 / 7 ~ 6 / 9 ~ 8 / 10

DUAL TRIUNITY

3x2

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 4 ~ 3 / 5 / 6

or

1 / 4 / 2 ~ 5 / 3 / 6

TRI TRIUNITY

3x3

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6 // 7 / 8 / 9

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 4 ~ 3 / 5 / 7 ~ 6 / 8 / 9

or

1 / 4 / 2 ~ 7 / 5 / 3 ~ 8 / 6 / 9

QUAD TRIUNITY

4x3

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6 // 7 / 8 / 9 // 10 / 11 / 12

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 4 ~ 3 / 5 / 7 ~ 6 / 8 / 10 ~ 9 / 11 / 12

or

1 / 4 / 2 ~ 7 / 5 / 3 ~ 10 / 8 / 6 ~ 11 / 9 / 12

QUINT TRIUNITY

5x3

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6 // 7 / 8 / 9 // 10 / 11 / 12 // 13 / 14 / 15

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 4 ~ 3 / 5 / 7 ~ 6 / 8 / 10 ~ 9 / 11 / 13 ~ 12 / 14 / 15

or

1 / 4 / 2 ~ 7 / 5 / 3 ~ 10 / 8 / 6 ~ 13 / 11 / 9 ~ 14 / 12 / 15



DUAL QUADRALITY

4x2

Rule #2

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8

Rule #1

1 / 2 / 3 / 5 ~ 4 / 6 / 7 / 8

or

1 / 2 / 5 / 3 ~ 6 / 4 / 7 / 8

or

1 / 5 / 2 / 6 ~ 3 / 7 / 4 / 8

TRI QUADRALITY

4x3

Rule #2

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8 // 9 / 10 / 11 / 12

Rule #1

1 / 2 / 3 / 5 ~ 4 / 6 / 7 / 9 ~ 8 / 10 / 11 / 12

or

1 / 2 / 5 / 3 ~ 6 / 4 / 9 / 7 ~ 10 / 8 / 11 / 12

or

1 / 5 / 2 / 6 ~ 3 / 9 / 4 / 10 ~ 7 / 11 / 8 / 12

QUAD QUADRALITY

4x4

Rule #2

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8 // 9 / 10 / 11 / 12 // 13 / 14 / 15 / 16

Rule #1

1 / 2 / 3 / 5 ~ 4 / 6 / 7 / 9 ~ 8 / 10 / 11 / 13 ~ 12 / 14 / 15 / 16

or

1 / 2 / 5 / 3 ~ 6 / 4 / 9 / 7 ~ 10 / 8 / 13 / 11 ~ 14 / 12 / 15 / 16

or

1 / 5 / 2 / 6 ~ 3 / 9 / 4 / 10 ~ 7 / 13 / 8 / 14 ~ 11 / 15 / 12 / 16

QUINT QUADRALITY

5x4

Rule #2

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8 // 9 / 10 / 11 / 12 // 13 / 14 / 15 / 16 // 17 / 18 / 19 / 20

Rule #1

1 / 2 / 3 / 5 ~ 4 / 6 / 7 / 9 ~ 8 / 10 / 11 / 13 ~ 12 / 14 / 15 / 17 ~ 16 / 18 / 19 / 20

or

1 / 2 / 5 / 3 ~ 6 / 4 / 9 / 7 ~ 10 / 8 / 13 / 11 ~ 14 / 12 / 17 / 15 ~ 18 / 16 / 19 / 20

or

1 / 5 / 2 / 6 ~ 3 / 9 / 4 / 10 ~ 7 / 13 / 8 / 14 ~ 11 / 17 / 12 / 18 ~ 15 / 19 / 16 / 20

DUAL QUINTALITY

5x2

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 ~ 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 ~ 7 / 5 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 ~ 4 / 8 / 5 / 9 / 10

or

1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 ~ 8 / 4 / 9 / 5 / 10

TRI QUINTALITY

5x3

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10 // 11 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 15

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 ~ 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 11 ~ 10 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 15

or

1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 ~ 7 / 5 / 8 / 11 / 9 ~ 12 / 10 / 13 / 14 / 15

or

1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 ~ 4 / 11 / 8 / 5 / 12 ~ 9 / 13 / 10 / 14 / 15

or

1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 ~ 11 / 4 / 8 / 12 / 5 ~ 13 / 9 / 14 / 10 / 15

QUAD QUINTALITY

5x4

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10 // 11 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 15 // 16 / 17 / 18 / 19 / 20

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 ~ 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 11 ~ 10 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 16 ~ 15 / 17 / 18 / 19 / 20

or

1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 ~ 7 / 5 / 8 / 11 / 9 ~ 12 / 10 / 13 / 16 / 14 ~ 17 / 15 / 18 / 19 / 20

or

1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 ~ 4 / 11 / 8 / 5 / 12 ~ 9 / 16 / 13 / 10 / 17 ~ 14 / 18 / 15 / 19 / 20

or

1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 ~ 11 / 4 / 8 / 12 / 5 ~ 16 / 9 / 13 / 17 / 10 ~ 18 / 14 / 19 / 15 / 20

## QUINT QUINTALITY

5x5

*Rule #2*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10 // 11 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 15 // 16 / 17 / 18 / 19 / 20 // 21 / 22 / 23 / 24 / 25

*Rule #1*

1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 ~ 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 11 ~ 10 / 12 / 13 / 14 / 16 ~ 15 / 17 / 18 / 19 / 21 ~ 20 / 22 / 23 / 24 / 25

or

1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 ~ 7 / 5 / 8 / 11 / 9 ~ 12 / 10 / 13 / 16 / 14 ~ 17 / 15 / 18 / 21 / 19 ~ 22 / 20 / 23 / 24 / 25

or

1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 ~ 4 / 11 / 8 / 5 / 12 ~ 9 / 16 / 13 / 10 / 17 ~ 14 / 21 / 18 / 15 / 22 ~ 19 / 23 / 20 / 24 / 25

or

1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 ~ 11 / 4 / 8 / 12 / 5 ~ 16 / 9 / 13 / 17 / 10 ~ 21 / 14 / 18 / 22 / 15 ~ 23 / 19 / 24 / 20 / 25

Rather than explain all the nuances of the rotations and energy movements that make the alignments possible, I'd prefer to let you explore them for yourself. There is an elegance and precision to it that words can't describe. I mentioned earlier there'd be one qualification for the way adjacent energies rotated about their common axis, which I do need to discuss for your edification. It is especially obvious above, but occurs at least once during the process of cyclic integration in the non-extreme clusters whenever they contain an odd number of energies. The central energy in each of those clusters spans its Balancing Center and never moves from that position. When the energies on either side of it need to rotate to continue with their integration, they do so as if that central energy is the axis around which they are rotating. (Note that this is depicting the integration of multiple clusters, and is thus not the same as the description I gave on p. 547 for the behavioral reversal of the three Means realms in Quintality. Then, the middle realm can reverse with that to either side.)

To help place the previous number arrangements in the context of the realms and models, I will generate the 2<sup>nd</sup> level group for each type of source harmonic just illustrated using the range of values for a Spiritual to Physical Parent and a single Positive to Negative Child. It will help you to see how these ranges of values can be expressed for *source harmonics* up to *Quintality* using only the realms and models in composite terms. I will start by applying the *Rules* in the customary order, with the composite terms left intact for all source harmonics above *Duality*. They will then be rearranged from Linear to most Cyclic, with the representative energy chosen for each composite term. How that is done is easiest to see for *Triunity*, and follows from the understanding that the central energy in a triunity can function according to the side on which it aligns. To determine the representative energies, the *Principle of Balance* mandates that energies on opposite sides of the Balancing Center must uphold the same sense or degree. For *Rule #2*, I chose the left term in the composites on the left, the right term in those on the right. Italicized terms indicate they represent a composite energy. When more than one italicized term appears on a given side, hash marks have been added as you move toward the Balancing Center from either extreme. It indicates a gradation in the energy, and is the reason why Sp-Ph, for instance, can appear as both Means terms in the Parent quadrality of *Dual Quadrality*. The energy it will eventually manifest as in each will not be the same, but adjust to accommodate the energetic requirements of the state or condition being derived. And to that effect, you will note that in *Dual Quadrality* and *Dual Quintality*, as composite

terms move across the Balancing Center in the variations required for *Rule #1*, they change their representative energy to accommodate a new function on the opposite side. I retained the original hash markings to indicate the connection the newly assigned representative energy has to its composite. As a result, energies can also then conform to the *Determinants of Universal Separation*, which I have not indicated, as they are fairly obvious. I encourage you to explore for yourself how the two *Rules* uphold different determinants. With the *source harmonic* Parent and Child applied in all derivations being a range of values born from the same dualities, all orders derived using *Rule #2* uphold the same determinant, as do all orders derived using *Rule #1* – since their alignments indicate varying degrees of the same cyclic integration. For ranges based on Sp/Ph and Po/Ne, *Rule #2* upholds frequency separation and *Rule #1* upholds harmonic separation. Other dualities would uphold different determinants.

For these derivations I will once again add a superscript to the tilde at the Balancing Center of all cyclic orders generated from multiple applications of *Rule #1* required when the Parent harmonics are greater than 2. It will serve to differentiate between them, as in the *Dual Triunity* illustration on p. 944, and here will also emphasize the greater degrees of cyclic integration in the higher source harmonics:

DUAL DUALITY

2x2

Parent

Sp / Ph

1 / 2

+

Child

Po / Ne

3 / 4

=

*Rule #1*

Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 4

*Rule #2*

Sp / Ph // Po / Ne

1 / 2 // 3 / 4

Rearranged from Linear to Cyclic:

*Rule #2*

Sp / Ph // Po / Ne

1 / 2 // 3 / 4

*Rule #1*

Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne

1 / 3 ~ 2 / 4

DUAL TRIUNITY  
3x2

Parent

Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph  
1 / 2 / 3

+

Child

Po / Po-Ne / Ne  
4 / 5 / 6

=

*Rule #1*

Sp / Sp-Ph / Po  $\sim^1$  Ph / Po-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 4  $\sim^1$  3 / 5 / 6

or

Sp / Po / Sp-Ph  $\sim^2$  Po-Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 4 / 2  $\sim^2$  5 / 3 / 6

or

*Rule #2*

Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph // Po / Po-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6

Rearranged from Linear to most Cyclic:

*Rule #2*

Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 // 4 / 5 / 6

or

*Rule #1*

Sp / Sp / Po  $\sim^1$  Ph / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 4  $\sim^1$  3 / 5 / 6

or

Sp / Po / Sp  $\sim^2$  Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 4 / 2  $\sim^2$  5 / 3 / 6

DUAL QUADRALITY  
4x2

Parent  
Sp / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Ph  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4

+

Child  
Po / Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Ne  
5 / 6 / 7 / 8

=

*Rule #1*

Sp / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Po  $\sim^1$  Ph / Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 5  $\sim^1$  4 / 6 / 7 / 8

or

Sp / Sp-Ph / Po / Sp-Ph  $\sim^2$  Po-Ne / Ph / Po-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 5 / 3  $\sim^2$  6 / 4 / 7 / 8

or

Sp / Po / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph  $\sim^2$  Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 5 / 2 / 6  $\sim^3$  3 / 7 / 4 / 8

*Rule #2*

Sp / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Ph // Po / Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8

Rearranged from Linear to most Cyclic:

*Rule #2*

Sp / Sp / Sp' / Ph // Po / Ne' / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 // 5 / 6 / 7 / 8

*Rule #1*

Sp / Sp / Sp' / Po  $\sim^1$  Ph / Ne' / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 5  $\sim^1$  4 / 6 / 7 / 8

or

Sp / Sp / Po / Sp'  $\sim^2$  Ne' / Ph / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 5 / 3  $\sim^2$  6 / 4 / 7 / 8

or

Sp / Po / Sp / Po'  $\sim^2$  Ph' / Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 5 / 2 / 6  $\sim^3$  3 / 7 / 4 / 8

DUAL QUINTALITY

5x2

Parent

Sp / Sp-Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph-Ph / Ph  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5

+

Child

Po / Po-Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Po-Ne-Ne / Ne  
6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

=

Rule #1

Sp / Sp-Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph-Ph / Po <sup>~1</sup> Ph / Po-Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Po-Ne-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 <sup>~1</sup> 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Sp-Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Po / Sp-Ph-Ph <sup>~2</sup> Po-Po-Ne / Ph / Po-Ne / Po-Ne-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 <sup>~2</sup> 7 / 5 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Sp-Sp-Ph / Po / Sp-Ph / Po-Po-Ne <sup>~3</sup> Sp-Ph-Ph / Po-Ne / Ph / Po-Ne-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 <sup>~3</sup> 4 / 8 / 5 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Po / Sp-Sp-Ph / Po-Po-Ne / Sp-Ph <sup>~4</sup> Po-Ne / Sp-Ph-Ph / Po-Ne-Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 <sup>~4</sup> 8 / 4 / 9 / 5 / 10

or

Rule #2

Sp / Sp-Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph / Sp-Ph-Ph / Ph // Po / Po-Po-Ne / Po-Ne / Po-Ne-Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

Rearranged from Linear to most Cyclic:

Rule #2

Sp / Sp / Sp' / Sp'' / Ph // Po / Ne'' / Ne' / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 5 // 6 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

Rule #1

Sp / Sp / Sp' / Sp'' / Po <sup>~1</sup> Ph / Ne'' / Ne' / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 4 / 6 <sup>~1</sup> 5 / 7 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Sp / Sp' / Po / Sp'' <sup>~2</sup> Ne'' / Ph / Ne' / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 3 / 6 / 4 <sup>~2</sup> 7 / 5 / 8 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Sp / Po / Sp' / Po'' <sup>~3</sup> Ph'' / Ne' / Ph / Ne / Ne  
1 / 2 / 6 / 3 / 7 <sup>~3</sup> 4 / 8 / 5 / 9 / 10

or

Sp / Po / Sp / Po'' / Sp' <sup>~4</sup> Ne' / Ph'' / Ne / Ph / Ne  
1 / 6 / 2 / 7 / 3 <sup>~4</sup> 8 / 4 / 9 / 5 / 10

With this as background, we will now derive, as promised, the *Orders of Quad Triunity*. In the dualistic processes of our earlier essay, the complete integration of all eight realms and models occurred once *Dual Duality* reproduced to manifest *Quad Duality*. The derivations from pp. 915 and 916 will serve as our template for *Triunity*. Starting with four dualistic *source harmonics*, 2 orders for *Dual Duality* had been created from each through two *Rule* variations. Since the first *harmonic multiplier* was likewise dualistic, one Child combined with each Parent. These 2x2 orders then became the Parents of the next generation. Upon multiplication, each *Quad Duality* order had 8 energies, the result of the 4 in each *Dual Duality* order being acted upon by the second dualistic *harmonic multiplier*. Once again the *Rules* were followed, with the paired terms on either side of the Balancing Center for each *Dual Duality* Parent and Child acting as the single terms did for their precursors. Since these Parents and Children contained 2 energy clusters, two *Rule* variations were again needed for complete integration, producing 2 *Quad Duality* orders from each Parent and Child. The result was 16 orders, of which 10 were duplicates. The rest were assembled into a single group – the same *Six Orders of Quad Duality* as previously derived.

All of this will be upheld as we now explore *Triunity* through a parallel process. Each triune *source harmonic* will produce 3 orders in *Dual Triunity*. The first *harmonic multiplier*, 2, will produce six energies in each order, which will become the Parents for *Quad Triunity*. Since these contain 2 energy clusters with 3 terms in each – one cluster on either side of the Balancing Center – the *Rules* are applied as if two energy entities are involved. Thus, 2 *Quad Triunity* orders will be produced from each *Dual Triunity* order. The second *harmonic multiplier*, again 2, will produce twelve energies in each order. The final result will be 24 orders, of which 8 are duplicates.

To see how the orders derived on the next 4 pages, as well as those generated for *Quad Duality*, conform to the present group understanding, realize that the orders produced from any 1<sup>st</sup> level combination are collectively referred to as their 2<sup>nd</sup> level group. In *Dual Duality*, each group at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level contains two orders, while in *Dual Triunity* each group contains three, differing due to the number of energies in each Parent source harmonic. But since in either case the orders contain 2 clusters, two *Rule* variations will be required for complete integration, with 2 groups thus created at the 3<sup>rd</sup> level from each at the 2<sup>nd</sup>. On the next page, the first 3<sup>rd</sup> level group would contain 1, 3, and 5, the second, 2, 4, and 6. The orders from all 3<sup>rd</sup> level groups will then be combined into one group – the *Orders of Quad Triunity*. Had they remained separate, there would have been 8 groups as we now understand them, with duplicate orders appearing in different groups. In either understanding, group evolution from this point forward follows the same principles since cluster size is the same.

Each triune Parent *source harmonic* and its Child will be expressed using the composite terminology previously described, as well as the three *Dual Triunity* orders produced, which have been arranged in the customary *Rule* order. Composite terms will then be reduced to their representative energy before deriving their *Quad Triunity* orders. As before it will allow us to see how the *Determinants of Universal Separation* carry over into *Quad Triunity*, but unlike before I have made note of them here to serve in that regard. These orders are also being derived using *Rule #1* first, then *Rule #2*, as was done for *Quad Duality*. As you know, that conforms to the *Rules of Quadrality*; and previously, when orders were rearranged so that *Rule #2* could be first, it was done to illustrate and clarify the axis rotations involved in the transition from linear to most cyclic. That is not a consideration here. The *Rules convention* will continue to be used in the order notation:



Begin with the quadralitic realms in energetically balanced triunities, two as Parents and two as Children:

Parent  
Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph

+

Child  
Po / Po-Ne / Ne

=

Rule #1

Sp / Sp-Ph / Po ~<sup>1</sup> Ph / Po-Ne / Ne

Sp / Po / Sp-Ph ~<sup>2</sup> Po-Ne / Ph / Ne

or

Rule #2

Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph // Po / Po-Ne / Ne

then

Parent

Sp / Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne / Ne

+

Child

Id / Id / Co ~ Be / Li / Li

=

Rule #1

1) Sp / Sp / Po ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Ph / Ne / Ne ~ Be / Li / Li      Sep H

or

Rule #2

2) Sp / Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne / Ne // ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Be / Li / Li      Sep R/M

and

Parent

Sp / Po / Sp ~ Ne / Ph / Ne

+

Child

Id / Co / Id ~ Li / Be / Li

=

Rule #1

3) Sp / Po / Sp ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Ne / Ph / Ne ~ Li / Be / Li      Sep H

or

Rule #2

4) Sp / Po / Sp ~ Ne / Ph / Ne // ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Li / Be / Li      Sep R/M

and

Parent

Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Ne / Ne

+

Child

Id / Id / Be // Co / Li / Li

=

Rule #1

5) Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Id / Be ~ // Po / Ne / Ne // Co / Li / Li      Sep F

or

Rule #2

6) Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Ne / Ne // // Id / Id / Be // Co / Li / Li      Sep R/M

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \text{Parent} \\
 & \text{Sp / Sp-Po / Po} \\
 & + \\
 & \text{Child} \\
 & \text{Ph / Ph-Ne / Ne} \\
 & = \\
 & \text{Rule \#1} \\
 & \text{Sp / Sp-Po / Ph} \sim^1 \text{Po / Ph-Ne / Ne} \\
 & \text{Sp / Ph / Sp-Po} \sim^2 \text{Ph-Ne / Po / Ne} \\
 & \text{or} \\
 & \text{Rule \#2} \\
 & \text{Sp / Sp-Po / Po // Ph / Ph-Ne / Ne}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \text{then} \\
 & \text{Parent} \\
 & \text{Sp / Sp / Ph} \sim \text{Po / Ne / Ne} \\
 & + \\
 & \text{Child} \\
 & \text{Id / Id / Be} \sim \text{Co / Li / Li} \\
 & =
 \end{aligned}$$

- 7) Sp / Sp / Ph ~ Id / Id / Be ~ Po / Ne / Ne ~ Co / Li / Li      Sep F  
 or  
 Rule #2
- 8) Sp / Sp / Ph ~ Po / Ne / Ne // ~ Id / Id / Be ~ Co / Li / Li      Sep R/M

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \text{and} \\
 & \text{Parent} \\
 & \text{Sp / Ph / Sp} \sim \text{Ne / Po / Ne} \\
 & + \\
 & \text{Child} \\
 & \text{Id / Be / Id} \sim \text{Li / Co / Li} \\
 & =
 \end{aligned}$$

- 9) Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Ne / Po / Ne ~ Li / Co / Li      Sep F  
 or  
 Rule #2
- 10) Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Ne / Po / Ne // ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Li / Co / Li      Sep R/M

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \text{and} \\
 & \text{Parent} \\
 & \text{Sp / Sp / Po // Ph / Ne / Ne} \\
 & + \\
 & \text{Child} \\
 & \text{Id / Id / Co // Be / Li / Li} \\
 & =
 \end{aligned}$$

- 11) Sp / Sp / Po // Id / Id / Co ~ // Ph / Ne / Ne // Be / Li / Li      Sep H  
 or  
 Rule #2
- 12) Sp / Sp / Po // Ph / Ne / Ne // // Id / Id / Co // Be / Li / Li      Sep R/M

Next, place the quadralitic realms and models from the Root Spiritual Realm in energetically balanced triunities, two as Parents and two as Children:

Parent  
Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph

+

Child  
Id / Id-Be / Be

=

Rule #1

Sp / Sp-Ph / Id ~<sup>1</sup> Ph / Id-Be / Be

Sp / Id / Sp-Ph ~<sup>2</sup> Id-Be / Ph / Be

or

Rule #2

Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph // Id / Id-Be / Be

then

Parent

Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be

+

Child

Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li

=

Rule #1

13) Sp / Sp / Id ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ph / Be / Be ~ Ne / Li / Li Sep H

or

Rule #2

14) Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be // ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li Sep F

and

Parent

Sp / Id / Sp ~ Be / Ph / Be

+

Child

Po / Co / Po ~ Li / Ne / Li

=

Rule #1

15) Sp / Id / Sp ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Be / Ph / Be ~ Li / Ne / Li Sep H

or

Rule #2

16) Sp / Id / Sp ~ Be / Ph / Be // ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Li / Ne / Li Sep F

and

Parent

Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be

+

Child

Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li

=

Rule #1

17) Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Po / Ne ~ // Id / Be / Be // Co / Li / Li Sep R/M

or

Rule #2

18) Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be // // Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li Sep F

Parent  
 Sp / Sp-Id / Id  
 +  
Child  
 Ph / Ph-Be / Be  
 =

*Rule #1*  
 Sp / Sp-Id / Ph ~<sup>1</sup> Id / Ph-Be / Be  
 Sp / Ph / Sp-Id ~<sup>2</sup> Ph-Be / Id / Be  
 or  
*Rule #2*  
 Sp / Sp-Id / Id // Ph / Ph-Be / Be

then  
Parent  
 Sp / Sp / Ph ~ Id / Be / Be  
 +  
Child  
 Po / Po / Ne ~ Co / Li / Li  
 =

19) Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Po / Ne ~ Id / Be / Be // Co / Li / Li      Sep R/M  
 or

*Rule #2*

20) Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be // ~ Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li      Sep F

and  
Parent  
 Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Be / Id / Be  
 +  
Child  
 Po / Ne / Po ~ Li / Co / Li  
 =

21) Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Be / Id / Be ~ Li / Co / Li      Sep R/M  
 or

*Rule #2*

22) Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Be / Id / Be // ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Li / Co / Li      Sep F

and  
Parent  
 Sp / Sp / Id // Ph / Be / Be  
 +  
Child  
 Po / Po / Co // Ne / Li / Li  
 =

23) Sp / Sp / Id ~ Po / Po / Co ~ // Ph / Be / Be ~ Ne / Li / Li      Sep H  
 or

*Rule #2*

24) Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be //// Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li      Sep F

- |     |  |         |
|-----|--|---------|
| 1)  | Sp / Sp / Po ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Ph / Ne / Ne ~ Be / Li / Li      | Sep H   |
| 2)  | Sp / Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne / Ne // ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Be / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 3)  | Sp / Po / Sp ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Ne / Ph / Ne ~ Li / Be / Li      | Sep H   |
| 4)  | Sp / Po / Sp ~ Ne / Ph / Ne // ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Li / Be / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 5)  | Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Id / Be ~ // Po / Ne / Ne // Co / Li / Li | Sep F   |
| 6)  | Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Ne / Ne // Id / Id / Be // Co / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 7)  | Sp / Sp / Ph ~ Id / Id / Be ~ Po / Ne / Ne ~ Co / Li / Li      | Sep F   |
| 8)  | Sp / Sp / Ph ~ Po / Ne / Ne // ~ Id / Id / Be ~ Co / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 9)  | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Ne / Po / Ne ~ Li / Co / Li      | Sep F   |
| 10) | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Ne / Po / Ne // ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Li / Co / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 11) | Sp / Sp / Po // Id / Id / Co ~ // Ph / Ne / Ne // Be / Li / Li | Sep H   |
| 12) | Sp / Sp / Po // Ph / Ne / Ne // Id / Id / Co // Be / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 13) | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ph / Be / Be ~ Ne / Li / Li      | Sep H   |
| 14) | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be // ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li   | Sep F   |
| 15) | Sp / Id / Sp ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Be / Ph / Be ~ Li / Ne / Li      | Sep H   |
| 16) | Sp / Id / Sp ~ Be / Ph / Be // ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Li / Ne / Li   | Sep F   |
| 17) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Po / Ne ~ // Id / Be / Be // Co / Li / Li | Sep R/M |
| 18) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be // Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li   | Sep F   |
| 19) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Po / Ne ~ ~ Id / Be / Be // Co / Li / Li  | Sep R/M |
| 20) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be // ~ Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li | Sep F   |
| 21) | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Be / Id / Be ~ Li / Co / Li      | Sep R/M |
| 22) | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Be / Id / Be // ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Li / Co / Li   | Sep F   |
| 23) | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Po / Po / Co ~ // Ph / Be / Be ~ Ne / Li / Li   | Sep H   |
| 24) | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be // // Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li  | Sep F   |

7 and 8 are the same as 5 and 6  
 11 and 12 are the same as 1 and 2  
 19 and 20 are the same as 17 and 18  
 23 and 24 are the same as 13 and 14

thus renumbered:

**The Sixteen Orders of Quad Triunity:**

- |     |  |         |
|-----|--|---------|
| 1)  | Sp / Sp / Po ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Ph / Ne / Ne ~ Be / Li / Li      | Sep H   |
| 2)  | Sp / Sp / Po ~ Ph / Ne / Ne // ~ Id / Id / Co ~ Be / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 3)  | Sp / Po / Sp ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Ne / Ph / Ne ~ Li / Be / Li      | Sep H   |
| 4)  | Sp / Po / Sp ~ Ne / Ph / Ne // ~ Id / Co / Id ~ Li / Be / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 5)  | Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Id / Be ~ // Po / Ne / Ne // Co / Li / Li | Sep F   |
| 6)  | Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Ne / Ne // Id / Id / Be // Co / Li / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 7)  | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Ne / Po / Ne ~ Li / Co / Li      | Sep F   |
| 8)  | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Ne / Po / Ne // ~ Id / Be / Id ~ Li / Co / Li   | Sep R/M |
| 9)  | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ph / Be / Be ~ Ne / Li / Li      | Sep H   |
| 10) | Sp / Sp / Id ~ Ph / Be / Be // ~ Po / Po / Co ~ Ne / Li / Li   | Sep F   |
| 11) | Sp / Id / Sp ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Be / Ph / Be ~ Li / Ne / Li      | Sep H   |
| 12) | Sp / Id / Sp ~ Be / Ph / Be // ~ Po / Co / Po ~ Li / Ne / Li   | Sep F   |
| 13) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Po / Po / Ne ~ // Id / Be / Be // Co / Li / Li | Sep R/M |
| 14) | Sp / Sp / Ph // Id / Be / Be // Po / Po / Ne // Co / Li / Li   | Sep F   |
| 15) | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Be / Id / Be ~ Li / Co / Li      | Sep R/M |
| 16) | Sp / Ph / Sp ~ Be / Id / Be // ~ Po / Ne / Po ~ Li / Co / Li   | Sep F   |

So, in *Quad Triunity* the composite energies in the orders are still able to uphold the *Determinants of Universal Separation*. This no longer becomes possible in *Tri Triunity* since a composite energy once again appears at the Balancing Center, as it did in *Triunity*. In fact, even selecting a representative energy for each composite becomes a challenge. My method is actually easiest to see when examining the order derived from *Rule #2*, then continuing to the most cyclic of *Rule #1*. In each of the Extremes triunities, I again selected the energy more to the extreme. But in the Means triunity I chose the one more to the Means, or Balancing Center. When an energy with a hash mark then crossed over to its Extremes triunity in the first *Rule #1*, it took on the energy more appropriate to that position. In the second *Rule #1* derivation, the energies in the Means triunity had to revolve around the Means composite energy, as had happened for *Tri Triunity* on p. 948 (and for *Quint Triunity*, for that matter). And as a result of the composite energy spanning the Balancing Center, none of the orders can uphold a determinant of separation – a statement we can generalize to include all orders with odd harmonics:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Parent} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph} \\
 + \\
 \text{Child 1} \\
 \text{Sp-Po / Sp-Ph Po-Ne / Ph-Ne} \\
 + \\
 \text{Child 2} \\
 \text{Po / Po-Ne / Ne} \\
 = \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp-Ph / Sp-Po } \sim^1 \text{ Ph / Sp-Ph Po-Ne / Po } \sim^1 \text{ Ph-Ne / Po-Ne / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp-Po / Sp-Ph } \sim^2 \text{ Po / Sp-Ph Po-Ne / Ph } \sim^2 \text{ Po-Ne / Ph-Ne / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp-Ph / Ph // Sp-Po / Sp-Ph Po-Ne / Ph-Ne // Po / Po-Ne / Ne}
 \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp / Sp' } \sim^1 \text{ Ph / Ph-Po / Po } \sim^1 \text{ Ne' / Ne / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp' / Sp } \sim^2 \text{ Po / Ph-Po / Ph } \sim^2 \text{ Ne / Ne' / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp / Ph // Po' / Ph-Po / Ph' // Po / Ne / Ne}
 \end{array}$$

Rearranged from Linear to most Cyclic:

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Rule \#2} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp / Ph // Po' / Ph-Po / Ph' // Po / Ne / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Rule \#1} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp / Sp' } \sim^1 \text{ Ph / Ph-Po / Po } \sim^1 \text{ Ne' / Ne / Ne} \\
 \text{or} \\
 \text{Sp / Sp' / Sp } \sim^2 \text{ Po / Ph-Po / Ph } \sim^2 \text{ Ne / Ne' / Ne}
 \end{array}$$

*Triunity* is only the first odd *source harmonic* after *Unity*; yet, even for *Triunity* we can see how attempts to depict further odd evolutionary processes will become increasingly tricky. To arrive at the next level, the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of evolution, three *Rule* applications will once again be required since there are three energy clusters at the present level, and I'd prefer not to even think about how to deal with the resolution of composite energies as a result. That doesn't mean I'm avoiding it, only that it isn't necessary to be able to discern by now the underlying *Truth within the Movement*. The Universe doesn't sit there and analyze its energy in the way we have through these equations. It merely exists in them, determines what it already is, and becomes what it needs to be. And the available even and odd *source harmonics* and *harmonic multipliers* allow for all separation and interaction requirements. Even *Triunity*, in fact any odd *source harmonic*, can uphold the *Fourth Determinant of Universal Separation*, Parent and Child. For instance, when the three orders of *Tri Triunity* next multiply by 2, the linear combination of *Rule #2* will uphold Parent/Child separation just as it did for *Octa Duality* on p. 919. (Recall, the "Int" orders are actually "P/C.") But from this we realize that even for the *source harmonic* of *Duality*, Parent/Child separation will not be possible for *harmonic multipliers* greater than 2. Thus, the equations provided on p. 925 to calculate the evolution of the "P/C" and "I" groups apply only when the *source harmonic* and all its *multipliers* are 2.

Before we assemble the clues we've uncovered in our search for the ultimate prize, I need to explain some of the similarities and differences between the process of expansion and harmonic multiplication as now being presented and what was done previously. First of all, as to the similarities, the mechanics are the same. In our earlier essay we looked at one specific form of it, that in which the *source harmonic* is *Duality* and the *harmonic multiplier* is 2 for each *further level*. As a result, with *Duality* as the Parent at the 1<sup>st</sup> evolutionary level, we had to get to the 4<sup>th</sup> evolutionary level to generate 16 harmonics:  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$ . However, we can now see that if a Parent source harmonic is *Quadrality* and the *harmonic multiplier* is 4, 16 harmonics are generated at the 2<sup>nd</sup> evolutionary level. Does the Universe need both? Yes! In fact, 16 harmonics can also be arrived at by  $2 \times 2 \times 4$ ,  $2 \times 4 \times 2$ , and  $4 \times 2 \times 2$ . And while each of those may have 16 harmonics, the final alignment of energies will be different. This is why I said on p. 806 that if you were at the 12<sup>th</sup> *harmonic* the only way you would know how you got there would be by retracing your steps back to *the Source*. And if you look at the energy groups created by *Quad Triunity* ( $4 \times 3$ ) and *Tri Quadrality* ( $3 \times 4$ ), you will note the differences both in the number of orders/group and the alignments within the orders, despite the fact that all have 12 harmonics. And I'm not even considering the Dual Tri combinations,  $2 \times 2 \times 3$ ,  $2 \times 3 \times 2$ , and  $3 \times 2 \times 2$ !

So, clearly the Universe has a lot of choices. But this is both important and necessary. For, if we maintain that these energy equations uphold all *states of being* and *conditions of existence*, aside from needing a way to express all the variations possible within each, the Universe needs a way to go between them, as do we. The variations are limited by the *source harmonic* and the choice of *harmonic multipliers*.

For us, the *state of being* or *condition of existence* presently being manifested can be seen in terms of the energy drawn upon to create it and the choices made in creation. But, given a *state* or *condition*, we then have the opportunity to make more choices to arrive at a new harmonic alignment. And the ability to constantly draw from *the Source* allows us to arrive at *states* or *conditions* not available in our present evolutionary order. It is for this reason that the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* and the *Law of Dynamic Stability* can constantly work together to uphold and support the

*Law of Universal Use.* An ineffective or detrimental state with 12 harmonics that we've created can align with a beneficial 12 harmonic state within *the Source*. The *Mechanics of Harmonic Creation* allow us to see where we are and how we got there, what is available to us and what isn't, and thus what we then need to draw upon from *the Source*. For, all our choices contain energy, which constantly integrates into and thus changes our harmonic vibration. But, while as few as two choices may be available from our present event-line, assuming any are available at all, an infinite number of choices are available to *the Source* and thus some of those also to us if we understand how to tap into them. If we were drawing upon the options of *physical fixing* available on the Universe's side of *Root Duality*, we'd be stuck in the realm of cause and effect. But by accessing the options of spiritual healing available on God's side, we enter into the *realm of infinite possibility*. And realize that the closer the realigned level is to *the Source*, the greater the healing on all those that follow.

One more point needs to be made re the present and past applications of the *Mechanics of Harmonic Creation*. Name assignments are admittedly not consistent. Differences appeared in the *Determinants* essay when the 4x2 orders in the main text, *Dual Quadrality*, became associated with 2x4, *Quad Duality*. Both reflect the evolution of *Duality*, but based on present conventions would actually be labeled as *Dual Dual Duality: 2x2x2*. Calling it *Quad Duality* helped us grasp how four dualistic entities were being aligned, while *Dual Quadrality* invoked the *further levels of Quadrality*. So, the previous designations are appropriate because they are all relatively correct, and in each context the name serves to clarify the principles being upheld. When then speaking of *Dual Quadrality*, we were already applying the *Rules* to the term clusters as now described, and had merely intuited it as being correct based on the realization that *Quadrality* had evolved from *Duality*. Even *Quad Duality* was applied with the knowing that "Quad" was a convenient way to encapsulate two dualistic processes. Imagine if we had followed the present nomenclature for *Dual Qcta Duality: Dual Dual Dual Dual Duality!* And the same can be said for the numbering of *further levels*, which has likewise changed to fit the circumstances. The *1<sup>st</sup> level of Quadrality* as it has been used until now is the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of Duality*, and in the present context thus also the *2<sup>nd</sup> level of evolution for Duality* as the *source harmonic*. But if *Quadrality* is the *source harmonic*, it becomes the *1<sup>st</sup> level of evolution*. Each of those designations is correct in its particular relative context. Of course, the present nomenclature does accurately depict the evolutionary process and thus does perform a useful service, as does the *Rules convention* in depicting an energetic lineage – its ancestral tree.

Throughout my work, *Quadrality* has been associated with the evolution of *Duality*, not as a harmonic derived from *the Source*. That doesn't mean it can't be, and quadralities such as the Four Realms, the Four Directions, and the Four Seasons can be thought of as doing so in the sense of completeness through *Quadrality*. And that can apply to higher harmonics as well, such as the Ten Sefiroth or the Twelve Zodiac Signs. So, it was permissible for me to include *Quadrality* with the other three *source harmonics* as derived from *the Source* at the first level. Plus, studying how *Quadrality* integrates as a *source harmonic* allows us to see the way four energy clusters could integrate when a previous *harmonic multiplier* has created them. Simply return to p. 949 and substitute the energy clusters for the individual numbers. But I feel that the purpose of higher *source harmonics* is primarily to provide for those unattainable through the processing of lower harmonics; and we'll soon see why.

So far we've taken a serious look at the processes surrounding the evolution of the first four *source harmonics* following and derived from *Unity*, and from them built



an understanding of the *Mechanics of Harmonic Creation*. The key was realizing that any *source harmonic* must first integrate all eight realms and models, and that it can do so for as many Children, or harmonic subdivisions, as it chooses. Once this has taken place, it then joins the great harmonic family to continue to grow and evolve according to the *Rules* that began it all. The only thing left to address concerns the *source harmonics* above *Quintality*. And it is there that the real power and strength of *Harmonic Creation* appear – power because of its ability to handle all *source harmonic* requirements, and strength because of the structural integrity thus created.

All even *source harmonics* can be thought of as a product of *Duality* and a series of even and/or odd *harmonic multipliers*. For instance,  $20=2 \times 2 \times 5$ . Yet, while odd *source harmonics* can often be thought of as a product of *Triunity* or another odd harmonic and a series of odd *harmonic multipliers*, there is a select group that stands on its own. It is in it we find the structural strength of *Harmonic Creation* that extends to the harmonics of infinity. It is responsible for vertical expansion in the *1<sup>st</sup> group* resulting solely from *source harmonics* that are not a product of others. I earlier promised to reflect on a process of harmonic generation that could only be associated with a direct connection to *the Source*. As an example, of the first sixteen harmonics, 5, 7, 11 and 13 can't be derived from *Duality* or *Triunity*. These integers, to which 2 and 3 can actually be added, are members of a unique group of numbers referred to as *prime*. Each is a whole number that is not divisible without a remainder by any whole number other than itself and 1. So, the *Fifth, Seventh, Eleventh* and *Thirteenth Harmonics*, as well as any other *prime harmonics* above them, are all derived from *the Source*. And these numbers are so important that the *fundamental theorem of arithmetic* concerns them. As *Bookshelf* notes, it "asserts that any positive integer is a product of primes that are unique except for the order in which they are listed." With respect to *Harmonic Creation*, all harmonics can be seen as having been generated through multiples of primes. This paragraph's opening statements follow from that. (Non-prime *source harmonics* and *harmonic multipliers* only produce alignment variations.) During my work, it was often useful to think of harmonics as a sum of various *States of Alignment*. On p. 456 we considered how in one harmonic could be contained the potential for the next. I explained on pp. 525-526 how **Q** and **anti Q** could combine in the *Fifth* and *Seventh Harmonics* such that a resulting wave aspect remained. And on p. 547, following the comment on the center energy in *Triunity*, *Quintality* was described as three Means realms between two Extremes realms. And you may recall that the pentagram was a geometric representation of an ancient wisdom based on the *Four Ancient Elements* and *Spirit*. In the *Tetragrammaton*, *Ain* is God, *the Source*, separate from God's four tangible manifestations. So, all of these additive analogies are appropriate when *addition and subtraction* are the ruling arithmetic processes. But *Harmonic Creation* is ultimately ruled by the processes of *multiplication and division*, and none of the additive analogies re *Quintality* or any other *prime harmonic* would be possible if there wasn't for them a direct multiplicative connection to *the Source*. For the *prime harmonics*, there are none between them and God. And whenever God and the Universe need additional structural integrity at the Balancing Center as the harmonic system grows, another prime number appears to bridge the gap.

Actually, there is more than metaphysics involved in their appearance, and it stems from the truth that harmonics play a role in mathematics as well as music. Moreover, it is a truth that is easily illustrated, which I have on the next two pages as the *Harmonic Evolution of Primes*. Their explanation will follow:

The Harmonic Evolution of Primes  
(Harmonic Numbers 1-32)

Harmonic Number	Harmonic Type	Primes Values and Natures	Total Spiritual	Total Physical
1	S	1	1	0
*2*	P	2	1	1
*3*	S	3	2	1
4	P	2 x 2	2	3
*5*	S	5	3	3
6	S/P	3 x 2	4	4
*7*	S	7	5	4
8	P	2 x 2 x 2	5	7
9	S	3 x 3	7	7
10	S/P	5 x 2	8	8
*11*	S	11	9	8
12	S/P	3 x 2 x 2	10	10
*13*	S	13	11	10
14	S/P	7 x 2	12	11
15	S	3 x 5	14	11
16	P	2 x 2 x 2 x 2	14	15
*17*	S	17	15	15
18	S/P	3 x 3 x 2	17	16
*19*	S	19	18	16
20	S/P	5 x 2 x 2	19	18
21	S	3 x 7	21	18
22	S/P	11 x 2	22	19
*23*	S	23	23	19
24	S/P	3 x 2 x 2 x 2	24	22
25	S	5 x 5	26	22
26	S/P	13 x 2	27	23
27	S	3 x 3 x 3	30	23
28	S/P	7 x 2 x 2	31	25
*29*	S	29	33	25
30	S/P	3 x 5 x 2	35	26
*31*	S	31	36	26
32	P	2 x 2 x 2 x 2 x 2	36	31

The Harmonic Evolution of Primes  
(Harmonic Numbers 33-64)

Harmonic Number	Harmonic Type	Primes Values and Natures	Total Spiritual	Total Physical
33	S	3 x 11	38	31
34	S/P	17 x 2	39	32
35	S	5 x 7	41	32
36	S/P	3 x 3 x 2 x 2	43	34
*37*	S	37	44	34
38	S/P	19 x 2	45	35
39	S	3 x 13	47	35
40	S/P	5 x 2 x 2 x 2	48	38
*41*	S	41	49	38
42	S/P	3 x 7 x 2	51	39
*43*	S	43	52	39
44	S/P	11 x 2 x 2	53	41
45	S	3 x 3 x 5	56	41
46	S/P	23 x 2	57	42
*47*	S	47	58	42
48	S/P	3 x 2 x 2 x 2 x 2	59	46
49	S	7 x 7	61	46
50	S/P	5 x 5 x 2	63	47
51	S	3 x 17	65	47
52	S/P	13 x 2 x 2	66	49
*53*	S	53	67	49
54	S/P	3 x 3 x 3 x 2	70	50
55	S	5 x 11	72	50
56	S/P	7 x 2 x 2 x 2	73	53
57	S	3 x 19	75	53
58	S/P	29 x 2	76	54
*59*	S	59	77	54
60	S/P	3 x 5 x 2 x 2	79	56
*61*	S	61	80	56
62	S/P	31 x 2	81	57
63	S	3 x 3 x 7	84	57
64	P	2 x 2 x 2 x 2 x 2 x 2	84	63

As to the chart, before any interpretation let's be clear on what it contains. First, it is called the *Harmonic Evolution of Primes*, which means we are examining the appearance of primes in the series of positive integers not just as a requirement for mathematical completeness but as an inherence in the process of harmonic evolution. Thus, the first column – the series of positive integers from 1 to 64 – is referred to as the *harmonic number*. You will notice that asterisks have been placed around certain numbers. These are the primes found between 1 and 64. The number 1 is not included, and in fact is considered unique, being neither prime nor non-prime.

The *harmonic numbers* are equivalent to the values of the *source harmonics* in all previous discussions of harmonic evolution. Since we only studied those up to *Quintality*, most were prime. But as we can see from the chart, numerically, most *source harmonics* and *harmonic multipliers* are non-prime, any of which is a product of primes – its own series of harmonics and multipliers. We will call the first in the series its *root harmonic*, which is thus distinct from the product itself – the *source harmonic*. It determines the root spiritual or physical nature of the product's lineage.

The second column indicates whether the primes involved in the creation of any harmonic are spiritual alone, denoted by the non-bold S, physical alone, the bold **P**, or a combination. Though in a different sense, *Harmonic Creation* likewise considers the number 1 unique. It is the first spiritual harmonic, receiving the S designation in the second column. But as *Unity* – the truth of being the first harmonic, from which all the rest evolve – it imparts no spiritual or physical identity on any harmonic born from it or with which it may multiply. That is, *Unity* gives birth to solely spiritual as well as solely physical harmonics, despite the fact that it itself is spiritual. Moreover, it will not alter the spiritual or physical nature of any harmonic it multiplies with. All other harmonics, spiritual or physical, will impart their natures on the composite. The product of a solely spiritual harmonic (all odd harmonics) and a solely physical harmonic (any even harmonic that is the product only of even primes) will result in an even harmonic that contains both natures. Naturally, multiplying any harmonic by a composite will result in a composite product.

The third column specifies the prime values, with non-bold vs. bold numbers indicating their spiritual vs. physical natures. 2 is the only bold, and thus physical, prime, and if both natures are present I've placed spiritual before physical as the *root harmonic* in deference to the *Law of Order*. But either can be first. The *fundamental theorem of arithmetic* specifies that order is not a consideration in the final product. And for our present purposes, *it likewise has no effect on the harmonic number purely as a function of the values of the primes being multiplied*.

Once again, *Unity* is included, since we will be concerned with keeping track of the sum of primes of a particular nature from *Unity* up to any harmonic level – the purpose of columns four and five. The validity for doing so, and truth thereby gained, comes from what we may consider as *Harmonic Creation's* own fundamental theorem. It has been stated many times and referred to as the *Principle of Further Levels* – the understanding that *whatever comes after exists in the context of what came before*. In other words, *Harmonic Creation* provides through primes the Universe's harmonic environment, begun with *Unity* and added to with each additional *State of Alignment*.

To what grand realization is this leading us? A few final observations are all we need. In general, the column of *harmonic types* shows that S harmonics, those that are totally spiritual in nature – being either an odd prime or product of odd primes – alternate with the S/**P** harmonics. These are the composite harmonics, formed from a product of even and odd primes. This alternate progression is only interrupted when a

composite harmonic is replaced by a **P** harmonic, the *harmonic type* derived as a product of solely physical – or even – primes, i.e., 2. This is the form of evolution typified by cell division, the form at the center of the *Determinants* essay and its resultant formula on p. 927. To emphasize their location in this chart, I've placed a rectangular border around them. Even in this brief list it is clear how the interval between these solely physical harmonics doubles such that their interrupting the alternating of S and S/**P** proportionally reduces. And while it has taken to the 64<sup>th</sup> harmonic to include the first six numbers in the evolution of *Duality*, to include the next six would take you to the 4096<sup>th</sup>! Nevertheless, as we will soon learn, even those brief appearances have an enormous impact on physical existence.

For now, let's focus on the lesson at hand. Based only on the alternating of *harmonic types*, you may intuit that the accumulation of spiritual primes will surpass the physical as harmonics evolve. And a quick examination of the prime totals going down the list shows that to be the case, being particularly evident in the second half. Though physical primes occasionally diminish the difference between the spiritual and physical totals, the overall result is an ongoing increase in cumulative spiritual primes.

But the larger truth is disclosed in the first half. You'll recall that oftentimes something we learned proved to reflect or reinforce a previous truth. These were often parallel truths, revealed through their own derivations and logic, and yet they served to uphold the larger truth that the *System of Quadrality* was meant to portray. For instance, a great example early on was how the *Right- and Left-hand Rules* in Physics paralleled the rotational principles of Yang and Yin. Together they upheld the larger truth of human consciousness having arisen out of the fields and currents of the Earth's core. On p. 541, we recalled how the evolution of **Q** arrived at through *Wave Theory* reflected the evolution of harmonics through *parallel and series circuits*. Together they spoke to the larger truth of how the Universe came into existence. This was soon followed by the completion of the third of three approaches I'd taken to understand the role that the evolution of Realms and Models played in its creation. The first surrounded the development of the **Four Rules of Quadrality**. The second used a harmonic approach once again based in *Wave Theory*. The third, finished on p. 569, modeled cell division. In each case, and using logic consistent with it, we arrived at the same Cyclic or Linear evolutionary order. There were many other examples, in the main text and in these essays. The greatest of all I would say concerned the discovery of the *Quadralitic Cube* itself, when the same *Cube* was derived using separate *cyclic* and *linear derivations*. The combined truth revealed the integration of all vibrational and rotational movement through the *Right- and Left-hand Rules* for the *Triunity of Tangible Creation* – Light, Sound and Heat. Yet, as profound as that was, it still existed in the context of the *Big Picture* we couldn't see until the building block of organic existence, DNA, could be placed within it!

The parallel I wish to address here began at the bottom of p. 535. I was then concluding an analysis of how **Q** and **anti Q**, the two oppositional forms of the *Quadralitic Cube*, had been responsible for the manifestation of matter and antimatter through the evolution of harmonics:

The cumulative relationship of the **Q / anti Q** deformations necessary to tune the Universe – as mass with phase and spin – to the energy in which they were born, could be the same ratio that baryons (protons and neutrons) will later have to photons. Thus, it would also establish the ratio of matter over antimatter that the Universe will uphold to accomplish it!

But while these oppositional *Cubes* participated equally prior to macrocosmic tangibility, once a physical medium existed only one could be in control. That would require the Universe to choose matter over antimatter, an issue Science has yet to resolve. I then offered a rationale for it, courtesy of the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*:

In the microcosm of Tangibility, elementary particles spin in both directions in a medium, reflective of their sub-quantum roots as **Q** and **anti Q**. But in the macrocosm of Tangibility, a medium must spin in a single direction to expand or contract, reflective of only one. In choosing the spin of **Q**, in essence the Universe chose everything the positive conjugate implies: creation over annihilation. So, while the harmonics of matter kept going, the harmonics of antimatter stopped at the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* with the 16 that produced the *Quadralitic Cube* for **anti Q**. That's how antimatter got tuned out! In Tangibility, the higher harmonics of matter turned the noise of Chaos into the music of Order. The lower harmonics of antimatter can still be heard with those of matter, to counterpoint the underlying pulse and beat!

I've many times used the word "Veil" as a metaphor for the boundary between God and Universe, Intangible and Tangible. But as I explained on p. 405, *Footnote 166*, "where it might be and in what form it appears is as much a dynamic process as is the creation of the Universe." The *Tetragrammaton* placed it between *Ain* and the *Four Attributes of God*; similarly, in my *Figure 17L*, p. 348, it is at the top of the *Quadralitic Cube*. We generally thought of it in practice as being at the beginning of the *Physical Model*, between Intangible Spiritual and Physical quadralitic realms. However, depending on its application, the Veil could also be placed at either of the two boundaries within the *Physical Model*. And in the above scenario, the Veil can be said to reference one of those – the boundary between Tangible Spiritual and Physical realms. Moreover, somehow the 16<sup>th</sup> harmonic contains the key to its portal.

Resume our present chart. Proceed down the columns of total spiritual and physical primes at each harmonic. Balance is achieved at the 2<sup>nd</sup>. A slight spiritual edge at the 3<sup>rd</sup> becomes physical at the 1<sup>st</sup> level of *Quadrality*. Balance returns with the 5<sup>th</sup>, the edge spiritual once again at the 7<sup>th</sup>. But the 2<sup>nd</sup> level of *Quadrality* returns the edge to the physical side. Balance is restored at the 9<sup>th</sup>, with the back and forth dance of primes giving way to a 3 prime spiritual lead at the 15<sup>th</sup>. But once again the edge returns to the slight favor of physical with the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality*.

Up to this – the 16<sup>th</sup> harmonic – the dance of primes has transpired with new spiritual primes manifesting to balance out the increase in the single extant physical prime as it multiplies through the evolution of *Duality*. But with the very next harmonic – the 17<sup>th</sup> – a new prime, balance is restored, with the edge never returning to the physical side. So, this chart, clearly illustrating the evolution of the Universe's harmonic environment as represented through prime numbers, substantiates the intuition I had concerning the ability of harmonics to tune out antimatter. In the balance of cumulative spiritual and physical primes, the spiritual primes are upholding **Q** – the *Quadralitic Cube* for matter – while the physical primes uphold **anti Q** – the *Quadralitic Cube* for antimatter. And you may also recall how important was the 16<sup>th</sup> harmonic in providing all the musical notes necessary to balance Order and Chaos! *The Process of Further Levels* had also ably demonstrated its significance (p. 734). Indeed, our recognition of the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of *Quadrality* as fulfilling the requirements of the Universe for energetic evolution goes all the way back to Point Nineteen of **Metaphysics** as revealed through the **Cycle of Principle and Concept**.

This is also in accord with the *Principle of Balance* on the spiritual side of the Veil, with both natures seeking balance, and the *Law of Order* on the physical side, where spiritual still sets the precedent and has preference. But through what, then, might the precedent for behavioral reversal be set – where physical has preference? I said before that we would soon learn how even the brief appearances of dualistic evolution have an enormous impact on physical existence. That time has come.

From the mathematical perspective, the order of harmonics doesn't affect the final result. This is also true from the harmonic perspective, but only in terms of the harmonic environment and its spiritual and physical generating values. The *source harmonic* and each *harmonic multiplier* contribute to it. But *Harmonic Creation* provides for a differentiation not permissible through the laws of mathematics. It is that the order of the *source harmonic* and all of its *multipliers* will create different *conditions of existence*. Moreover, though a particular harmonic may be repeated in a product, which has no numerically differentiable impact, it does affect the *conditions* possible. Each harmonic represents a particular building block in existence. Thus, multiple dualities, triunities, etc., in a given product are existentially differentiable. As a result, mathematical principles of probability can be applied.

All this holds herein, where the *source harmonic* itself has been expressed as a product of primes. And having 3, 4, 5 or more even primes in a product greatly increases the number of alignments in which the *root harmonic* is physical, since each is considered a different entity in probability. It involves finding the factorial of a number, denoted by an exclamation point. So, for the 32<sup>nd</sup> harmonic, with five 2's, the factorial of 5, or 5!, is  $5 \times 4 \times 3 \times 2 \times 1 = 120$ . There are 120 possible alignments of the 32<sup>nd</sup> harmonic, in which the *root harmonic* will always be physical. At the 64<sup>th</sup>, multiply that by 6, i.e., 720 possible alignments! Again, the reason for this is that though the *root harmonic* and all *multipliers* are 2, each represents the potential for a different entity. This is likewise true when the *root* and its *multipliers* are the same odd harmonic; different odd harmonics of course represent different entities. And the factorials produced when all primes are spiritual will bring some counterbalance to this physical increase, just as the addition of physical primes counterbalanced the spiritual increase in our analysis of prime totals. Now, this formula has to be modified when spiritual and physical primes are being combined. Then, the total number of possible alignments gets proportionally divided between them re the spiritual vs. physical nature of the available *root harmonics*. But in all cases the numeric value of any harmonic has no relevance in the factorial formula, only whether it is even or odd.

This explains why the sum of *conditions of existence* in which the *root harmonic* is a physical prime will continue to overshadow the sum of those in which it is a spiritual prime. The sum is not based on the value of each prime in any given product of primes but merely the quantity of spiritual and physical primes. The smallest and only even prime is 2. All others are larger, and the never-ending occasional appearance of new odd primes insures that the pool of numbers available to create further primes from their multiples has values that go to infinity. With that in mind, the greater ability to generate large factorials for either spiritual or physical harmonics would be for the greater quantity of primes that appear in the same product. Even in the small, initial series of harmonics my chart provides, we see the resulting trend. The total number of spiritual harmonics continues to increase, and yet, the total of factorial alignments where the *root harmonic* is physical outgrows the spiritual simply from the quantity of physical primes needed in the same product to generate certain harmonics, a trend my intuition says will continue to infinity.

A final revelation to ponder is the reason the chart goes to the 64<sup>th</sup> harmonic. Originally I planned to illustrate from 1 to 50, since it was a nice round number and seemed sufficient to establish the 16<sup>th</sup> harmonic as the Veil between realms. But I soon observed a rather striking graphic symmetry, and needed to continue to the 64<sup>th</sup> harmonic to do it justice. Placing 32 on each page further accentuated it, and if you allow it to, its perfection will practically jump out at you. It occurs in the arrangement of the physical primes – the bold 2's. Their dispersal and configuration through each grouping of 16 harmonic levels is identical! Personally, I think that is extraordinary. Somehow, in the apparent chaos of the spiritual primes that partake in the products, which hint at symmetry, and the new primes whose asymmetry precludes it from really happening, is this incredible structural order of physical primes. And they provide yet another symmetry I find astounding. For the solely physical harmonics, the cumulative physical primes up to and including that level always equal one less its harmonic number! What is more, these bold 2's maintain the proportion between frequencies in the evolution of octaves (p. 844), reflecting the Universe's harmonic truth as being not just mathematical but musical. (My chart's harmonic pattern as musical truth finds a striking tangible parallel in the depiction of a fundamental's first 31 harmonics found at [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harmonic\\_series\\_\(music\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harmonic_series_(music)). And for readers familiar with fractal geometry, inherent in patterns found throughout Nature, the recursive character of physical primes may seem epiphanic! Indeed, the *Quadralitic Cube* itself upholds fractal recursion – a subject worthy of a future essay.)

An effective introduction to prime numbers appears on the MathWorld web site. The article begins with a brief history of the definition for prime numbers, and the reason the number 1 is no longer included, being that if it were considered prime, the *fundamental theorem of arithmetic* would have to be modified. Further on, the article considers types of primes other than the commonly referred to series of prime positive integers. Formulas for deriving primes are also discussed, giving a glimpse into the complexity of the subject. In this excerpt, concerning the mysterious nature of primes, the original quotation marks and outside references have been retained:

Euler commented "Mathematicians have tried in vain to this day to discover some order in the sequence of prime numbers, and we have reason to believe that it is a mystery into which the mind will never penetrate" (Havil 2003, p. 163). In a 1975 lecture, D. Zagier commented "There are two facts about the distribution of prime numbers of which I hope to convince you so overwhelmingly that they will be permanently engraved in your hearts. The first is that, despite their simple definition and role as the building blocks of the natural numbers, the prime numbers grow like weeds among the natural numbers, seeming to obey no other law than that of chance, and nobody can predict where the next one will sprout. The second fact is even more astonishing, for it states just the opposite: that the prime numbers exhibit stunning regularity, that there are laws governing their behavior, and that they obey these laws with almost military precision" (Havil 2003, p. 171).

[Eric W. Weisstein. "Prime Number." From *MathWorld*--A Wolfram Web Resource. <http://mathworld.wolfram.com/PrimeNumber.html>.]

As to what these laws and their military precision are, is unclear without the original source. The article goes on to note that "prime numbers satisfy many strange and wonderful mysteries." But while explicit prime number formulas exist, "they are contrived to such an extent that they are of little practical value." [Ibid.]



The chart I've provided may not be able to offer to mathematicians a solution to the riddle of predicting primes. But what they do offer is a view of a larger truth that can't be seen in formulas. I'm not sure if anyone has prepared a chart like this. If someone had it probably wasn't based on a harmonic consideration of primes. In that regard I feel my study is unique. But even if mathematicians had assembled it as a mathematical exercise, I don't believe they would have realized what they actually were seeing. It may not even matter to them. After all, they're trying to discover the order in the randomness of primes, and in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX* I said *you won't find what you're not looking for because your Mind's eye won't see it.*

But to me the *Big Picture* was clear, due to the perspective I'd chosen and my desire to avoid a preconception of what I might find. The irregular appearance of primes is occurring in the context of the evolution of solely physical harmonics within the alternating of S and S/P *harmonic types*. Mathematically, the series of positive integers needs primes. Whenever the next number in the series can't be generated as a product of what came before, a new prime appears. And likewise musically, the creation of harmonics needs primes for the same reason. Moreover, in either case the appearance of the prime doesn't merely satisfy the need for its own existence, but the existence of any number that would then be derived from it. So, when I spoke of primes as bringing to the Universe structural integrity, their appearance, all in keeping with the *Law of Universal Use* – being exactly what, where, when and how the Universe needs them – makes any harmonically contiguous structure possible at all. And while all odd harmonics – multiples of odd primes – bridge the Balancing Center and thereby provide for the structural integration of Spiritual and Physical Root Realms, only primes do so as a single evolution of harmonics from *Unity* that span the entire range of universal energies. And while we realize that any non-prime harmonic, even or odd, can be applied as the *source harmonic* in the evolution of *conditions of existence*, as we did for *Quadrality*, they are alignment variations of harmonics that can be produced from primes. Though these variations are significant in allowing the Universe to accommodate even more *conditions of existence* than can be derived from primes alone, there is no other way to arrive at a *prime harmonic* except from *the Source*. So, even though the *source harmonic* for the *1<sup>st</sup> group* can be, and based on my chart usually is, a multiple of primes, it is the Universe's need to generate larger primes that is the *driving force* behind that expansion.

The factorial process I used to determine the cumulative alignments re spiritual vs. physical *root harmonics* – each of which sets the root nature of its alignment's lineage – only concerned primes. All *source harmonics* were resolved to them, and I excluded variations possible when non-primes are combined to arrive at the same *harmonic number*. Primes establish the underlying harmonic framework of creation. My intuition for variations in which the first is a solely spiritual or physical non-prime is they follow the same trend as the primes. As to non-prime variations equivalent to combinations formed from a product of even and odd primes, the results will be even but uphold both spiritual and physical natures. If that occurs for the first harmonic in a series, it can't be assigned to one nature or the other. While created direct from *the Source*, it harmonically aligns to an equivalent combination regardless if the *root harmonic* is spiritual or physical; i.e., a *source harmonic* of 6 aligns to  $2 \times 3$  and  $3 \times 2$ .

With this brief but important detour through the harmonic world of primes now complete, let us do the same for the *Mechanics of Harmonic Creation* that initiated it. Return to the templates on pp. 947-951 containing the configurations for the *1<sup>st</sup> group* created from our four *source harmonics* and four *harmonic multipliers* following *Unity*.

Recall that in the two words composing the identification for each template, the second is the Parent *source harmonic* for the 1<sup>st</sup> level, the first is the *harmonic multiplier* that will determine the harmonics in each order within the 2<sup>nd</sup> level group. The *source harmonic* will determine the number of orders in that group as a result of the number of *Rule* variations needed to fully integrate it with its Child. It also establishes the size of the energy clusters in that group. Since the *harmonic multiplier* acts upon anything containing harmonics, in *Dual Duality* the dual multiplier will also reflect that there are two clusters. The duality *source harmonic* reflects there are two energies per cluster.

So, we need a final understanding to see how the 3<sup>rd</sup> level will be formed from the *source harmonic* at the 1<sup>st</sup> level and its *harmonic multiplier*, which together create the single group at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level. The *harmonic multiplier* by which we arrived at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level has determined the number of clusters in each order within its group, which will become the Parents of the 3<sup>rd</sup> level. The number of clusters will determine the number of *Rule* variations that need to be applied to arrive at the 3<sup>rd</sup> level. Thus, it will also determine the number of groups at that level. This occurs in the same way as the number of separate energies in the *source harmonic* created the orders in the 2<sup>nd</sup> level group according to the number of *Rule* variations needed. While you may wonder how I made for this principle the leap from the responsibility for orders within the 1<sup>st</sup> group to the groups at a later level, the connection is clear. The manner of assembly of orders into the 1<sup>st</sup> group for this part of my presentation was a choice as relative as the terminology I spoke about before. You'll recall that in our earlier essay I didn't complete assembling orders into the 1<sup>st</sup> group until *Quad Duality*, which here would be considered the 3<sup>rd</sup> level of evolution. And while I have now completed the 1<sup>st</sup> group at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level with the orders determined by the *source harmonic*, you can think of that group as the collection of two smaller groups, each with a single order formed from a single *Rule* variation. Doing so would allow us to see the continuity in the entire harmonic process from the very first combination. But choosing to place all the orders created from the *source harmonic* into a single group made possible the consideration of vertical expansion within that 2<sup>nd</sup> level group as a result of the increase in the harmonic divisions within the Parent. Thus, the *source harmonic* upholds vertical expansion within the 2<sup>nd</sup> level group, its *harmonic multiplier* upholds horizontal expansion within that group, and every *harmonic multiplier* after it will uphold further horizontal expansion within all groups at its level as well as group expansion at the next. While all references to expansion can be thought of as more being added to the whole, what is being added is actually greater functionality within the whole in terms of the *states* and *conditions* possible, not a greater whole.

Given only the *source harmonic* at the 1<sup>st</sup> level and the *harmonic multiplier* for the 2<sup>nd</sup>, the number of orders at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level, the number of clusters in each order, the number of harmonics per cluster and thus the number of total harmonics in each order, are all set. To go to the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, only the next *harmonic multiplier*, the one for that level, is required. The number of orders in each group has already been fixed; the *harmonic multiplier* will multiply the number of harmonics in each order by its value. The number of harmonics in the *source harmonic* determined the number of orders in the 2<sup>nd</sup> level group; and that number is also the size of its clusters. But the 2<sup>nd</sup> level *harmonic multiplier* will determine the number of clusters in each order, since it acts upon anything containing harmonics. And the number of clusters in each order at the 2<sup>nd</sup> level will determine how many *Rule* variations are needed for the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, and therefore how many groups will be created. So, the 3<sup>rd</sup> level *harmonic multiplier*

will determine the number of clusters in that level, and the same can be said for any *further level harmonic multipliers* in so far as the clusters in its level. This means the cluster size grows in proportion to the *harmonic multiplier*, since the harmonics at one level become the cluster for the next. It is why the dualities were treated as separate terms to arrive at *Quad Duality*, but to arrive at *Octa Duality* the quadralitys were treated as separate terms. So, the *harmonic multiplier* for one level will determine the number of clusters at that level as well as the cluster size of the next.

This is actually less complicated than it sounds, and if you cross-reference the following charts with the previous templates I'm sure you will eventually see how it all fits together. At each level, the harmonics in each order keep growing while the number of orders in each group never changes. But the number of groups created at that level will be whatever the *harmonic multiplier* was for the level before. So, for instance, consider *Duality* as the *source harmonic* at the 1<sup>st</sup> level and 3 as the 2<sup>nd</sup> level *harmonic multiplier*. They combine to create a single group at their 2<sup>nd</sup> level of evolution, which is called *Tri Duality*. Each order in *Tri Duality* has three energy clusters with two harmonics (and thus 6 total harmonics), the result of the *harmonic multiplier* of 3 acting upon the *source harmonic* with two subdivisions. There are two orders in the single 2<sup>nd</sup> level group, determined by the *source harmonic*. If that group then combines using 2 as the *harmonic multiplier* for the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, there will be three groups due to the number of creating energy clusters – for which the previous *harmonic multiplier* is responsible. Two orders are still in each group. But each order will contain two clusters of 6 harmonics each, for a total of 12 harmonics per order. Those two clusters will then determine how many *Rule* variations, and thus groups, are needed in the 4<sup>th</sup> level *for each group in the 3<sup>rd</sup> level*, regardless of the next *harmonic multiplier*. If that group had instead combined using the *harmonic multiplier* of 5, there would still be three groups since the number of creating energy clusters had not changed. But each order would now contain five clusters with 6 harmonics each, which means that in the 4<sup>th</sup> level the number of groups would have increased by a factor of five instead of two. So, the *harmonic multiplier* for one level will determine the number of harmonics at that level as well as the number of groups at the next level regardless of the next *harmonic multiplier*, which will then do the same for the following level, and so on. By this, through all their *harmonic multipliers*, the levels in any ancestral tree are intimately connected.

Let's repeat the process for *Quint Quadrality*. Each of its orders has 5 energy clusters with four harmonics (and thus 20 total harmonics), the result of the *harmonic multiplier* of 5 acting upon the *source harmonic* with four subdivisions. There are four orders in the single 2<sup>nd</sup> level group, determined by the *source harmonic*. If that group then combines using 3 as the *harmonic multiplier* for the 3<sup>rd</sup> level, there will be five groups due to the number of creating clusters, 4 orders still in each group. But each order will contain 3 clusters of 20 harmonics each, for a total of 60 harmonics per order. Those 3 clusters will then determine how many *Rule* variations, and thus groups, are needed in the 4<sup>th</sup> level *for each group in the 3<sup>rd</sup>*. If the single 2<sup>nd</sup> level group had instead combined using the *harmonic multiplier* of 2, there would still be 5 groups at the 3<sup>rd</sup> level since the number of creating clusters had not changed. But each order would now contain two clusters with 20 harmonics each. Thus, in the 4<sup>th</sup> level the number of groups would have increased by a factor of 2 instead of 3.

I encourage you to repeat for yourself the above scenario with any of the following evolutionary progressions. In this way the *Truth within the Movement* that we most earnestly seek will become clear.

FIRST LEVEL SOURCE HARMONIC = DUALITY = 2 ORDERS / GROUP

2 <sup>nd</sup> level H. M.	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Groups	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Groups	3 <sup>rd</sup> level H. M.	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	4 <sup>th</sup> level Groups
Dual	1	2	2	4	2 (2x)	Dual	2	4	8 (2x)	4 (2x)
Duality	1	2	2	4	2 (2x)	Tri	3	4	12 (3x)	6 (3x)
2x2	1	2	2	4	2 (2x)	Quad	4	4	16 (4x)	8 (4x)
	1	2	2	4	2 (2x)	Quint	5	4	20 (5x)	10 (5x)
Tri	1	3	2	6	3 (3x)	Dual	2	6	12 (2x)	6 (2x)
Duality	1	3	2	6	3 (3x)	Tri	3	6	18 (3x)	9 (3x)
2x3	1	3	2	6	3 (3x)	Quad	4	6	24 (4x)	12 (4x)
	1	3	2	6	3 (3x)	Quint	5	6	30 (5x)	15 (5x)
Quad	1	4	2	8	4 (4x)	Dual	2	8	16 (2x)	8 (2x)
Duality	1	4	2	8	4 (4x)	Tri	3	8	24 (3x)	12 (3x)
2x4	1	4	2	8	4 (4x)	Quad	4	8	32 (4x)	16 (4x)
	1	4	2	8	4 (4x)	Quint	5	8	40 (5x)	20 (5x)
Quint	1	5	2	10	5 (5x)	Dual	2	10	20 (2x)	10 (2x)
Duality	1	5	2	10	5 (5x)	Tri	3	10	30 (3x)	15 (3x)
2x5	1	5	2	10	5 (5x)	Quad	4	10	40 (4x)	20 (4x)
	1	5	2	10	5 (5x)	Quint	5	10	50 (5x)	25 (5x)

FIRST LEVEL SOURCE HARMONIC = TRIUNITY = 3 ORDERS / GROUP

2 <sup>nd</sup> level H. M.	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Groups	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Groups	3 <sup>rd</sup> level H. M.	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	4 <sup>th</sup> level Groups
Dual	1	2	3	6	2 (2x)	Dual	2	4	12 (2x)	4 (2x)
Triunity	1	2	3	6	2 (2x)	Tri	3	4	16 (3x)	6 (3x)
3x2	1	2	3	6	2 (2x)	Quad	4	4	24 (4x)	8 (4x)
	1	2	3	6	2 (2x)	Quint	5	4	30 (5x)	10 (5x)
Tri	1	3	3	9	3 (3x)	Dual	2	6	18 (2x)	6 (2x)
Triunity	1	3	3	9	3 (3x)	Tri	3	6	27 (3x)	9 (3x)
3x3	1	3	3	9	3 (3x)	Quad	4	6	36 (4x)	12 (4x)
	1	3	3	9	3 (3x)	Quint	5	6	45 (5x)	15 (5x)
Quad	1	4	3	12	4 (4x)	Dual	2	8	24 (2x)	8 (2x)
Triunity	1	4	3	12	4 (4x)	Tri	3	8	36 (3x)	12 (3x)
3x4	1	4	3	12	4 (4x)	Quad	4	8	48 (4x)	16 (4x)
	1	4	3	12	4 (4x)	Quint	5	8	60 (5x)	20 (5x)
Quint	1	5	3	15	5 (5x)	Dual	2	10	30 (2x)	10 (2x)
Triunity	1	5	3	15	5 (5x)	Tri	3	10	45 (3x)	15 (3x)
3x5	1	5	3	15	5 (5x)	Quad	4	10	60 (4x)	20 (4x)
	1	5	3	15	5 (5x)	Quint	5	10	75 (5x)	25 (5x)

FIRST LEVEL SOURCE HARMONIC = QUADRALITY = 4 ORDERS / GROUP

2 <sup>nd</sup> level H. M.	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Groups	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Groups	3 <sup>rd</sup> level H. M.	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	4 <sup>th</sup> level Groups
Dual Quadrality 4x2	1	2	4	8	2 (2x)	Dual	2	8	16 (2x)	4 (2x)
	1	2	4	8	2 (2x)	Tri	3	8	24 (3x)	6 (3x)
	1	2	4	8	2 (2x)	Quad	4	8	32 (4x)	8 (4x)
	1	2	4	8	2 (2x)	Quint	5	8	40 (5x)	10 (5x)
Tri Quadrality 4x3	1	3	4	12	3 (3x)	Dual	2	12	24 (2x)	6 (2x)
	1	3	4	12	3 (3x)	Tri	3	12	36 (3x)	9 (3x)
	1	3	4	12	3 (3x)	Quad	4	12	48 (4x)	12 (4x)
	1	3	4	12	3 (3x)	Quint	5	12	60 (5x)	15 (5x)
Quad Quadrality 4x4	1	4	4	16	4 (4x)	Dual	2	16	32 (2x)	8 (2x)
	1	4	4	16	4 (4x)	Tri	3	16	48 (3x)	12 (3x)
	1	4	4	16	4 (4x)	Quad	4	16	64 (4x)	16 (4x)
	1	4	4	16	4 (4x)	Quint	5	16	80 (5x)	20 (5x)
Quint Quadrality 4x5	1	5	4	20	5 (5x)	Dual	2	20	40 (2x)	10 (2x)
	1	5	4	20	5 (5x)	Tri	3	20	60 (3x)	15 (3x)
	1	5	4	20	5 (5x)	Quad	4	20	80 (4x)	20 (4x)
	1	5	4	20	5 (5x)	Quint	5	20	100 (5x)	25 (5x)

FIRST LEVEL SOURCE HARMONIC = QUINTALITY = 5 ORDERS / GROUP

2 <sup>nd</sup> level H. M.	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Groups	2 <sup>nd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Groups	3 <sup>rd</sup> level H. M.	3 <sup>rd</sup> level Clusters	Cluster Size	Harm / Order	4 <sup>th</sup> level Groups
Dual Quintality 5x2	1	2	5	10	2 (2x)	Dual	2	10	20 (2x)	4 (2x)
	1	2	5	10	2 (2x)	Tri	3	10	30 (3x)	6 (3x)
	1	2	5	10	2 (2x)	Quad	4	10	40 (4x)	8 (4x)
	1	2	5	10	2 (2x)	Quint	5	10	50 (5x)	10 (5x)
Tri Quintality 5x3	1	3	5	15	3 (3x)	Dual	2	15	30 (2x)	6 (2x)
	1	3	5	15	3 (3x)	Tri	3	15	45 (3x)	9 (3x)
	1	3	5	15	3 (3x)	Quad	4	15	60 (4x)	12 (4x)
	1	3	5	15	3 (3x)	Quint	5	15	75 (5x)	15 (5x)
Quad Quintality 5x4	1	4	5	20	4 (4x)	Dual	2	20	40 (2x)	8 (2x)
	1	4	5	20	4 (4x)	Tri	3	20	60 (3x)	12 (3x)
	1	4	5	20	4 (4x)	Quad	4	20	80 (4x)	16 (4x)
	1	4	5	20	4 (4x)	Quint	5	20	100 (5x)	20 (5x)
Quint Quintality 5x5	1	5	5	25	5 (5x)	Dual	2	25	50 (2x)	10 (2x)
	1	5	5	25	5 (5x)	Tri	3	25	75 (3x)	15 (3x)
	1	5	5	25	5 (5x)	Quad	4	25	100 (4x)	20 (4x)
	1	5	5	25	5 (5x)	Quint	5	25	125 (5x)	25 (5x)

There are two final questions you may have considered during my presentation that I would like to address before revealing the final prize. I'm sure there are more, but these, to me at least, seem key and as of yet insufficiently answered. The first concerns a point I initially brought up in *Footnote 22*, and recently reintroduced, regarding the four mathematical processes. Though I have used the + sign to indicate a combination, the derivations were actually in keeping with the reproductive processes of multiplication and division. A whole could be considered as being divided into more and more parts, or a Parent could be thought of as multiplying through its Children. And as a result, a vast array of equations could be derived, all with an evolutionary understanding. There were some equations, most notably triunities, where the derivations could be seen as additive, as with a unity and a duality combining to produce a triunity. But even in those there was a sense of the duality coming from the unity. However, there was a derivation in the main text that was truly additive, that on pp. 304-305 concerning Hero and Survivor. Four dualities were combined into an energetic *Dual Quadrality* where the terms in each creating duality spanned the Balancing Center. It could be written using number notation as:

$$\begin{array}{c} 1 / 2 + 3 / 4 + 5 / 6 + 7 / 8 \\ = \\ 1 / 3 // 5 / 7 // 2 / 4 // 6 / 8 \end{array}$$

This is different from either of the orders for *Quad Duality* on p. 947. Though the locations of the terms from each duality referenced a cyclic understanding on p. 305, the double-slash appeared in the final equation since I was using the *Root Realm convention* for order classification during my presentation of the *Rules of Quadrality*. The final equation is understood as existing in the 4<sup>th</sup> quadralitic realm. But even if it had been designated with a tilde to imply a cyclic combination, it still wouldn't be the same as the cyclic order on p. 947. This isn't an error but a valid equation based on an additive rather than a multiplicative process. In fact, I'd arrived at the equation by adding energetic qualities to the first duality created in the 1<sup>st</sup> quadralitic realm as it then progressed through the three realms below it. Each addition took it closer to behavioral negativity. The number notation above allows us to see that this additive process also maintained the separation of harmonics. But in a more practical sense it allows us an understanding of the harmonic balance involved in the accumulation of energies associated with life choices according to their spiritual or physical harmonic nature. The cyclic addition of harmonically balanced dualities produces harmonic separation at the Root Balancing Center. Frequency balance is established by the linear addition of life choices according to their spiritual or physical frequency nature. Then, frequency separation at the Root Balancing Center is produced.

When the above dualities combine in descending value, linearly additive and multiplicative results are structurally the same. But the truths being reflected are in fact different. While the evolutionary and de-evolutionary processes of multiplication and division reflect variations within the whole, the constructive and destructive processes of addition and subtraction reflect changes made to the whole. It's like the difference between using a fixed amount of ingredients to make more or fewer pies based on the size of each, and adding whipped cream to a particular pie or removing a piece from it. When linearly combined, addition implies lower energetic values being added to higher ones to increase an overall range. Then, Negative becomes a lower

value than Physical. Multiplication implies that lower values are *further level* divisions within the range of the previous level. Now, Negative is a quadrality division within dualistic Physical. Still, the combinations produce the same equation since the values descend in the same order. The difference occurs in the equations when values are cyclically combined. In cyclic addition, sides remain segregate while values are added to increase the operative range of each. But cyclic multiplication requires sides to integrate to maintain energetic continuity as the whole continues to subdivide.

The *System of Quadrality* has been from the outset a study in evolution. But even while maintaining that purpose foremost, we have seen how all four mathematical processes, though each unique, are intrinsically connected in rather extraordinary ways. For instance, cell division was used to model quadrality evolution, and yet the final creation of a living being from a single cell clearly involves the addition of more cells. And this is much like the four interactive processes – or forces – in nature, two macrocosmic and two microcosmic, which are likewise unique yet intrinsically connected. The ability of electromagnetism to function in a macrocosmic sense makes it possible for light to travel throughout the Universe, and yet poles and charges exist in the sub-atomic particles found in the microcosmic domain of the strong and weak forces.

This leads into the last question I'll presently address. I have spoken of these equations as representations of all *states of being* and *conditions of existence*, and thus by understanding their relationship we'd reveal the *Truth within the Movement* of everything that ever was, is, or will be. And hopefully that truth could be expressed in a single algebra equation. You may then ask, how can the myriad of octa quadrality really have any significance in terms of the things we see around us and that occur on a daily basis, i.e., the *content* and *activity* of everyday living? To truly see all this in the proper light we need to step outside the box of the darkness imposed by limited thinking. *All being and existence is a manifestation of thought, whether it be in God's mind or the mind of one of His creations.* And what our thoughts contain are energies represented by word forms that allow our mind to interpret those energies, to set our intentions and to plan our actions. Plus, all being and existence can be conceptualized in the same way as it was created – from the simple to the complex. For instance, the entire history of the Planet Earth can be described in a simple triunity:

#### Creation / Earth / Destruction

This triunity clearly states the truth that the Earth was created, now exists, and will eventually be destroyed – one equation that covers 4.65 billion years and counting. Another triunity describes everything that has existed on it for those billions of years:

#### Animal / Vegetable / Mineral

So, even the simplest of equations have a real relevance in terms of the Earth's *states of being* and *conditions of existence*. Now you may say, aren't these rather simplistic? Yes, and that's exactly how the Universe begins, with the simplest equations, which can then produce the greatest possible number of *states* and *conditions*. And understanding how energies balance in those equations can reveal, when interpreted with a vision that can see outside the box, the Universe's greatest mysteries and secrets. Just consider what the single dual quadrality of Intangible and Tangible Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body taught us about a soul's transference and transition.

Thus, by beginning with the simplest of word equations, and there is even a multitude of those, further subdivisions from simple to complex provide for even more variations. These variations are not meant to represent a specific energy form per se, such as the frequency spectrum of an audio signal or its harmonic content, but rather the potential for what can exist and then what can occur.

By seeing how one state or condition can transform into another in a way that cause and effect are connected, then, discerning the effect our choices make allows us to recover from an inappropriate choice and to keep from making it again. It comes from being able to travel down an alternate, connected event-line. And yet, the only thing that keeps us from at all times paying the price for the folly of inappropriate choices we can't change ourselves is the event-line of *the Source*, which covers all possibilities, including those beyond the cause and effect of our particular event-line.

It is then when life, in its most specific form of actual frequency spectrums and harmonic patterns, can benefit the utmost from its connection to *the Source*, either to manifest the states or conditions that can serve one's greatest good or to heal from those that don't. All of them follow the same *Laws of Being and Existence*, evolve in accord with the same *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, and interact through the same *Rules of Quadrality* and within the same *Quadralitic Cube*.

And thus, while all the orders we've discussed in this essay and their manner of evolution are based on the structural relationships of realms and models, energetic continuity and discontinuity likewise evolves based on the vibrational relationships of the frequencies and harmonics within the structures. This was clearly detailed in the essay on the *Hybrid orders*. As a result, any equation we arrive at to describe the evolution of the groups herein proposed, covers the evolution of all their structural and vibrational components as well as the functions they facilitate – truly everything!

\* \* \*

One of the last revisions to these essays was the additional consideration given to how the integration of **Q** and **anti Q** is mirrored by the collaboration of Black Holes and Quasars in galaxy formation. It was at the end of *Figures R-S and R-P, and Q*, inspired by a program I'd recently seen. The rewrite gave me reason to recall another program, viewed while completing the *First Print Edition*. I referenced it just briefly but didn't credit it further because I felt driven to find the right place near the finish line of this work to ponder it properly. Called *Soul of the Universe*, it contained excerpts of interviews conducted with ten people, all highly respected in their fields, on the rather profound connection between the worlds of Religion and Science to which empirical evidence is increasingly pointing. More specifically, it dealt with the evidence that the creation of the Universe was providing for the Creator, and brought up the question of *Intelligent Design*. This concerns the *anthropic principle*, which you should recall my mentioning in the main text as coming in many forms but as essentially being the idea that we are no accident. Since the program's focus was on God's existence, you'd naturally expect most of these authorities to be theologians, but I was truly amazed by how many were scientists. Of course, not all were unquestioningly jumping on the God bandwagon. But they were clearly indicating a trend within the scientific community to consider something beyond the naturalistic as upholding what I would describe as the *Truth within the Universe's Movement*. The evidence for fine tuning during the Big Bang was mentioned, and it was pointed out how the laws of conventional physics can't account for something coming from nothing – in this case the sudden eruption of space-time.



Again, we've already covered this. But two comments from scientists really stuck with me when I reviewed this program during the aforementioned revision. The one from Steven Weinberg was then referenced, which I'll now quote:

I certainly would hope that in the end we're going to be able to solve our problems without relying on anything like the *anthropic principle*, that we'll be able to understand why the constants of nature are what they are as a deduction from a few simple and absolutely universal principles. . . . So many questions that even when I was starting to do physics as a graduate student seemed quite mysterious, are now perfectly clear. . . . We don't know whether we'll continue to make progress. It may be that in fact what we call proudly the laws of nature that we discover are just the laws for this little part of the Universe, this bang among all the other bangs. But we hope not. And I feel very strongly that in fact if we don't assume that we're going to be able to come to a final set of simple universal principles, we never shall.

[*Soul of the Universe*, a BBC-TV production in assoc. with Holoform Research Inc., Jerusalem Prod., CTVC & IKON televisie. © 1991, BBC.]

It seems like there are many scientists who in their hearts want to arrive at a common ground with theologians re the nature of existence, but can't do so in their minds until there is a logical system they can embrace. And the second point that grabbed me in the show spoke more on this. It came from physicist Brian Swimme:

Before, we had the idea that the human was somehow separate from the Universe, and in fact the scientist would view his or her work as an observing of the Universe from afar. . . . And so, always we regarded ourselves as separate from that, and this was actually part of the scientific cannon, that the experiences of the human were of a lower order of reality compared to the position of particles. Now, we can't hold that dualism any more. Not only is mass a form of energy, it is also the case that the human, and life itself, is a primary revelation of the nature of the Universe. From the very beginning, in a sense the Universe was poised to bring forth life. So, our existence here can't be seen as something that's alien. And furthermore, our own deep experiences, the realm of the psyche, the soul, the feelings of the human, this, too, is as much a part of the Universe as the stars are, or as the gravitational interaction. It is a primary illustration of the underlying order of the Universe. [Ibid.]

The narrator then adds that Brian Swimme believes the new scientific cosmology can provide a universal creation story for the first time in human history.

It was then things clicked in my head, and I realized he was talking about what I've presented and almost glibly referred to as *Philosophysics* – a course in study on the *System of Quadrality* – in the context of which Religion and Science would both make sense. A sudden urge caused me to go back to one of the earliest programs I'd researched, *The Creation of the Universe*. This time, though, I heard the narrator, Timothy Ferris, make a comment sounding like an eerie echo:

Modern scientific research, especially unified theory, testifies to the triumph of the old idea that all creation might be ruled by a single and elegantly beautiful principle. The churchmen of the Middle Ages built their cathedrals out of stone, but they built them to express ideas. Stone can only go so high, but ideas can reach across the Universe. [Ferris, *The Creation of the Universe*.]

Over the years I've had plenty ideas, but none I'd consider universal in scope. And about seven years ago I had one that seemed fairly simple. I've mentioned much of this before, but it is worth a review as our time together nears completion. For the five years prior I'd been reading modern philosophy as it had found its way into the self-help movement. It became clear to me that many of the principles discussed had roots in ancient spiritual traditions. Yet, what I found even more striking was the parallel evident between them all and some basic scientific precepts. And later I learned I'd not been the first to notice one existed. But around 1998 this other idea came to me as these early intuitions began to gel. Now, as to its originality I can't rightly say, only to that of the system to which it led me. Nevertheless, the idea itself was rather basic. Being that we live in one world where Religion and Science coexist, even though they uphold different laws there'd still be one truth to which both were beholden. And since the world this one truth was manifesting in was physical, as my scientific training had shown there had to be a way to model it. Throughout history, others have tried to provide a view of the entire *Big Picture*, but no matter how good a particular view may have been it was still limited by the perspective of the viewer; and by this I don't mean the visual perspective but the mental. Our beliefs are like an artist's colors. Each artist begins to paint with a preexisting set, which then becomes a permanent part of their picture. Today, though efforts are admittedly improving as both Extremes seek to move toward a Means position, the analogy still applies. Theologians with a background in Science and who have come to embrace the truth in its discoveries see the results as reinforcing their position. And the scientists whose discoveries increasingly seem to acknowledge the realm beyond the tangible and the profound order it made possible still demand the tangible equation to explain it.

I knew that the only way to find the truth I'd been looking for was to search in a place that embraced the generalities in them all and yet transcended the specifics of any. And I realized I would have to release my preconceptions about what I was going to find, and any attachment to the correctness of conclusions I might draw in the process. While I could look within Religion and Science for clues to the truth I hoped to model, I needed a new paradigm for the model itself and found the key to it in the universal forms of expression for the energy common to both. My rationale was this. Ever since the appearance on Earth of self-aware beings, the ability existed to perceive a thought or to process an experience. The development of language then grew out of the desire or need to convey one's thought or experience to another. Begun simply as grunts and gestures, it evolved into multitudes of complex languages all suited to transfer this information. Though languages are spoken or written, differences are more evident in the latter. But while the languages themselves are as unique as the cultures that gave them life, there is an underlying truth common to all. Regardless of whether you consider the characters in Eastern languages, the words in Western languages, or any of the signs, symbols, or alphabet configurations ever used since the first, they are all depicting common thoughts and experiences. If you take an English word such as love, no matter the character or word another language uses it is still describing the thought or experience of love. The commonality, then, is in the energy represented by the word, not in the specific word chosen to represent it. And regardless of how love is understood in that culture, the energy it then represents and any words and energies it would be compared against are all within that culture's frame of reference – and thus relational to those words in other frames of reference. And so, the words and characters of all languages embody the energy of common thoughts and experiences, and are the forms whereby their information is conveyed.

This provided the first premise I used to develop my model. Words are the vessels of information and energy for common thoughts and experiences, language-relative to the absolute information or energy they are upholding. Any relationship established between other vessels in the same frame of reference thus reflects an absolute relationship – a specific physical representation of a general spiritual truth.

The second premise I used for it came from my study of the variations of Religion and Science. All information and energy exists as a range of values that can be described through the comparison of opposites. And one of those pairings, Intangible and Tangible – understood in some manner by both Religion and Science – mandate two essential divisions within the entire range, which I chose to call Spiritual and Physical. Word and Deed, Energy and Matter, were simply two ranges of spiritual to physical energetic values within a single energy system. Plus, the comparison of opposites was a device for the conveying of information in all languages. Everyone just naturally finds it easier to have an understanding about something by comparing it to something else. It is how we make choices. And if you take the time to listen or look, you'll be amazed by how often they come up in everyday speech or writing, or in the various types of audio-visual media. You can start with my last sentence!

This led to my third premise. If all words embody energy, and all languages use words in balanced opposition to convey information, a system for energetic truth can be devised based solely on these oppositional word-pairings and the rules used to combine them. It wouldn't matter what words or symbols in a language upheld the *energetic truth* of Love to Hate or any range of values. The rules for their evolving into *states* and *conditions*, and the structures thus formed, would be the same.

The final premise then naturally fell into place. Any such system would have to occur at an evolutionary level beyond the 2<sup>nd</sup> – *Duality*. In my studies I found many practical reasons for this. No multidimensional structure could be formed otherwise; yet even in a 1-D equation, evolution of a range of values requires a way to express Means within Extremes. *Triunity* can do so, but for theoretical reasons it lacks the needed ability to accommodate both the separation and the interaction of that range.

The evolutionary level that could satisfy all these requirements was the 4<sup>th</sup> – *Quadrality*. And when I started to explore it as a system, I found how all cultures – and the religions and sciences within them – had an awareness of energy existing as a range of values with four divisions. The very first step I then completed was the archetype for this energetic realization – the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. Built upon core teachings from the realms of Religion and Science, it held that all paths born from Light and Truth energetically reflected in themselves all others. My quest for the *Rules* and *Structure* of existence soon led to the *Quadralitic Cube*, which I saw was the paradigm for the long-sought-after *Blueprint for Creation*. Using as my roadmap the ***Izunome Cross*** – sacred symbol for the Age of Light designed by Mokichi Okada – I called it ***The Totality Of God*** because the God it sought to represent could have no exclusions. But for *Quadrality* to be considered its *governing system*, it would have to be so powerfully evident in creation as to clearly preexist the event, and it would have to model all existence – inorganic and organic. The ability to model the periodic motion of energy for light, sound and heat would clearly establish the *Quadralitic Cube* as the paradigm for the Universe in all its inorganic glory. But only by also being able to model organic creation would it be truly unifying. And the very same symbolic *Cube* did just that when we discovered how it embodied the genetic structure of DNA. This meant that not only was the Universe designed in advance, but anything that having DNA would define as living – or organic – within it.

This provided the first premise I used to develop my model. Words are the vessels of information and energy for common thoughts and experiences, language-relative to the absolute information or energy they are upholding. Any relationship established between other vessels in the same frame of reference thus reflects an absolute relationship – a specific physical representation of a general spiritual truth.

The second premise I used for it came from my study of the variations of Religion and Science. All information and energy exists as a range of values that can be described through the comparison of opposites. And one of those pairings, Intangible and Tangible – understood in some manner by both Religion and Science – mandate two essential divisions within the entire range, which I chose to call Spiritual and Physical. Word and Deed, Energy and Matter, were simply two ranges of spiritual to physical energetic values within a single energy system. Plus, the comparison of opposites was a device for the conveying of information in all languages. Everyone just naturally finds it easier to have an understanding about something by comparing it to something else. It is how we make choices. And if you take the time to listen or look, you'll be amazed by how often they come up in everyday speech or writing, or in the various types of audio-visual media. You can start with my last sentence!

This led to my third premise. If all words embody energy, and all languages use words in balanced opposition to convey information, a system for energetic truth can be devised based solely on these oppositional word-pairings and the rules used to combine them. It wouldn't matter what words or symbols in a language upheld the *energetic truth* of Love to Hate or any range of values. The rules for their evolving into *states* and *conditions*, and the structures thus formed, would be the same.

The final premise then naturally fell into place. Any such system would have to occur at an evolutionary level beyond *Duality*. In the course of my work I found many practical reasons for this. No multidimensional structure could be formed otherwise; but even in a 1-D equation, evolution of a range of values requires a way to express Means within Extremes. Still, from the above it's clear that for theoretical reasons the combination of at least two dualities into the final structure would have to be involved.

The evolutionary level that could satisfy all these requirements was the next – *Quadrality*. And when I started to explore it as a system, I found how all cultures – and the religions and sciences within them – had an awareness of energy existing as a range of values with four divisions. The very first step I then completed was the archetype for this energetic realization – the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*. Built upon core teachings from the realms of Religion and Science, it held that all paths born from Light and Truth energetically reflected in themselves all others. My quest for the *Rules* and *Structure* of existence soon led to the *Quadralitic Cube*, which I saw was the paradigm for the long-sought-after *Blueprint for Creation*. Using as my roadmap the ***Izunome Cross*** – sacred symbol for the Age of Light designed by Mokichi Okada – I called it ***The Totality Of God*** because the God it sought to represent could have no exclusions. But for *Quadrality* to be considered its *governing system*, it would have to be so powerfully evident in creation as to clearly preexist the event, and it would have to model all existence – inorganic and organic. The ability to model the periodic motion of energy for light, sound and heat would clearly establish the *Quadralitic Cube* as the paradigm for the Universe in all its inorganic glory. But only by also being able to model organic creation would it be truly unifying. And the very same symbolic *Cube* did just that when we discovered how it embodied the genetic structure of DNA. This meant that not only was the Universe designed in advance, but anything that having DNA would define as living – or organic – within it.

The *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* is original as I offered it, but its truth has roots in Hermetic traditions, which I explained on p. 550. (That can likewise be said for *Balance* and *Order*.) But the second of the Physical Realm truths I had discovered is also original to me in its root. It is based on a key word-balance we've discussed – Nonchange and Change – born in one of the world's most ancient and respected philosophies. But while the balance itself was long-held, philosophers since had failed to consider at least one vital scientific implication. I call this truth the *Law of Dynamic Stability*. Explicitly it is "the constancy of character or purpose with respect to the non-changing frame of reference must be maintained in any changing system to prevent *discord* or *disorder* from ruling that system. To do so, there is an ability for finite-relative systems to become open to the infinite-absolute such that adjustments can be made as needed to maintain *harmony* and *symmetry* in the *Big Picture*." Simply put, it is the understanding that all change occurs in the context of the non-changing frame of reference, and that for stability to be ultimately upheld in the whole of change, the parts must have access to the non-changing resources. It's the reason Order came from Chaos at the Big Bang, and why Order has been maintained as the ruling principle ever since.

Upon proposing it I realized it would force the scientific community to rethink its laws of conservation and how they would then apply to the Universe as a *Big Picture*. Key to it is Nonchange and Change, the duality of creation, the *Driving Force* for the balance that accounts for the Universe we see today – All from Nothing. And we know the appearance of All defies the laws of conservation. Still, a realization to which empirical evidence is pointing and causing a reevaluation of scientific truths – the notion of Supersymmetry – is itself mandating the possibility. Essential to string theory, Supersymmetry is its acknowledgment of the *Principle of Balance* – that there is a sister particle to balance every particle. And it claims that the creation event broke the symmetry of no-space and no-time by its spatial point and temporal moment. The laws of conservation can't explain All coming from Nothing. Only the *Law of Dynamic Stability* can, as well as how that and all future events would insure the Universe's existence. No sub-quantum particles and forces could be proposed by today's physicists if there hadn't at that event been a *Law* to allow for them.

To these Spiritual truths I then added a Physical – the *Law of Universal Use*. "The Universe, and all within it, has the means and ability to learn, access and use what it needs, where and when it needs it, and exactly how it needs it to *exist* in accordance with the Spiritual Laws. All these processes involve choices made under the guidance of the Wisdom the other Laws provide." None of the Spiritual truths would matter if the Universe for its greatest good didn't have the physical wherewithal to apply them. Collectively, they are the *Five Laws of Being and Existence*. And in arriving at them I became aware of the truth that joined them to the *Rules* and *Structure* I had already established as underlying all energetic *content* and *activity*. That is the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*, "the understanding that the energy specified by the range of values in an ideological duality has the ability to realign such that its passive value can become active to satisfy a behavioral condition." Once more it is a truth buried within ancient traditions, but one so hidden that none before had formally considered its presence, let alone its practical application. Now, in a sense you can think of it as the second physical law of existence, following *Universal Use*. But from the above you should see why it wasn't included with the others. It is a necessary ingredient in the *Five Laws* and thus not separate from them except in its purpose – to provide the modus operandi whereby they function in space and time.

A great deal is made today by proponents of *Intelligent Design* about the odds for any of the myriad requirements for tangibility or for life that would have to fall into place in exactly the right way and at the right time. And when you combine them, you realize the odds say we shouldn't even be here. The only way they see it occurring is by imagining some external and omnipotent entity has His Hand at all times in the daily workings of all aspects of creation, almost like a cosmic chess player moving infinite pieces on a chess board throughout all space and for all time. Then, He'd be checking out the cosmic *Big Picture*, arranging and manipulating things until finally the planet He had chosen to put life on was ready. And, whenever the mood struck Him He'd form another life. "This looks like a good day to create a tadpole," He'd say; and with a snap of His fingers a tadpole would appear. "Mighty fine time for a dinosaur." Another snap and there's Tyrannosaurus Rex. "Be nice to have some life forms I can talk with, but I'd better get rid of those dinosaurs first!" Snap! Snap!

I've deliberately made these last few remarks appear rather ridiculous, because to many of those against it that is what the case for *Intelligent Design* actually seems. The human ego has a difficult time accepting this due to our own place at the top of the evolutionary scale of consciousness on this planet. But to affirm a level of free will and inherent ability to actualize it as *ID* attributes to God, would make our own little wills and abilities frighteningly insignificant and inadequate in comparison. All the wills on this planet couldn't on their own stop an asteroid from striking us if we were in its path (at least not at our present level of consciousness, though I won't preclude a future ability to effect such an outcome). And unless Divine intervention did occur, where then would be the will of God – or the ability – to stop it?

The answer lies in finding the balance. This is first in not seeing ourselves as insignificant but as truly important in the *Big Picture*, in the same sense as the tiniest gear is important to keep even the largest clock ticking, and second, in then realizing that all this was not done just for our benefit alone. From Zero Moment, all that was needed would form from *Light* and *Truth*, but not just for Humanity, for everything! A point those who use scientific odds to make a case in favor of *ID* is the limited window of opportunity in the entire history of the Universe for a planet that can support life to exist. But one of the things observers on Earth often lose sight of in looking through telescopes is the passage of time. As noted on p. 463, were an observer to be looking back toward us today from a region of space where we see only the Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation, they'd see only the CMBR, too. The entire vast Universe is right now within the same window of opportunity for life, give or take perhaps a few billion years. And other scientific points said to uphold *Intelligent Design* as a form of the *anthropic principle* can be in a like manner argued. These include our atmosphere, moon, sun, planet distribution, rotational periods, water content, tectonic activity, and so on. But is the Earth and us really special? God loves all His creations. If we can acknowledge the astronomical odds of our existence – being so high as to make us seem impossible – and then claim a case for Divine intervention, why limit God's ability to do elsewhere what we insist He could do here? We'd be limiting ourselves, as I've said several times before, to finite thinking. My personal feeling is the design is such that the odds are much lower than we think. The Universe is chock full of life, which has a commonality in its basic elemental and genetic constituents, and also expresses the incredible range of energetic values from consciousness to awareness as on this planet – and maybe even further. But there'd be no need to duplicate specifics. Imagine. Every creation gives glory to its creator. Look at all the various inorganic creations, macrocosmic and microcosmic, each in its

own way doing that throughout the Universe. And organically, this planet alone has had many tens of thousands species on it. But imagine all the creations God could have glorifying Him if there were that many different species on another planet, and that many different again on another, and so on. In addition, the Universe may be within its window of opportunity for life as we know it, but who's to say what new life forms are waiting in the wings. On p. 422 I mentioned how I felt the Universe would never die. But it certainly would evolve, and it wouldn't always have to be as it is. Moreover, evolution doesn't only occur within our bottom tip of the inverted dimensional pyramid. And as also proposed in the main text, Humanity, and all life on this planet, may be poised for its next evolutionary leap.

So, when I first brought up the *anthropic principle* I acknowledged that you could consider me as among those who support it. But I can't rightly say if my vision conforms to any present version of it, even if from my previous comments you might think I support its extreme form. Quite the contrary. As in all things, Extremes and Means are both important. The Extremes set the range of the plan, and the Means then uphold the knowing it all works together to fulfil it. The design was whatever that required, extant in the infinite spatial dimensions and temporal frames of the cyclic event-line before the Planck length and time established the linear event-line. And essential to the design were the *Laws of Being and Existence* I've expounded, which would guarantee success over failure, with everything playing out as needed to unify spiritual and physical truth. Intervention then comes not in the manipulation of events by whim, but in the caring and loving participation with these *Laws*. And along with God's guiding principles were the *Rules of Engagement* and the *Structure of the Content and Activity* through which it would occur. Whatever states or conditions would then exist did so by evolving through a single formula in accord with a unifying theory – *Harmonic Creation* – first defined on p. 399. *The existence and evolution of the Universe and all within it can be understood in terms of the principles underlying the creation of harmonics, the perfected merging of Music and Mathematics – the spiritual and physical reflections of the same Truth within the Movement.* And it was during the recently-recalled resonant analysis of DNA and the Giza Pyramid that we saw just how musical the Universe is, both in its beauty and its precision. Then, Music truly represents the Universe's Soul and Heart, Mathematics, its Mind and Body.

But if we accept the preexisting plan and the design whereby it is carried out, does that mean God's role is just to get things started, and we insignificant beings are indeed left to fend for ourselves? Absolutely not! And *Dynamic Stability* applies to us as much as any of God's creations. In fact, the more highly evolved the will – and thus the higher the manifestation of Soul – the greater the ability to use the *Laws of Being and Existence* for the greatest good. But also is the possibility greater through choice to thwart it. This understanding then frees God from having to intervene in every affair, or from appearing uncaring or impotent when failing to do so. The *Laws*, once put into place, were designed to work everywhere and for all time, and they only exist because the Creator of the Universe cared that much about His creations.

It's important to remember that any talk of mechanics – a physical plan for the Universe's creation and a design whereby it continues to work – is still overlooking its Soul and Heart aspects: its Music, the *desire* and *passion* of Infinite Consciousness. From the perspective of its Mathematics, the *attitude* and *effort* of Infinite Awareness, God must certainly allow for both sides of the balance of Chaos and Order – to let things go awry but then provide for the energy to correct them. In this is found the creation of thought and experience. But in the creation of will and love is found the

provision for orchestration according to a *Divine Plan and Design*, with Souls born that can then work together to fulfil it; and, regardless of whether they are born from the Intangible Soul of Good or Evil, all serve it. This is in accord with *Dynamic Stability*, which calls forth from *the Infinite Source* whatever is needed to restore balance – be it Energy or Soul. For colliding solar systems it is the former. But when Collective Soul on Earth is out of alignment with the greatest good of Cosmic Soul, individual souls are beckoned so as to bring attention to the need to restore balance. We may call the individuals involved or their resulting actions evil, and perhaps even under the influence of or directed by evil forces or entities; but as far as God and the Universe are concerned, whatever can accomplish *Dynamic Stability* is good!

In this last paragraph it might seem liked I dropped a bomb just as we were arriving at an understanding of the role God has as upholder of the point of balance between observer and participant as far as the affairs of the Universe and all within it are concerned. Now I write that there is such a thing as Intangible Evil from which Souls were manifest for a purpose – along with Souls from Intangible Good – each to fulfill alone or with others a *Divine Plan and Design*, and that all this was orchestrated. Wouldn't that be intervention? In a sense it is, but intervention is a dynamic concept that changes as much as anything else changes in the Realm of Change. For the God that is the Realm of Nonchange, intervention is only the ability to participate through His own *Laws*. But there is so much more to this Universe than the flesh and bone of our 4-D tangibility. We cannot imagine all that exists or is possible in the infinite domains beyond us. Moreover, it's one thing to talk about the physical evolution of forces and particles in multidimensionality and how *Dynamic Stability* can restore harmony and symmetry solely in the context of energy however it may exist in each domain. And we've learned how part of that process involves the ability for energy to make the transition between domains. But the spiritual evolution of Soul and Heart is quite another matter, though it equally mandates the ability to make the transition. However, this is now occurring not as the unending flow of energy without limit, but as the eternity of incalculable Souls beyond death.

Scientists have a hard enough time acknowledging Soul in the dimensions we live in, so, to discuss it as an afterlife experience in multidimensionality may be more than any can venture. But I've devoted nearly 1000 pages to exploring how energy exists as an infinite range of values, and for spiritual harmonics and frequencies as well as physical. There is no way I can stop doing that now simply because it may cause some individuals discomfort. Of course I don't include you, my valued reader, in that group. After all, you've made it this far, and whether you lean more toward Science or Religion you've come to realize that in any domain there are aspects contributed from either camp. I needed to say this before I continued, to make sure you'd be in my corner as I set the stage for the inevitable realization that follows. In the Realm of Change, God evolves too! And through this, so does His connection to any intention or action one may construe as intervention.

The highest energy in God's infinite range of values is Soul. You may recall that as being the *Spiritual Alignment* for the highest energetic range in the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*, p. 33. The *Sceptre* in charge of that path is Wisdom, and its *Spiritual Guide* is Will. Think what this means in our present discussion. Atomically, we are all part of the Big Bang, its parts adding up to the whole. But even the Big Bang had to have a *Source* – which I've called God. And all that comes from God is a part of God. That means you, me, this planet – everything in the Universe. But since God is Nonchange, the creation of God's parts doesn't diminish the whole of God.



Now, everything I've talked about as being God in Nonchange, from which all Change comes, in within Wisdom. Wisdom is the energy from which everything is created, and Wisdom is the consciousness that formulates *the Plan*. Its *Spiritual Cornerstone* is Truth, and from it come the *Laws* and the *Rules*. All this is guided by Will, but it takes place because of Desire, its *Physical Cornerstone*, driven by the force of Self-expression! In this, the *principle of mission* is born, and everything then created carries a piece of that mission – to fulfill God's desire for self-expression and to do so wisely for the greatest good of all. For a star in the inorganic world of Mind and Body, its physical mission is simply to be the best star it can be. But for any creation in the organic world of Soul and Heart, its spiritual mission is to become an active participant in formulation and fulfillment to the extent its Soul will allow. It is why chance and free will must be separately acknowledged and accommodated. Then, Souls are born to serve in various capacities, with each chosen for the physical realm required to complete its range of values with a brief turn in a temporal existence. Yet, the Soul's mission does not end there but continues upon return to the realm from which it was born, to reside in and function for all eternity at the level for which it was intended. In that, we must admit each level contains the balance of Good and Evil. But I will not debate what places a Soul on one side or the other upon arrival, only affirm that such a process happens. And for this to occur on the lowest level it had to start at the top. Recall what happens as the Essence of God evolves to Personality – the Unity that always was and still remains becomes for all eternity the Four Spiritual Beings I've referred to as the *Holy Quadrality*. Their missions, too, required a physical form for a short time. And though you may shudder when I say this, that means there's also an *Unholy Quadrality*! (Who they might be I won't even try to guess.)

In proposing the *Holy Quadrality* I know I've created as much a problem for many in the religious community as I have with *Dynamic Stability* for scientists and their laws of conservation. But as I said before about Soul and its range of values, there's no way I can stop upholding how that applies now simply because it may make some people uncomfortable. I still hope I don't have to include you among them. But if I do, please try to consider that this doesn't diminish the truth you adhere to. My proposal only affirms the four fundamental ways to see Truth and the individuals who've helped us to do so. Given that, I make no claim as to how far within or how high between the domains their presence and influence extends, only that they do. And I also won't speculate on how this might play out on another planet with sentient beings, only that it must. But there is a hierarchy in this context that extends throughout all the domains born from God and in which the Wisdom and Will of God can formulate a *Plan* and set about fulfilling it through His myriad Soul manifestations. Everything must occur under the guidance of the *Laws of Being and Existence*, and function in accordance with the *Rules and Structure of Quadrality*. Then, once we have embraced this realization, the three missions discussed in *A Soul's Journey* – divine, incarnate and societal – become players in *God's Plan* at whatever dimensional level their Soul is within.

No longer does it seem like a bomb had been earlier dropped. Everything I then wrote was there to shed as best as I could a little extra light on *God's Plan*. Once clear, karmic consequence makes sense as the spiritual enforcing of cause and effect. But intervention through prayer also makes sense, to invoke the help God has made possible through *Dynamic Stability*. Defining the greatest good as that which upholds the *Big Picture* absolves God from having to answer our prayers as we may wish. But beginning with His own highest manifestations, and extending to His agents and

workers, angels and saints, are all those members of *the G.O.D. Team* rooting for our success and supplying us with His resources.

Of course, both sides of this spiritual coin exist, with the other as the opposite to the above – demons and sinners – the *Bearers of Darkness* in the eternal battle for Collective Soul with the *Messengers of Light*. After all, the *Unholy Quadrality* would have their own legion of negative entities to do their bidding. And it is within Infinite Will where the division between Good and Evil occurs. Evil is the necessary balance to Good for the *Principle of Balance*, but only in potential must Evil exist to satisfy it. Evil then is God's strength training for our Soul, an opportunity for growth on its return journey. Evil is an option provided to the will, which it can then refuse. And this is true regardless of the side of the balance from which a Soul is invoked. Hitler could have said no, as could any with a propensity for it as part of their Soul's mission. In contrast, even Jesus was tempted by Satan, though He turned the offer down. How many times have any of us done otherwise! But have you ever stopped to consider that there might be some unseen force or entity that, as I proposed earlier, in your moment of weakness may have helped you to take the unwise option. And to again acknowledge the other side of the coin, I dare say the opposite force or entity has often had a part in staying the hand of evil before it struck.

Though you might think this detour to a discussion of Soul has been contrary to our original purpose, it will actually have sharpened our focus as we return to it. On our journey through these essays we have been able to resolve perhaps the most serious conflict between the East and West on the Spiritual level – that between Soul reincarnation and final destination. We learned that given the right model, one based on the nature of energy, both would exist and in fact were needed to accomplish specific spiritual purposes. We can similarly now resolve our present pressing conflict between Science and Religion on the physical level – that between a Universe with no beginning and one with a creation event. Aside from scientific conditions apparently contradictory, the conflict comes in realizing the latter would imply a Creator; so, the scientific answer to the Universe's origin would determine whether or not a God was required in its scenario. Once more we have learned that given the right model, one based on the nature of energy, both would exist and in fact were needed for specific physical purposes. Scientifically speaking, the linear event-line required a creation event – the manifestation of 4-D space-time. But that event-line itself contains a brief initiating period that defies the laws of the space it's creating. It is in looking at *the Source*, the cyclic event-line, where the Universe without a beginning as we understand it is found – the space-time of infinite multidimensionality.

And in that infinitesimal linear moment is an infinite cyclic moment from which a series of dimensional Universes are born, these taking the Universe as *a totality* closer to the 4-D creation event. The dance of forces and particles extant in each has worked itself out to make the final Physical Universe possible, as has the evolution of Soul to make its related Spiritual Universe possible. After all, the need to finish the evolution of a complete range of values, and all the existences possible within it, occurred for the physical evolution of Energy and the spiritual evolution of Soul.

If you put this in the context of the *Triunity of Tangible Creation*, the pre-Planck multidimensional Universe was working through light, sound and heat as they exist symbolically in the *Quadralitic Cube* – their potential wavelengths, frequencies, and wave and spiral motions. And the *Cube* itself is admittedly a limited 3-D reflection for all that transpires beyond it. So, I could only speculate on how they might exist there as anything resembling the visual, audio and thermal phenomena we're familiar with.

Heat in that sense is said to only have come into being once the 3-D spatial boundary was broken by the point source. Yet, what we see from the perspective of the linear event-line as the sudden eruption of space-time at the Big Bang is actually occurring over an eternity from the cyclic event-line. And as a result, the existence of God can't be determined by whether or not there is a creation event. It's impossible to separate the linear Big Bang from the cyclic. The only way to arrive at proof of God's existence is as we have done – in the model that integrates the cyclic and linear event-lines of creation. Once the model for anything is established, the model maker as I'll soon show is affirmed. For the Universe it is *the Source*, which in those event-lines resides at the intersection of Zero and Infinity, Nothing and All!

As Science comes closer in the indeterminism of quantum probability to seeing how something can seem to come from nothing, what it is really looking at is the connection of our 4-D space-time to the reality of multidimensional space-time. Multidimensionality provides us with the opportunity for the realization of "other universes," each within its particular time-frame and range of dimensions. Each transition is another evolutionary leap. And we can see from our 3-D spatial world just how much diversity is possible when you consider at any given place the coexistence of Spiritual and Physical Realms. Moreover, once we no longer think of God as limited by the time of the linear event-line, we allow for the probability of microcosmic existence – *Quantum Theory* – as well as the determinism of macrocosmic existence – *Relativity*. It also allows for the chance of indeterminate inorganic action and the free will of determinate organic action. Both of those occur in the linear event-line but are already written in the cyclic event-line.

In our unification of Religion and Science, it's clear a new vision for what and who God is must be made (a point also cited on *Soul of the Universe*). We shouldn't see God as separate from the design, or something that devised or concocted it. God *is* the design. God is the *Infinite Energy Source* for the design, the *Laws of Being and Existence*, which empowered and orchestrated the design, the *Rules and Structure of Quadrality*, which supervised and formed the design. And in our model, if one wishes to see the Designer that preexists and remains apart from the design – Nonchange prior to Change – one merely needs to look at the infinite cyclic event-line that never rotates from its vertical alignment yet can exist at any finite linear horizontal position.

While quantum probability does allow for a something-from-nothing scenario, it is best not to base substantiation for God on it. Paul Davies, a theoretical physicist on *Soul of the Universe*, says spontaneous existence as a quantum fluctuation no longer needs a creator; there would also then be pathways of evolution that God would not be able to determine. This is important because you may think my theory might be seen more as a quantum event – beginning at the appearance of infinite tangible point sources – rather than a Big Bang singularity. But probability is just as much an aspect of God as certainty, and my model for "Everything" requires both to be acknowledged and accommodated in the intersection of cyclic and linear event-lines, the point of balance in the symbolic roadmap I used to arrive at it – the ***Izunome Cross***.

David Griffin, a philosopher of religion who appeared on that program, in fact comments that to have a Big Bang you need the wherewithal for it. He also says the Big Bang could have been the continuation of a process going on for billions of years, as God worked with the somewhat recalcitrant material to get it to the point where the Big Bang could occur. This is basically what multidimensionality, and my scenario, provides. How long it takes Time to go from eternity to something countable is moot. Think of God as a general contractor overseeing the Universe's creation. Construction

begins as soon as He steps from His cyclic event-line to begin His evolution to the linear. With Him He takes all the things a general contractor needs. Foremost are the materials. You can't build anything without them. But God by our understanding is the *Infinite Source*. So, He has material covered. And in this sense He is different from a contractor separate from the construction, because He *is* that construction.

And of course to build anything you would need a schematic blueprint to follow for the various stages of construction, and an architectural design depicting the final result. In other words you need a vision and plan for the structure that encompasses the long-range goal and the intermediate steps. The long-range goal for the creation of the Universe is the completion at Planck time on the linear event-line of 4-D space-time. Short-range goals are each of the dimensional domains en route to it. And you can think of these domains as floors of a building that get added on, as well as refinements within all floors. For instance, you start with a frame, then add outer walls, inner walls, and whatever is needed to get between floors. Major systems come next, such as electrical, HVAC, plumbing, fire, and communications; finally, functional and cosmetic refinements, like paneling, fixtures, and furniture. It should be easy to visualize how this can apply to the creation in a global sense of the various dimensional domains as well as in an individual sense to anything within them.

But in addition to a vision and plan you need a set of instructions and rules to follow. These would involve the schedule according to which things get done, and the allocation of duties. Such things are site-specific – they change for each location and each job within it. Yet, you also must have access to information that applies generally, such as the building codes and proper methods of construction.

God certainly has the rules and structure in the *Rules of Quadrality* and the *Quadralitic Cube*. Moreover, they apply for everything and everywhere, but allow for things to be different in order to adapt to any specific place or time. Still, in addition to the sort of instructions and rules mentioned above, building contractors and their designers and architects need the laws that don't change, the things that they can count on. For them, these would be the laws of physics, chemistry, thermodynamics, electricity, mechanics, etc. God would also need to have those unchanging laws, and obviously He does in the *Laws of Being and Existence*.

Now, the one thing the general contractor does not usually participate in during construction is the actual work, for which subcontractors and craftspeople are hired. Yet once again God has provided for these. In a microcosmic quantum sense they appear out of Him from nowhere to become the sub-quantum particles and forces in each dimensional domain. But in a macrocosmic relativity sense it occurs in all the material bodies that interact through gravity. Individual inorganic structure on a macrocosmic 3-D scale begins in the most perfectly balanced geometric shapes – the spheres of stars and planets. Structure in organic entities then takes on forms suited to each life-function. Head, arms, legs, hands, feet, fins, wings, roots, branches, etc., are all specifically suited to allow that life form to be and do what it is meant to.

You may then question if there is a connection between the structures of the organic and the inorganic worlds. At first, none would seem apparent beyond the elemental level. But one of the most extraordinary of scientific findings in the 1990's had been in the examination of vast reaches of space the evidence of structure that looks oddly human. Astronomers refer to it as "stick man," and it is formed by the multitude of galaxies in the enormous wedge of space scientists chose to study.

What I find most remarkable in this is that "stick man" appears in the cosmos because of the perspective of the planet from which it is being viewed – one on which

human beings exist. Who can say what figure that same stretch of space might sketch out from somewhere else? And how would the observing intelligent life then base its observation on itself? Suppose intelligent life was insect. Would it find a giant grasshopper? Regardless, what the observation tells us is that structure is an inherent *condition of existence* in the Universe. And scientists now know that was the case right from the moment of the first photons appearing as the CMBR froze in space. Latest pictures show a remarkable propensity for structure without which no galaxies at all could have formed. But this is structure in its most unstructured form – assuming and changing shape as needed to maintain the system’s strength and integrity in compliance with *Dynamic Stability*. So, structure in this sense does not appear in the *Quadralitic Cube*, as neither does the thermal condition of heat from the *Triunity of Tangible Creation*. But in both cases the structure of the *Quadralitic Cube* provides the precedent, in the spirals associated with heat and in the very potential at all for structure – “the overall form or organization of something.” (*Wiktionary*)

What this serves to help us realize is that in supplying the *Laws, Energy* and *Rules* of creation, God had provided all that was necessary from the cyclic event-line perspective. And the only *Structure* He needed was that in the *Quadralitic Cube*, that which is common to everything – the waves and spirals of light, sound and heat, and the genetic code of DNA. Everything else would have to change as an inevitability of growth and interaction. This would be following the Planck time for 4-D tangibility, but for multidimensionality even from the Zero Moment. And the plan whereby it took place would have to allow for both sides of the balance of Order and Chaos, Certainty and Probability, Nonchange and Change. We need to realize this in considering God’s role as the artist everywhere and at all moments for the creation of the *Big Picture*, which is then able to paint itself at any given place and time.

In the past, seekers have endeavored to find proof of God in the creation, under the assumption that the Creator could no longer be denied. And yet, evidence of the creation is all around us – the stuff in which scientists live and breathe every day – and it is still insufficient to establish the existence of the Creator as long as there are other options that don’t require it. This was the reason I sought my proof of God not in the creation but in its model. Provided the design for the Universe’s existence could withstand academic scrutiny, the proof would lie not in the metaphor of *Intelligent Design* but in its actual mechanics. The Designer couldn’t be denied because a design requires one by definition. *Microsoft Bookshelf* lists several definitions for *design* as a noun, such as “a graphic representation, especially a detailed plan for construction or manufacture,” “the purposeful or inventive arrangement of parts or details,” and, “a basic scheme or pattern that affects and controls function or development.” All refer to things that have to be made. In other words, they require a maker – just as a macrocosmic effect requires a cause. In fact, one definition states that directly, “something designed.” And *design* is thus different from *creation* – “the fact or state of having been caused to exist or brought into being.” Quantum theory has shown that creation doesn’t need a prior cause. Moreover, there is another definition for *design* we should pay special notice, which when considered with *divine* as its adjective is particularly revealing. This definition allows *design* to be not just a physical construct but a creative spiritual power. That is, “deliberate intention.” In other words, the Universe wasn’t just pre-designed, it was divinely intended!

But before the religious community stands and cheers, realize the truth of the design is such that all aspects of the Designer must be acknowledged, Good and Evil, Order and Chaos, Belief and Disbelief. Just as scientists need to adjust their formulas

to accommodate God, theologians will need to adjust their tenets to allow for all other versions of God. There is no getting around this. It is the only way a unified world could ever be realized. And by unified I don't mean under one belief system, but one Truth – the Truth that upholds equality between diversity and conformity in all things.

As far as the integration of its own beliefs is concerned, I must acknowledge Science as leading Religion. In fact, the two themselves seem to uphold the balance of integration and segregation. The pursuit of Science has always been for the universal physical truth – getting closer and closer to the formulas that allow for various disciplines to work together. The quest for the *theory of everything* is the ultimate example. With Religion, unfortunately, the exact opposite seems to be the case, maybe because people take their beliefs about God so personally. But as I said early in this journey, a core motivation for it was the realization that conflict between and within countries has predominantly been religiously motivated. Thus, if you want war to end, Buddhists and Christians, Jews and Muslims, all faiths are going to have to see the beauty in each other's beliefs re God rather than feel how they presently do. Of course other issues are also involved, such as greed, revenge, power, and fear. And society's "conflict consciousness" needs to be erased not just at the group level but at the individual level. But all these reflect an imbalance and misalignment with spiritual truth whereby we have placed our physical needs before God's spiritual wants – which is contrary to the *Law of Order*. Naturally, you have to start the purification of Humanity's Heart and Mind somewhere, and it may begin with enough individuals who demand a change at the highest level. But it must happen there for lasting change to occur, and then from the general it will travel to the specific. Moreover, Science will have to jump on the God-Designer bandwagon, to return to an earlier analogy, simply because the wars of Religion are being waged with the weapons of Science. And beginning about a century ago, technology started to escalate to the point that today Humanity's very existence is in jeopardy. So, if you want war to end, you will also have to turn off the supply of weapons. Militaries, and governments in general, have to understand the need to live by God's moral code. And again, from the general this must filter down to the specific. A truly civilized world cannot exist until criminal and citizen alike can no longer buy guns on the street, or see their use as a viable way to deal with life's trials. Indeed all Vice must go for the Light of Virtue to shine. Now, I am not claiming it will happen overnight. But as God did with the Universe's creation, you have to set the intention and then formulate a plan and take the necessary action. Remember, I said there is one truth for Religion *and* Science. We all have to start living like it, and understand the price we pay for failing to do so.

Throughout history, Humanity has pondered the inevitable result of its moral transgressions and then tried to integrate into its belief systems the way to explain it. For some, God took on aspects of judgment and vengeance, demanding retribution for the wages of wrongdoing. For others it became more a karmic consequence, a dispassionate matter of spiritual cause and effect. Such disparate allegories are among the things that have kept religions separate. The truth is that everything is occurring in the context of simple energetic principles, but these are more than the interplay of particles and forces. They are also the prime directors of will and conscience. Negative experiences like disease and misfortune aren't God's response to our wicked ways but opportunities for a greater realization of His Truth. And that encompasses a *Big Picture* only a very small part of which we are privileged to see.

To understand just how mysterious that Truth is, you know I have referred to God as *the Source of Infinite Energy*, enough to account for everything we see and

everything we don't. And yet I've also said the Universe began as All coming from Nothing. Does that imply God is Infinite Nothing? Yes, and God is Infinite All, too! That's what it means to exist as Unity, before any separation into Duality. Once that occurs, which side of the balance of God and Universe upholds Nothing and which upholds All is simply a matter of perspective. From the Universe's perspective at the Big Bang, the All of it had sprung from Nothing. But that is only in a Physical Realm sense – the balance of Nothing and All. From God's perspective – the balance of All and Nothing – All was His spiritual actuality and Nothing was the physical potential He had yet to achieve. He had the *Laws of Being and Existence* the process would have to follow and the *Rules and Structure of Quadrality* by which it would be accomplished. Clearly, then, our existence is a result of the key that turned the ignition of Creation – the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*. With it, Nothing became All.

I began this summary of my work on p. 982 by describing how the model I'd discovered for creation was based on all language forms, whereby the information concerning common thoughts and experiences is conveyed. The resulting *System of Quadrality* became a solid and self-verifying logical construct as well as its graphic representation for the *Truth within the Movement* of all energy and matter. But I'm sure you'll recall my recent comment that no talk of mechanics – the physical plan – should overlook the spiritual element. You can't separate the Music from the Mathematics any more than you can the Designer from the Design. It is then when we must consider how the physical form of language as a means for conveying information and energy misses its ineffable quality – its intent – which transcends information. And intent, as I've shown, by definition is part of the Design. But of even greater importance to us is establishing how *Quadrality* is the model for both.

A simple example will demonstrate what I mean. For a moment we'll dip back into the *System of Quadrality*, but not to introduce anything new. Whatever I may have overlooked by now can wait for another time. I merely wish to use it. To do so, I want you to think of language as something that itself expresses the *Principle of Balance* by manifesting a spiritual as well as a physical nature. Purely from a mathematical perspective we can explore how language exists as a way to code information. But a code generally has a one-to-one correspondence, such that there is no confusion in the decoding. That would be no problem in a language if a word only had one definition. But, throughout my work I spent time exploring how any given word could express a range of values through its definitions. And we saw with *design* just how different the shadings can be. Moreover, words often function as different parts of speech, with variations in and even new definitions to offer. Thus, the word alone is insufficient to convey information without considering its context and its use. And even with all these variations we are still within the physical realm of Mathematics. When we consider words for their meaning we enter the spiritual realm of Music. It is then when even all the variations in the definitions for a written word can't do justice to its intention. Consider all the nuances that can be conveyed in the tone or inflection of the word when it is spoken, the facial expression accompanying it, or even the hand gestures and body posture. Even a lie can be made to seem true. Only the most skilled writers can ever hope to come close to letting us read the intention between the lines of what is written without explicitly writing it.

How can the *System of Quadrality* model that? First of all, it begins by basing itself on the truth of information and energy as a range of values, and that the range covers spiritual as well as physical manifestations. To see the entire range, let's review three relevant dualities that appeared in our charts:

Symbolism (S) Meaning  
 Meaning (G) Information  
 Information (P) Energy

Each duality on its own expresses a complete and self-sufficient spiritual to physical balance. Yet, it is easy to discern a natural energetic progression from the terms in the dualities as well as the *Anchor Codes* for each duality. Start with the *Anchor Codes*. Even without the term duplication in the three dualities, their energetic evolution is clear. The first and last dualities contain the *Anchor Codes* for the *Spiritual* and *Physical Models*, and the middle has the *Code* for *Physical Model* dualities as they first appear in the Spiritual Realm through gender reversal. When combined through the *Rules of Quadrality*, the individual terms of the first and last dualities assume the most appropriate of four energetic locations within that range. But the middle duality allows us to see how the evolution from *Duality* to *Quadrality* occurs through *Triunity*. Proceed as we did on pp. 313-314 to arrive at the quadrality Happiness/Love ~ Pleasure/Wealth. I won't repeat the specifics of the derivation process; combine dualities into triunities through their common terms, and then these into the final quadrality:

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{Symbolism/Meaning/information} \\ + \\ \text{Meaning/Information/Energy} \\ = \\ \text{Symbolism/Meaning} \sim \text{Information/Energy} \end{array}$$

Of course, it is the same quadrality as would be derived from the first and last dualities through *Rule #2*, but here with the added benefit of seeing how a spiritual state of alignment connects the two physical states. Now, as to what we learn from it, quadralitically speaking, Information and Energy are insufficient to describe a complete range of values – exactly as we were able to discern upon considering the role of intent in language. Still, even with this as our complete range, where is the room in the *System of Quadrality* for the variation I earlier mentioned? First, it is found in the infinite diversity of dualities that can be combined in equations, allowing for the spiritual and physical harmonics and frequencies of all *being* and *existence* to be upheld. Next, it occurs in the intersection of horizontal and vertical axes along each of which this entire range can be expressed! In other words, at Information on the X axis the complete range from Symbolism to Energy is found along the Y axis. And the same can be said for the other three, to the extent the vertical energies are allowed at each horizontal location. And since the two axes don't have to uphold the same set of values, rather than balance a range from Spiritual to Physical you may have one that balances the range from Positive to Negative, like True to False. Then, add the Z axis and all this can evolve through each of the *Four Energy Systems!*

But the even greater spiritual lesson appears when we place our quadrality in the context of the *Spiritual Alignments* of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth*, and ponder how their *Physical Paths* can reveal the key human ingredients in a recipe for a better world:

Symbolism/Meaning ~ Information/Energy  
 Soul/Heart ~ Mind/Strength  
 Care/Feel ~ Teach/Serve



On our journey together there were times when I got pretty technical, and I often encouraged you to bear with me, or to skip over those points that seemed difficult to understand. But in retrospect, if you look beyond the specifics and just consider the generalities, I'm sure you'll see I've provided a vision for the truth of the Universe that's simple enough, as Stephen Hawking hoped, for ordinary people to be able to sit around and discuss. You don't have to memorize the *Rules of Quadrality* to grasp how energy manifests as two ranges of values, spiritual and physical, each of which best serves their purpose. And all the rest, the *Laws of Being and Existence*, *Harmonic Creation*, *Behavioral Reversal*, are easily applicable in your daily routine once you get the feel for how they work. Indeed, the Universe didn't know any of it in advance, but through its own experiment and observation, and a desire to seek for itself the greatest good, it was able to learn and become what it is and we are today.

In conclusion, I doubt if by now there can be any misunderstanding what I've proposed in ***The Totality Of God And The Izunome Cross***, or its implications. It is more than merely acknowledging there is a single set of *Rules* and a unified *Structure* underlying all of creation, or even that they preexisted the act, but the inevitable conclusion you arrive at once you do so. They didn't pop into existence on their own! The time has come now in this, the *Age of Light*, to lift the veil to truth and adjust our eyes to see the *realm of 21<sup>st</sup> century possibility*. God is real. There is no other way to explain the beauty and precision – the Music and the Mathematics – in the result. The insights I've come to acquire through the study of the *System of Quadrality* surely have, at least for me, provided a greater comprehension of the Universe's existence, but they have also daily made me more in awe of the Divine Majesty behind it.

\* \* \*

So, as I did at the end of the main text, I want to thank you for coming along with me on my spiritual journey to search for proof of the existence of God. If you haven't already seen His perfection in all I've presented, the underlying Truth of which only God could be held responsible for, there is nothing else I could show you in that regard, except for this. And it is why I said at the outset of this essay that while the evolution of *Duality* had not provided us everything, it had given us a great deal. The formula at the end of the essay on the *Determinants of Universal Separation* was based on the understanding that the *harmonic multiplier* to go between levels in *Duality* was always going to be 2. But now we know it can be whatever the Universe needs it to be, and for any *source harmonic*. Thus, if  $G_{(L)}$  is the number of groups at level L and  $H_{(L)}$  is the *harmonic multiplier* for that level, then, the number of groups at the next level is:

$$G_{(L+1)} = H_{(L)} \times G_{(L)}$$

Can't be any simpler. And that one equation covers truth for all – Religion and Science. Given the *source harmonic*, the *harmonic multiplier* at each level will provide you with all that's required. And if you wish, you can create a summation equation to reflect the number of cumulative groups, orders, or harmonics at any higher level. But that would take us in the direction of complex, and the simple algebra formula above is all you need to go from one level to the next, either in your understanding, or in your life. So, whether your choices are unlimited or boiled down to only two, make good ones – the kind that can lead us all to *Paradise on Earth!*

## EPILOGUE

At various times throughout my work I've expressed concern over how it might be perceived. In the summary that concluded the final essay I once again posited that scientist and theologian alike may not be pleased – though certainly for different reasons. Of course, I've also reminded my readers many times that what I've written are merely my thoughts on things, so, please consider them as such. Nonetheless, these thoughts when taken together become what I must acknowledge to be a pretty powerful statement on the energetic nature of existence and a comprehensive worldview in that regard. And as I now prepare to release it in this complete version to the world, I am particularly aware of the attacks it, and myself, may soon face.

Though it can certainly bruise one's ego, scientific rebuttal is not the issue, as that is to be expected. Actually, the scientific community may choose to simply write this off until evidence is found. I'm fine with that, and believe eventually some will. My main concern is over those on the religious side of the fence. Even when I had finished the *First Print Edition* I knew I had put forth views that would be considered controversial on both sides. This has continued into these essays, though I actually feel that what I've written in them will give scientists a greater appreciation of the *System of Quadrality* and its academic credibility. However, the essays may have the opposite effect on the religious community, particularly that of Christianity, with controversy in my work escalating in the direction of heresy. Then, something that from the outset has been intended as a worldview to benefit Humanity and to help create a better world, could take on the association with and stigma of a cult – and one directed by forces less than beneficent. So, I would and should be clearly concerned about how this effort will be perceived, and I need to pose my rebuttal now as part of this publication.

Before I address if what I've done represents a cult, let me state what I know to be true about my work. It is certainly philosophical, as the first half of my lightheartedly proposed course title for it – *Philosophysics* – would indicate. Often, a set of beliefs or practices is given a name with the suffix "ism" attached, such as Feudalism, Socialism, Darwinism, etc. So, perhaps ***The Totality Of God*** philosophy will become known as *Totalism*. That would be appropriate, since its philosophic vision of God and the Universe is as all-encompassing as one can get. And my work is likewise scientific, as the second half of my above title affirms. Perhaps that aspect of it will be referred to as *Quadralism* – likewise appropriate, since its understanding of energy as a range of values with four divisions has provided a scientifically substantiated basis for study.

But is ***The Totality Of God*** a cult, and to which force in the Universe does it owe its allegiance? I'll deal with the second half first. In the previous essay I spoke of the *Unholy Quadrality*, the oppositional balance to the *Holy Quadrality* and clearly a reference to divine beings in tangibly manifest personality but all in allegiance to the universal force of Evil rather than Good. This is more easily thought of as God vs. Satan, as I several times have. But we must be really careful in our perceiving what another person's or group's allegiance might be toward one or the other. I first alluded to this in *Footnote 69*, p. 199. I there noted that it would be inaccurate to associate Thelema with Satanism (or thus to infer that Thelemites uniformly worship Satan, though one could if so inclined), simply because their philosophic roots can be

traced to the same person. It goes to show how a set of ideas can take two radically divergent paths to practical application – even in the individual who originated them – when care isn't exercised to stay true to the Light. And this can happen to anyone, including myself if I let it, or any group. While it may promise eternal reward to those who defend their faith, I dare say that suicide bombing isn't advocated in the Koran!

While doing research into cults I became aware of a larger issue covered by what some refer to as Satanism. It doesn't have to imply the worship of Satan as a spiritual being in opposition to God, but can indicate an overall allegiance to the *Forces of Darkness*. Satanism as such is understood to exist in a variety of forms, and in that sense it can be placed into the quadralitic range of values upheld by the *Unholy Quadrality*. I said in the last essay I wouldn't speculate on who they are, and I still won't. But we can understand how Satanism, an extreme allegiance to the *Forces of Darkness*, applies to each of their paths.

Rather than rely on a formal definition for Satanism, I will offer my own so that we have a "total" perspective from which to pursue this. Let us think of Satanism as any practice that owes its spiritual allegiance to the *Forces of Darkness* in either a personal or impersonal sense, and thus in direct opposition to any that owes spiritual allegiance to the *Vibrations of Light*. I qualify it as spiritual allegiance since there are many satanic practices that without such allegiance would be considered by society merely as being excessive or self-indulgent behavior. I also qualify it as personal or impersonal since a worship of Satan is common but not required for a practice to be considered satanic. And since these practices are opposed to a spiritual allegiance to the *Vibrations of Light*, it is often organizationally directed at Christianity, a 2000 year mainstay of such allegiance, and its beliefs and rituals. But again, this is not required.

Satanism in general is ritualistic, and as such is primarily focused in the South – where *Rituals* are the *Physical Treatment* in [Figure 2](#). But within the quadralitic range of values, a South alignment would involve rituals in opposition to the laws of nature. Animal sacrifices either as a form of worship or for the acquisition of their power is often involved. Taken to extremes, these acts of violence can be directed at a human animal – person or group – and can even be self-directed as pain sacrifices. (24)

Satanism as a North alignment becomes more an expression of satanic ideas, either through written teachings, oral invocation, or ego-indulgent practices. These include acts that would be considered hedonistic or libertine in and of themselves, as mentioned above, but in this context assume the added dimension of tapping into and fostering a connection with a negative spiritual source. Taken to an extreme here, it can lead to severe mental aberration – and commensurate actions.

In the West, Satanism I feel manifests its greatest personal form, with Satan as a spiritual being coming into direct confrontation with God and Jesus His Son on Earth. The rituals, such as the Black Mass, are intended as a defiling of Christianity. In its extreme, the anger felt toward the established church, its ministers and members, becomes actualized in criminal behavior against them.

---

24 (I must note that ritualistic blood sacrifices, animal and human, were common in ancient civilizations throughout the world, in the worship or appeasement of gods that by those civilizations were generally considered sources of Light and Good, not Darkness and Evil. In fact, god-associations with celestial sources of light – the Sun, Moon and Stars – were drawn and connections made to their kings as personifications of such deities. So, it is easy to question where they may have perceived the line between their versions of God and Satan to be, since non-beneficent deities were also intrinsic to such belief systems.)

All of the above, naturally, is my own brief generalization of a serious and complex subject. And much of this was brought to my attention in a book that served as an excellent reference on cults while I was doing this research. It is "The Challenge of the Cults and New Religions" by Ron Rhodes, and I'll speak more on it in a moment. (25) But given what I've said re Satanism, you may wonder why I would even bother bringing it up or why it would cause me concern over any association. Clearly, the reverence I've shown to Jesus would preclude that. But Mr. Rhodes considers Satanism not just in terms of the abject worship, allegiance to, or ritualistic accessing of the *Forces of Darkness*. The Bible refers to Satan in many ways, one being the god of this age – the evil age of today with Satan as its head – responsible for the cults and pseudo-truths in opposition to church teachings. It is then when Satanism becomes aligned with the East, and it is also the point at which I become concerned, since one of the falsehoods mentioned is the Satanist's dualistic view of God and Satan being equal and opposite energetic entities. In fact, the whole idea of God as energy – common in the New Age movement – is considered heretical. In other words, it is taught that without even realizing it a person could be under the influence of Satan and his *false wisdom* in coming to that conclusion and writing about it.

I first began reading "The Challenge of the Cults" because I wanted to learn more about the subject in general, and was immediately struck by the number and diversity of the groups that were considered as such. I had a basic understanding of the Christian position on false religions as being any that didn't accept the fundamental precepts of Christianity, and that would include all non-biblical major religions. The Bible repeatedly warns the believer to be wary of false gods and their prophets, since they come from Satan. But what did it mean to be considered a cult? The definitions for cult in *Bookshelf* are diverse, with one being simply "a system or community of religious worship and ritual." But any religion, including Christianity, could be considered a cult by that definition. Two others, though, were definitions more in keeping with the image one usually has of a cult: "a religion or religious sect generally considered to be extremist or false, with its followers often living in an unconventional manner under the guidance of an authoritarian, charismatic leader," and, "obsessive, especially faddish, devotion to or veneration for a person, principle, or thing." Immediately one conjures up memories of Jim Jones and David Koresh; and both are mentioned in the book, but only in passing. The focus of study is more on formal movements, and some are extensive in scope, with Satanism as the only anti-God worldview discussed at length. Again, you might expect to find Reverend Moon's Unification Church or the Hare Krishna sect; the New Age movement is also not a stretch as being non-Christian, though I hadn't thought of it as a cult. Then there were chapters on Scientology, Freemasonry, Transcendental Meditation, and so on – the entire gamut of spiritualities covered by ***The Totality Of God***. While not professedly Christian, they're hardly what I would consider cults. But quite surprising was the inclusion of major spiritual movements like the Mormons and Jehovah's Witness, groups that profess a belief in Jesus – though not the strictest Christian view of Him – and with at least some biblical roots in their history.

Now, I am not criticizing Mr. Rhodes or his book, and in fact found it very useful as a resource to learn more about the core beliefs of all these groups. But it made me acutely aware of two things in particular. The first is that ***The Totality Of God*** – and as however you may wish to consider it: *Totalism, Quadralism, Philosophysics*, or whatever – by Christian standards is a cult. Perhaps I should wear the association as a badge of honor. I certainly don't feel worthy of being condemned for it. I can't help

it if this is the understanding I believe with all my heart and mind God has lead me to. And Ron notes that many cult founders have claimed the same. But it is the second thing I became aware of that truly has me concerned. It is just how far apart we all are – and how much we will have to overcome – if we ever hope to heal and unify the world. How in this state can Humanity ever create a *Paradise on Earth*?

Perhaps the greatest blocking core belief comes as a form of separation. It is the idea that if my belief is right and yours is different, then yours has to be wrong. Only one can be right. It is all or nothing, no middle ground or room for compromise. In fact, one of the most serious ideas to undermine Christianity in the area of education is noted by Mr. Rhodes as being Relativism – all truth is relative; there is no absolute truth. This completely contradicts the Christian position that its Holy Bible is the one and only divinely inspired bearer of Absolute Spiritual Truth. But if that were the case, how is it that theologians are able to argue oppositional interpretations of key matters of belief and practice using different passages of the same Bible? And often such debates involve representatives from the two major Christian movements – Catholic and Protestant. I've seen several such debates televised, as you likely have, and a single night of Internet research could leave a believer thoroughly confused.

Now, I know this is a very sensitive subject, and I don't have a theologian's expertise. But let me share what I've learned from various sources available to and understandable by practically anyone on the history of the Bible – chiefly being, as usual for me, *Encarta* and *Bookshelf*. (26) The essential canon of 27 books that we are familiar with today was finalized by St. Athanasius in 367 A.D. To arrive at it, the early Church Fathers eliminated numerous texts that similarly professed to be divine revelation concerning Jesus and His ministry. These include the Gnostic gospels that gained attention when 50 Coptic writings were found by an Egyptian peasant in 1945. All this was done to provide a uniform Church position purified of all potential heresy, with those eliminated perhaps deservedly so. I'll pass no judgment on it. And a similar purification and structuring of texts was done for Buddhism more than half a millennium earlier. The difference was the latter process resulted in two divergent categories of true Buddhist traditions, whereas the Bible produced one unified Catholic Church, with other sects persecuted as heretics. No major change in the Church occurred until the great schism between the Eastern and Western churches in 1054. The issue was largely over the papacy, as the Eastern Church had its own patriarch, with only one, albeit significant, doctrinal deviation being over the procession of the *Holy Spirit* from the *Father*. But the basic beliefs and practices of the faith remained, including the seven sacraments that some years later would be officially proclaimed as such. That, however, changed with the Protestant Reformation, and in particular as it was molded by Martin Luther. Not only was an allegiance to Rome disavowed, but any papal authority at all. Moreover, a restructuring of beliefs and practices occurred in keeping with his theological position on justification by Grace through faith alone.

---

25 Ron Rhodes, *The Challenge of the Cults and New Religions* (Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan, 2001).

26 (Numerous articles were reviewed. These were the most significant:

Charles P. Price, "Eucharist," "Grace," "Justification," and "Sacrament."

Gene M Tucker and Fred B. Craddock, "The New Testament."

John W. O'Malley, "Schism, Great."

"Protestantism." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.)

Please realize, Martin Luther was a remarkably learned theologian and deeply devout cleric who practiced a level of devotion to faith I can barely comprehend. So, this is not meant to reprove. In fact, I can empathize with his reaction to the true errors that seemed to be plaguing the Church and which the Church itself recognized and attempted to address in future councils. His separation was a required purification for Christianity as a whole. I only mention this so that we can discuss what happened theologically as a result. Perhaps the most talked of debate concerns a core disagreement – the issue of faith vs. works and how they relate to salvation. Faith in Jesus is required by both Catholics and Protestants, but whether or not works are required is the issue. My personal feeling is that you have to live your truth – your action bears witness to your intention. And I can't imagine anyone would insist that if you asked Jesus to forgive on one day and then committed murder on the next you would go to Heaven. So, wouldn't, then, works be involved? Again, this is a fertile subject for contention, and I don't have a theologian's training. Some may say the issue is whether works are required to receive God's Grace freely given. And the role of free will also then becomes part of the discussion. But regardless, it is a fact that the 16<sup>th</sup> century Protestant reformers eliminated five of the seven sacraments and only practiced two, those that Jesus Himself instituted – Baptism and Eucharist. And among those missing is Penance, a core sacrament in Catholicism required for salvation. A Catholic must confess his or her specific sins to an ordained priest to be absolved of the stain of sin, whereas a Protestant needs only to confess a sinful nature to Jesus to be forgiven and be assured of salvation. Huge difference, same Bible.

But perhaps the greatest theological discrepancy comes in one of the sacraments these two movements have in common – Eucharist. For the Protestant it is an act performed in memory of Jesus, as He so requested at the Last Supper. The various denominations have different views on what that entails. But for the Catholic, Jesus' invocation whereby the bread and wine at the meal were transformed into His body and blood becomes real. And when this act is performed anywhere in the world by an ordained priest during a Holy Mass, the offered bread and wine become Christ's body and blood in actuality, not just symbolically in reverence. It is referred to as transubstantiation and it is an enormous difference. Same Bible.

The point I'm making should be evident. If the Bible is that absolute, how can such drastically different relative interpretations exist and be considered the path to the same ultimate goal of salvation? Mr. Rhodes doesn't address this, and he doesn't need to in analyzing cults. He establishes a true Christian faith on a few simple requirements, chief being a belief in Jesus as God and Savior, and a complete acceptance of the Apostle's Creed. But the differences that I've mentioned, and I'm aware of others, are not in an understanding of the historical facts of the Bible as being relative or absolute, such as Adam and Eve and the *Book of Genesis*, though a fundamentalist will claim those as absolute, as well. I'm referring to core differences in faith. But I find it important to note in this discussion of absolute vs. relative truth in the Bible that not all its legends are the exclusive property of Christianity. One of its most revered fables, that of Noah and the great flood, has parallels in ancient civilizations covering the same world the flood is said to have. Numerous web sites are devoted to the subject and speak of the fables not just as folklore but as founded in real archeological evidence, and with a contextual relationship to the Bible. The 12 Assyrian tablets discovered by George Smith in 1862 are the most famous. They contain a Babylonian poem, "The Epic of Gilgamesh," which details a story remarkably similar to that in the Bible. There are some differences, which indicate, scholars say,

the two stories come from a common earlier source. Yet, the tablets themselves predate the Bible. So, while the parallel story would lend credence to the reality of the flood in the Bible, it indicates to me another realization important in our view of the *Big Picture*. This was not necessarily an act done by the God of the Hebrews in retaliation for Humanity's wicked ways and to purify the world of us. That's the interpretation the writer of Noah's Flood gave to the earlier flood fable to provide a moral lesson for his audience. This doesn't mean the writer wasn't divinely inspired to make such a change and thus the text itself should not be considered the inspired Word of the Judeo-Christian God. But it is relative in that sense.

So, is anything on this side of the Veil, even something that is clearly divinely inspired as the Holy Bible, truly absolute? It is all relative. But that doesn't mean it is all the same. The balance of Absolute and Relative is a range of values, and indeed within that range the Holy Bible is on the absolute side. But it's still relative, and if we admit that then the world can begin to learn and live by the truth in all its holy books. Moreover, within each book the range of Absolute to Relative likewise applies. For some portions to be relative wouldn't negate the absolute nature of others. Of course, all this would require interpretation, something Mr. Rhodes feels would be incorrect for any non-Christian to do with the Bible. Interpretation is best left to the theologian, from whom the believer then learns. Some Christians do allow for a more personal pursuit of biblical truth. But it is still accomplished from a true Christian perspective. Ron queries how a person committed to and knowledgeable in a particular book's view would feel about a Christian putting their spin on it. But I think he has overlooked a truth in his own point. Each holy book is meant to be interpreted, and is best done by someone in alignment with that path's truth. Yet, that doesn't mean a relative insight wouldn't be of use to a person from another path. Allowing for that is the first step to unifying the world. I said before that Jesus died for all Humanity, not just the Christian portion, and His teachings were meant to benefit everyone irrespective of one's theology. All I'm asking us for is to allow one another the freedom to learn through personal interpretation from each other, and to not judge it. It is nothing less than what the Buddhist and Christian theologians previously noted have allowed within their particular paths for themselves. The veracity of your interpretation will be evident in the results you manifest. And to those Christians who feel that anyone not beholden to a theological belief in Jesus will not be saved, and thus they have the responsibility to do something about that, I remind them that the Buddhist probably will not care. Christian salvation is not what they're looking for. They don't naturally resonate to it at the deep, cultural level from which they're aligned to Eastern belief. Does that mean a Christian shouldn't share their faith with a Buddhist, or visa versa, or that either cannot cross paths to realign in the light of that sharing? Of course not! Each person has a unique place in ***The Totality Of God***, and a right to find and live it.

There's a wonderful web site, "World Scripture – A Comparative Anthology of Sacred Texts" [<http://www.unification.net/ws>], dedicated to scriptural commonality; the parallels are profound. And comparisons are more than at the mythic level Joseph Campbell was noted for teaching, but at the scriptural – the words of God. Of course the specifics differ, but not the general truth they all serve. Moreover, we should also consider that the Christian Bible is most absolute for the path to which it aligns. My book began with the delineation and association of spiritual truth as *Four Pathways* in accord with the *Spiritual Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. Humanity had arrived at those four basic understandings of spirituality as a result of energetic proclivity. And the holy books then written for each of those paths were in accord with that energetic

alignment, and thus most absolute for it. The diagram for Actuality and Potential on p. 696 can be adapted to reflect this. So, we shouldn't think of the range from Absolute to Relative as being an evaluation of a decline in merit or truthfulness. Moreover, there is another range we should be mindful of – its behavioral reversal! From the perspective of physical truth – Relative to Absolute – the South is the most absolute, and should a person wish to make use of the inherent powers of nature, particularly those in its materiel elements, the best source of that information is the South. Similarly, the East may be most absolute spiritually and the best source of wisdom devoid of personality, but it is the most relative physically due to that lack.

Consider also that such alignments are not only horizontal, but vertical. Then we can account for the range from True to False within each path. Horizontally, since these are all *Pathways to Light and Truth*, we will not qualify True and False in that plane. Still, depending on your energetic alignment some would indeed seem truer than others, and over different issues. But it is up to the individual seeker to decide that for him or herself, and personal truth itself becomes relative. One path or teaching within it may seem more truthful to me but less so to you. The key thing to determine is to which spiritual force in the Universe it aligns – Light or Darkness. This can be differentiated along the vertical. And on p. 996 I spoke of that axis upholding the quadralitic range from Symbolism to Energy as Positive to Negative. Thus, simply because you profess to be a follower of a particular spiritual leader doesn't mean that your personal practice of that person's teachings is the most truthful. Similarly, the teachings of spiritual leaders themselves exist within that range of True to False. And indeed, all religions warn of heresy – showing how each feels itself to be True. Mokichi Okada taught the importance of discernment in the principles one adheres to, as they would affect the ability to live a life free from poverty, conflict and disease. Such sagacity was especially crucial in Japan, where religious sects could number in the thousands. But it's a principle we should all apply. State your truth and live by it. Then, examine the results. Even if the reward you seek is in the life beyond, living in accord with *Divine Light and Universal Truth* should manifest blessings in this one. And to judge the efficacy of your path, regardless of which it is the two fundamental Christian commandments could be applied. Is the spiritual good you seek ultimately for the sake of God and pursued with all aspects of your being – Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body? And is the physical good you seek for Humanity as much as for yourself? These are the key questions to ask, and the criteria for living in *Paradise on Earth*.

Nonetheless, God is all these variations – Spiritual to Physical, Good to Evil. How can the God that exists as Unity and is considered everything, suddenly become only half of everything at Duality? It can't! But when we think of Good and Evil as opposite energies, or, of God and Satan as those personifications – both of which all religions understand in some manner – they may be equal and opposite in that balance quantitatively but not qualitatively. That balance does not exist apart from but rather together with all those upholding not only the *Principle of Balance* but the *Law of Order*. And the chief we should consider is the quality of Actuality to Potential. Within Unity, the Good in God is 100% actuality, Evil is 100% potential. In the spiritually actual sense God is all Good. Throughout spiritual diversification in the Spiritual Realm, Good remains the *driving force* until the Balancing Center is reached. Evil doesn't become the *driving force* until the Physical Realm. In the physically actual sense Satan is all Evil. So, the biblical reference to Satan as the deceiver of the whole world (Revelation 12:9) speaks to the truth of the effort required to overcome the Physical Realm's *driving force*. But the only reason we can is because the dominant



force overall is the one responsible for both – Good. And while we can think of God’s Grace as a gift freely given, it is one Humanity and each individual within it must choose – not just for life in the hereafter but in the here and now. I said before that God’s Light is always on. To me this represents the *irresistible* nature of Grace as it comes from the Spiritual Realm. You can’t choose whether or not you receive it. But it *is resistible* in the Physical Realm. You can choose to refuse it. People say no to it all the time. If it were absolutely *irresistible* here, there would be no evil manifest in the world. It would only be a potential. Again, a theologian may say I’ve misused or misinterpreted the previous italicized words in the context of Grace, since humans are unable to resist sin on their own. But to think of this as how it works out practically speaking makes sense to me in the light of the *System of Quadrality*.

So, is professing a philosophy based on the four-in-one energetic nature of the Universe the work of Satan or merely the truth of things? You decide. But in doing so realize that the range includes not just the physical energy of Mind and Body, but the spiritual energy of Soul and Heart. Would it be wrong to think of the *Holy Spirit* as an infinite spiritual energy that loves and cares about you, or that Its infinite physical balance – *Johrei* – could be accessed by any member of Humanity to create through intention and action an ideal world?

In summarizing my work at the end of the last essay, I recalled how it had been based on the cognition that words embody the energy of thought and experience. And in this conclusion to it, I would like to introduce you to the studies of another seeker of truth, a fascinating man who decided to see if he could use his own scientific training to find evidence in support of our shared belief:

In Japan, it is said that words of the soul reside in a spirit called *kotodama* or the *spirit of words*, and the act of speaking words has the power to change the world. We all know that words have an enormous influence on the way we think and feel, and that things generally go more smoothly when positive words are used. However, up until now we have never been able to physically see the effects of positive words.

[Masaru Emoto, *The Hidden Messages in Water*, translated by David A. Thayne (Hillsboro, Oregon: Beyond Words Publishing, Inc., 2004), pp. xxvi.]

He found his evidence frozen in water! His work came to my attention early in this project at one of the monthly meetings held with the spiritual group I’ve spoken of twice before herein. I had then considered writing about the discovery and actually began to, but changed my mind since I couldn’t properly source it. I believe now it was also because the time in my journey and place in this book weren’t right. But as God has always had a way of bringing things to me exactly when I needed them, the source came just as I was finishing this. And my predisposition to the information, a seed planted years ago, made me aware of its importance once it reappeared.

The man’s name is Masaru Emoto, and for years he’d been doing research into the measurement of wave fluctuations in water. He had come to the realization that water had the ability to memorize and transmit information, not just in the sense of a wave but at the molecular level. Dr. Emoto knew this principle was fundamental to homeopathy, and he began to wonder if it were possible to prove. A stroke of inspiration led him to select water crystals for study since no two are exactly the same. He devised his own method to create and examine the crystals, and soon realized that the water had to be pure, because any chemically treated water lost the

ability to crystallize. Distilled water from a drugstore was initially chosen, to provide continuity with previous experiments. (It would thus also serve as a uniform neutral medium for basing scientific conclusions on the outcome.) From the first, results were astounding. He began by exposing the water to sources of actual vibration – recorded music – and then took the daring leap to inherent vibration – printed words:

All the classical music . . . resulted in well-formed crystals with distinct characteristics. In contrast, the water exposed to violent heavy-metal music resulted in fragmented and malformed crystals at best.

But our experimenting didn't stop there. We next thought about what would happen if we wrote words or phrases like "Thank you" and "Fool" on pieces of paper, and wrapped the paper around the bottles of water with the words facing in. It didn't seem logical for water to "read" the writing, understand the meaning, and change its form accordingly. But I knew from the experiment with music that strange things could happen. We felt as if we were explorers setting out on a journey through an unmapped jungle.

The results of the experiments didn't disappoint us. Water exposed to "Thank you" formed beautiful hexagonal crystals, but water exposed to the word "Fool" produced crystals similar to the water exposed to heavy-metal music, malformed and fragmented.

Further experimenting showed that water exposed to positive expressions like "Let's do it!" created attractive, well-formed crystals, but the water exposed to negative expressions like "Do it!" barely formed any crystals at all.

The lesson that we can learn from this experiment has to do with the power of words. The vibration of good words has a positive effect on our world, whereas the vibration from negative words has the power to destroy. [Ibid., pp. xxiv-xxv.]

Among the interpretations included with the photographs is the one that expounds on comparing the lovely shape of "Let's do it" with "Do it," a crystal with a dark center that reminded him of the one formed by the word "Satan." (That is compared on the previous page with the ring of small crystals formed by "Angel," which actually reminded me of a halo.) He says "this might indicate that force and commands are alien to the principles of nature." [Ibid., p. 10.] Dr. Emoto's analyses are very personal; he seems to imbue the crystals with aspects reflective of his life-philosophy. Doing so is understandable, since he has a very good reason for sharing his feelings. He believes the crystals are trying to tell us something, that they contain clues to the mysteries of existence. Upon delving deeper into his work and life, I have come to learn more of his philosophy, which is based on a vision and hope for the future and a compassionate determination to have a positive impact on it that truly resonate with me. So, I don't think he would mind a reader interpreting the crystals differently. In fact, he may enjoy being the impetus for inspiration in one's personal journey. I can surely also relate to that. Yet, it does indicate a difference between a scientist and a philosopher. Scientists examine evidence without judgment for the physical truth. Philosophers examine evidence to find support for one's philosophy. Some may say I've done this myself. The key is the balance, which I feel Dr. Emoto and I have both maintained. And in that spirit I'd like to offer my own insights into his photographic evidence, much as I did for the microtonal evidence provided by Susan Alexjander in the bases of DNA as offering insight into the Earth's own fundamental resonant frequencies. Because, as I looked at the crystals I felt as if they were trying to tell me something, too. And what I'll share is admittedly also very personal.

I first marvel at how water can energetically copy and memorize information and then transport it, thereby providing a functional medium for the energetic coding of information carried by words, exactly as I noted in the previous essay. And water's ability to molecularly code word-information is clearly evident in the crystals. Even for music, realize, its crystals don't just embody the vibration of its notes, but that of its words. Consider heavy metal! In fact, Dr. Emoto feels that water responds more to words than to music. Also, one of the experiments he conducted involved attaching to bottles of water the same word but in different languages. In each case the crystals, though unique, seemed to embody a remarkable similarity. The similarity in the crystals for "Cosmos" in Japanese, English and German was striking, but the most dramatic for me was "Wisdom," which he notes "may indicate that wisdom is a basic principle of nature throughout the world." [Ibid., p. 12.] I certainly couldn't disagree, since Wisdom is the *Sceptre of the First Pathway to Light and Truth!* Yet to me, more revealing in the striking similarity were the slight differences between crystals, as if to indicate the slightly different energy embodied by the same word in each language, again just as I proposed. And that can be expanded to personal shadings within each language, as no two crystals are ever exactly alike.

But there's another observation I find even more interesting – that practically all properly formed crystals displayed in the book have six points – and I am struck by the harmonic symbolism. The *Sixth Harmonic – Duality times Triunity* – is the first whereby the physical and spiritual harmonics become unified through multiplication. And as *Duality* evolves to *Quadrality*, that six would become twelve – the complete vertical and horizontal integration of the *Four Pathways to Light and Truth* on p. 33.

What can we learn from this? I will try to keep my answers as impersonal as I can and rely on the scientifically-based information I have already shared with you. My work rests on the premise I formalized as the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*:

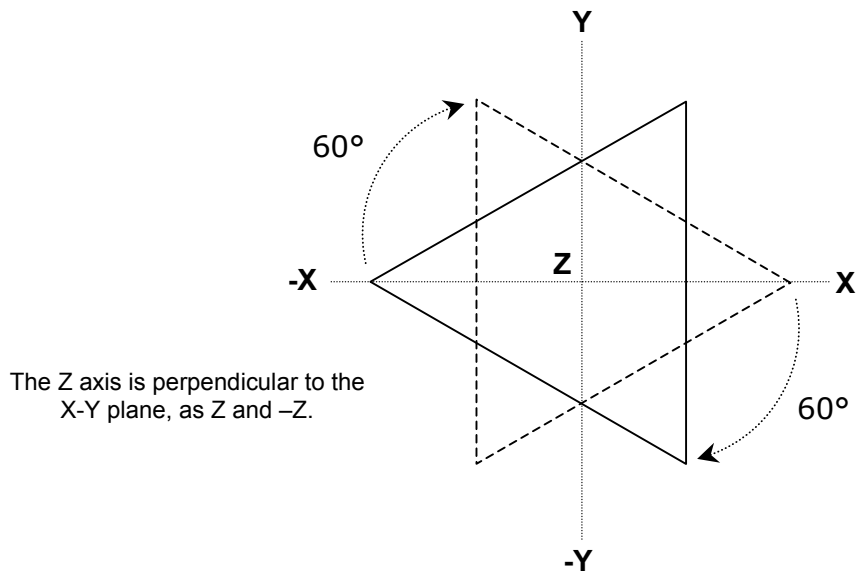
*The existence and evolution of the Universe and all within it can be understood in terms of the principles underlying the creation of harmonics, the perfected merging of Music and Mathematics – the spiritual and physical reflections of the same Truth within the Movement.*

A brief review of its relationship to *prime numbers*, introduced in my closing essay, is merited. Any frequency is considered a fundamental from which higher frequencies can be born. These are whole number multiples of the fundamental, referred to as its harmonics, and all are related to it in this way. The series of whole numbers whereby it multiplies, from the *fundamental theorem of arithmetic* are all *prime numbers* or their multiples. In the *Theory of Harmonic Creation*, the first multiplier is the *source harmonic* and all others are known as its *harmonic multipliers*. It is they that will act upon any fundamental to produce its higher frequencies. Unity is the *First Harmonic*. Being odd, it is also the first spiritual harmonic, but it is unique in that it imparts no spiritual or physical identity on any harmonics born from or multiplying with it. Two is the only even prime. Any harmonic born from it as *source harmonic* and all its *multipliers* is considered physical. These harmonics are all even. Cell division is a great example. Any harmonic born as a product of odd primes is considered spiritual. These are all odd. All other harmonics, those born as a product of even and odd primes, are all even yet they are considered as upholding both spiritual and physical natures. Of the first five harmonics, only the *Fourth, Quadrality*, is non-prime, and

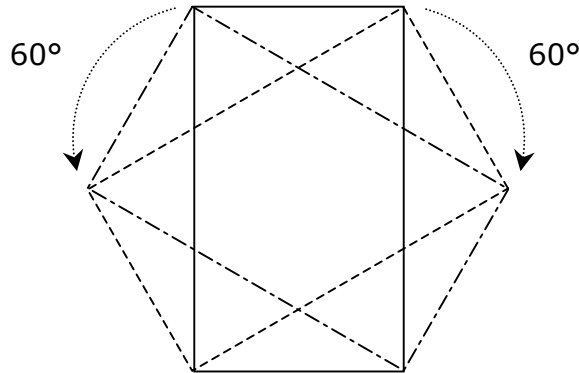
being born as a multiple of 2 is also physical. The next non-prime is the *Sixth*, born either as  $2 \times 3$  or  $3 \times 2$ , and as noted above is the first to uphold the two natures.

Now, let's apply this understanding to water. Since spiritual and physical harmonics each represent correspondence to information concerning a particular nature of existence, water at its most fundamental level serves as the medium of storage and transmission for both. Such an ability would be crucial if water were to be able to store and transmit the information needed for physical creation, as well as be the medium for the spirit permeating it. The *System of Quadrality* has established the *Quadralitic Cube* as the embodiment of the *Rules* and *Structure* for all harmonic evolution. While it may be difficult to see the intangible coding of the *Quadralitic Cube* in water from empirical evidence, its tangible coding is quite visible in the ability of water to manifest all the principles of vibration and rotation that the *Cube* upholds. This is extremely important, since we've learned that the physical laws of vibration and rotation unite through the *Right-* and *Left-hand Rules* in Physics – which themselves are the physical reflections of the spiritual principles of *Yang* and *Yin*. And, we also know from the *Principle of Balance* and *Law of Order* that the Tangible reflects the Intangible and the Microcosm reflects the Macrocosm. Thus, even a single drop of water contains the ability to uphold the information of those *Rules*. This is a core principle in the *System of Quadrality*, yet, without being aware of it, Dr. Emoto has found the principle is well within the scope of 21<sup>st</sup> century science. He comments on the work of quantum theorist David Bohm, which he says references the idea that every part of the Universe contains the information of all its parts. Within even a single cell exists all the information of the Universe. And time is part of this information, meaning it extends over the past, present and future. So, changing the world in a moment isn't just a fantasy. Each moment is a different world being shown to us, with each momentary world having an impact on the next. [Ibid., p. 87.]

To reveal conclusively the ability of water to code information according to the *System of Quadrality*, it's not enough for it to be seen for the spiritual principles and physical laws of *vibration* and *rotation*. It must also be seen for those of *structure*. All three are upheld in the *Quadralitic Cube*. So, consider the hexagonal ice crystal structurally. What I'm about to say may seem simplistic, but I feel the very simplicity brings integrity to the crystal's truth. Begin with its spiritual nature, revealed through the prime of three. A hexagon contains two identical, equilateral triangles rotated  $60^\circ$  relative to each other:



Now consider its physical nature, revealed through the prime of two. Two points are insufficient to create a plane; for perpendicular axes, four are required. And within the hexagon can be found three identical rectangles, each again rotated  $60^\circ$  relative to the two adjacent:



Ice crystals are planar structures, but that plane can be the 2-D reflection of a 3-D Universe. The triangle is the base of a tetrahedron, a polyhedron with four faces, and the rectangle is a plane of the *Quadralitic Cube*. Imagine the beautiful 3-D ice structures they could embody, and the information that they could contain! Moreover, all these exist in relationship to principles that have been at the foundation of our structural explorations – Cyclic and Linear, Open and Closed. In the plane I've shown, the two triangles seem to imply a linear yet open nature in forming their six points, while the three rectangles invite a cyclic yet closed nature in doing so. The same internal structure exists in both. The difference is found in the completion of the outer ring in the second figure. Pondering these figures in 3-D reveals the ideological alignment of these principles. Each equilateral triangle in this X-Y plane is the base of two tetrahedrons, each with its peak on either the positive or negative Z axis. Such a structure in 3-D is closed, in the same sense as a sphere. Likewise, once extended along the Z axis, the *Quadralitic Cube* can be open, in the same sense as a tube! The possibilities are profound. Even in 2-D the crystals are astonishing. From the simplicity of six external points, crystals evolve into an amazing complexity of internal structure in the manner of fractal geometry, evidenced in our study of prime numbers! The intricate lattice of branches and rings reminds me of those found on pre-cable antennas, where each is designed to tune into a particular frequency or range and its harmonics. And the parallel to the processing and storage capability of silicon crystal computer chips is powerful. But perhaps the most significant revelation is that each figure, in devolving from 3-D to 2-D, upholds the *Principle of Behavioral Reversal*. And as such, they both embody all the vibrational, rotational and structural physical properties required for existence, as well as all the Spiritual Laws and Principles.

From an observation of the mechanics of water we can see that it holds all energetic truth for the inorganic world, but what about the organic? – something the *Quadralitic Cube* also accounts for in its modeling of DNA. The importance of water in organic life is obvious in any living cell. Water is the medium in which all its processes occur and all its constituents are contained, including the cell's genetic code. But that is for organic existence as we know it now. What about for it since the Universe began? This is a challenge even for evolutionists, as the astronomical odds for DNA's

existence would make its evolution extremely difficult to account for on Earth if it had to be created from scratch without a preexistence, or at least help from, elsewhere. But as I mentioned earlier, if not DNA itself, scientists realize the bombardment of Earth by ice comets and meteorites from its earliest days of formation could have at least delivered its ingredients here. It would also allow the evolutionist to avoid the issue. Dr. Emoto speaks of the ice comets as well, but chiefly to illustrate how water came to this planet rather than what the water may have contained.

There are many parallels in the understandings Dr. Emoto and I have arrived at concerning the energetic nature of the Universe. Dr. Emoto has based his work on a truth he calls Hado (rhymes with shadow), the idea that all existence is vibration. While not explicitly stated in the book I've been referencing, it is discussed in detail on his web site, where the following definition is noted: "The intrinsic vibrational pattern at the atomic level in all matter. The smallest unit of energy. Its basis is the energy of human consciousness." [[http://www.hado.net/hado\\_introduction.html](http://www.hado.net/hado_introduction.html)] The word has caught on in Japan to the point that its use has become a part of popular culture. Think of it perhaps as a modern interpretation of chi or prana – universal life-energy – with a more scientific acknowledgment of its vibrational nature. Dr. Emoto says all emotions, those expressed either through music or words, contain frequencies that the water is responding to or resonating with. From this, commonalities in our philosophies can clearly be seen. He is referring to an application of my *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*. As you may recall, I was introduced to the Eastern idea that words embody energy from the writings of Mokichi Okada. And as the spiritual leader Meishu-sama, he would devote countless hours to drawing calligraphy. Some were elaborate divine scrolls with characters to honor the Great God of Light, Creator of the Universe, others were expressions rooted in his spiritual teachings, and yet others, created in the thousands, were of the simple character for Light, given to his followers for healing and protection. He knew the characters he'd drawn embodied both the energy of the word as well as the energy of the artist – an idea he extended to all art. We can extend it to all music embodying the energy of the notes and the musician. So, Dr. Emoto's crystals have offered evidence for Mr. Okada's intuitions, similarly to my *System of Quadrality* providing the mechanics for Dr. Emoto's. This is because unlike Science, which acknowledges resonance as a property of physical energy, *Quadrality* has expanded that recognition to include spiritual energy.

But the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment* is not the only *Spiritual Law of Being* that Dr. Emoto invokes. He also does so for the *Principle of Balance*, a law that I adapted from Mokichi Okada's philosophies. Though not referring to it as such, Dr. Emoto explains how words exist as balanced opposites: hate vs. gratitude, anger vs. kindness, fear vs. courage. And when words refer to emotional energy, comparisons can be made between those emotions and physical parts of the body. From this he is able to draw a parallel between an illness and a negative emotion. He then proposes those illnesses can be treated by the opposite emotional energy. For, as I noted earlier, he says each emotion contains frequencies, and the positive frequencies will cancel out the negative. He cites as an example an experiment involving the use of sound waves opposite to the frequencies of noise for the purpose of removing it.

Clearly, Dr. Emoto's intuitions, based on his own observations, have led him to a postulate similar to the one I've been advancing throughout my work – and have detailed the science behind in *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing*. Actually, his use of positive and negative is more philosophical in that regard; frequency cancellation in wave theory is a property of interference that we learned results from a reversal in

phase alignment. Basically, for him these words relate to states of wellbeing. Moreover, my essay also references the role of rotation in this process. Dr. Emoto's focus is on the role of vibration. However, he does note that healthy water needs to rotate, so, intuitively a connection between vibration and rotation is made.

But in what forms might negative energy exist in water? *The Mechanics of Spiritual Healing* considers it as negative values for phase, spin or charge, for which water could certainly be a medium of transmission. But they may not affect its ability to crystallize. However, its purity would, and pollution is a form of "negative energy" in the sense of being an impediment to water's natural ability. Moreover, there are vibrational conditions that would do likewise. One is distortion, an undesired property of a waveform; another is noise, an undesired quality. And both can be thought of as pollution. To simplify, these take a wave from its "purest" shape, a sine curve from which perfect crystals could be formed, to an "impure" sawtooth or square shape, from which imperfect crystals appear, if any. The key lesson for us, essential to the *Principle of Harmonic Alignment*, is that we can choose to align with or disengage from any form of wave. Distortion can be removed and even noise cancelled!

Another point I must mention is that while affirming the *Principle of Balance*, he has only considered the second of its two establishing dualities, Positive and Negative, leaving out Spiritual and Physical. Moreover, even with Positive and Negative he has limited its understanding to being an expression of Beneficial vs. Harmful. Negative in its constructive sense is overlooked. However, by narrowing his application of the *Principle of Balance* in this way and then applying it to observations of water crystals, he was able to make a rather profound discovery. Only pure water and positive words created well-formed crystals and beautiful images, while polluted or chemically treated water and negative words produced deformed crystals and disturbing images. So, the cause/effect relationship between a negative emotion and a physical imbalance was established. In addition, a correlation between chemical and emotional impurities as each harmfully affecting water was made as far as its crystallization is concerned. Other of his experiments expanded on these ideas by showing how harmful radiation from television sets, microwave ovens and cell phones adversely affected the water, while the placement of words like love and gratitude on the bottles somehow protected them. But an even more significant finding to me was that words like love and gratitude could heal water that had been adversely affected by such harmful radiation, much as they could for water that had been polluted or chemically treated!

Consideration of all this leads to a very important observation for which the *System of Quadrality* holds the truth. Dr. Emoto has offered his water crystals as evidence for the ability of water to code information. But the water crystals only appear when given the chemical and emotional purity I've just described. So, it may be an observer's natural inclination to assume the non-crystallized or darkly-imaged water has lost the ability for coding. The *Spiritual Laws of Being* are inescapable. And when they manifest as *physical laws of existence*, given their specific applications and limitations, each is likewise inescapable. Otherwise, laws like  $F = ma$  and  $E = mc^2$  could not be considered laws. And the *law of energy conservation* mandates that once energy exists, and by our cognition of the *Principle of Balance* also the information associated with it, it can't then not exist. It merely changes into another form. Even in a Black Hole, where energy is said to lose its information, it only does so in the Physical Realm sense. A scientist who can accept the Spiritual Realm's existence should also realize that the information itself has changed into a form relevant there. This causes problems for others who don't admit to the scientific realities of the Realm

beyond, paradoxically a Realm further into which they seem to be delving. It is the same reason they have a problem with the singularity at the Big Bang. In both cases the *Law of Dynamic Stability* supplies the solution in providing for the system under consideration, and for which conservation is applied, to include the Spiritual. So, the bleak images and malformed structures in impure water aren't an indication of its loss of information. Those images and structures are the information the water contains. It is still telling us something. It is letting us know that it is "sick," or if you wish, in a state of imbalance for which the *Law of Dynamic Stability* will still apply to prevent discord or disorder from ruling it. This is the reason sick water can become well when supplied with the necessary resources through the *Law of Universal Use*. And the fact that we have a say in this process, both in water becoming sick and becoming well again, is I feel the penultimate hidden message in water. As Dr. Emoto has found, water's natural state on Earth is well.

We should note how important and unique water is in the Universe. First of all, it is one of the simplest chemical compounds, formed by only two elements – Hydrogen and Oxygen – in a perfect ratio of 2 to 1. Hydrogen is the basic and most abundant element in the Universe from its inception, soon followed by the second most abundant, Helium. Oxygen was one of the earliest to form from them once the Universe had sufficiently cooled following the Big Bang. Water would then be one of the earliest compounds. You may ask, how can that be in such heat? But one reason water is ideally suited as code-carrier since Zero Moment is that it can exist in all three tangible states – gas, liquid and solid – and it originally began as gas. Thus, it became the medium whereby the information born into the Universe via the *Laws of Being and Existence* and the *Rules and Structure of Quadrality* could be stored and transmitted. Moreover, it exhibits all of the vibrational and rotational properties of the *Triunity of Tangible Creation* – Light, Sound and Heat. So, it's also the medium for the orchestration of God's *four fundamental frequencies of universal oscillation*. Quadrality, it is the embodiment of God's Soul, Heart, Mind, and Body. After all, Water may not have been around from Zero Moment, yet the information it contains was. And it is no accident that whatever the mixture was that began to cool from its near infinitely hot beginnings is often referred to as an "ion broth" or a "cosmic soup." Then once sufficiently cooled, it became the medium into which scientists now find the CMBR "frozen" (great metaphor!) in space. It may not have been water, but it had all of the information storage and transmission properties of water. And while other liquids have those properties to some extent, as the Universe continued to specialize, water became the one assigned this specific duty since it was the best candidate to do so for all existence – organic as well as inorganic. And in that regard, while we have just seen how it both contains the intangible coding and is the tangible medium for inorganic existence, as Dr. Emoto explains it has the unique property in its solid state of expanding from and floating on its liquid form. It is this characteristic that makes it possible for any life to have evolved in Earth's bodies of water at all.

Yet another noteworthy contribution the *System of Quadrality* can make to Dr. Emoto's observations lies in our earliest understandings of all human consciousness having risen from the Earth's magnetic fields and electric currents – what I've referred to as a planetary hard drive. Dr. Emoto mentions research into rain water that had seeped into the ground over hundreds of years. And when it eventually worked its way back out it had become "wise water." In other words, it had learned something! Having been in communion with Earth's hard drive as we have come to understand it certainly explains how. But if we think seriously and look deeper we'll also understand



why. I propose the exchange of information between Earth and Water goes in both directions, and has since ice comets first helped to deliver it. The Earth had stored the eons of its existence worth of information concerning the nature and functioning of the elements necessary for inorganic structure that Water itself did not contain. Yet these were the very same elements organic existence would require, most notably Carbon and Nitrogen. Moreover, it was wisdom in the context of the Earth's particular tuning for the *four fundamental frequencies*. And Water would share with the Earth all the information it contained about making life possible. For the Earth to become anything more than the molten mass it was, would require Water's co-creative effort. From the Fire of creation had come Earth – the Extremes of *Quadrality*. And from the Water of creation would come Air – the Means of *Quadrality*. The mechanisms of unification were the very same principles of vibration and rotation embodied by the *Quadralitic Cube*. This would be so that from the four together could come us.

The *Theory of Harmonic Creation* includes in its definition being the perfected merging of Music and Mathematics. So, information shared between Earth and Water purely at the level of energetic rules only addresses the Mathematics in that balance. This is the precision in the mathematician's Mind and Body. But it is Music that makes Mathematics beautiful to listen to, a reflection of what's in the musician's Soul and Heart. So, while Earth and Water each have a consciousness, Water brings to Earth's consciousness of Universe its consciousness of God. You don't need faith to see this. Only Hydrogen was there from the beginning. All the other minerals in the Earth were created after the fact of the Zero Moment. And Water itself, H<sub>2</sub>O, is the merging of God's contribution and the Universe's. Is there any wonder, then, in their ratio? The symbolism is powerful. Dr. Emoto talks about Water being a reflection of what's in a person's soul. But it is clearly first and foremost a reflection of what's in God's. He mentions how looking at water crystals awakens a primeval memory. The crystals themselves contain his evidence. Within *Quadrality* can be found the explanation. And an awakening of primeval memory likewise was posited by Susan Alexjander for the music of DNA. Recall these passages from p. 492:

Again, MATH makes processes visible. It decodes meanings. We can see the self-organizing power of the universe, and because the universe is a community it is constantly communicating. Are the sounds of DNA communicating anything to us? . . .

. . . These particular DNA ratios, originating in light, are profoundly arresting to the ear. This first wakes up the nervous system, puts it on alert. What follows in sound is then allowed to enter our psyches on a deep level. People report feelings of connectedness, familiarity. "I feel right at home," they say. It is tempting to speculate that the body is recognizing itself, and is communicating this to the psyche. [See footnote on p. 492 for reference details.]

Dr. Emoto chose to self-publish his collection of photographs, as well as his thoughts on them, in June of 1999. He did it not because he was looking for wealth or fame, but simply because he felt he had discovered something extremely important that he was meant to share with the world. When it went on to become a word-of-mouth bestseller in Japan, it was a surprise both for him and the publishing industry, as such an accomplishment is rare. But I can relate in a very personal way to Dr. Emoto's altruistic drive to present his findings. I've devoted nearly seven years of my life to this work, and while I hope it will allow for me an abundant one, that could

never have been my motivation. It would either have obscured or distorted the truth I sought, or caused me to quit long before I'd found it. For me it has always been about the quest for truth and then sharing that information to help create a better world. And in that regard I would embrace Dr. Emoto as a comrade in arms – not the arms of war, but the arms of love.

To effect the availability of this to the greatest number of people, I have chosen to provide three versions. The *Print Edition* is of course the first, but I admit the cost of print-on-demand self-publishing may limit its audience. Nonetheless, it does offer the main text in a convenient form to flip through and read, with all the illustrations printed and easily accessible. The second version is the *Digital Edition*. In addition to including the previous 26 essays, it is, I feel, the best form for academic pursuit, and is also more attractively priced for the student. Aside from the internal links, which are effective study tools in providing for a customizable trip through the *System of Quadrality*, it allows for the ability to use word searches to follow a train of thought – something I myself did often in its creation to insure consistency. Moreover, an extensive bookmark tree is included to assist the traveler in navigating the entire text or in being guided to the next destination.

But early on I chose to make the digital version available in another form, to anyone in the world with Internet access. After all, if I hoped for this to contribute in some way to changing the world, the whole world would have to be aware of it. I felt I had been shown the path to the information I've shared with you because the world needed it, and, such need should transcend financial consideration. To facilitate that, I have excerpted portions of my book and assembled them into 32 articles, covering the gamut of ideas covered herein, including all key principles. These have been made available for download on my web site, [www.TotalityOfGod.com](http://www.TotalityOfGod.com), as have the 26 essays of the *Digital Edition* for anyone who purchased the *Print Edition*, which, due to print-on-demand limitations, doesn't include them.

I have often spoken of our creating *Paradise on Earth*, Mokichi Okada's dream. It has become mine, as well. But I daresay this dream is not one I hold alone. And to facilitate its realization, I hope my web site will also provide a portal for all those who share a similar desire and are committed to work for it. In that spirit I present you with another passage from Maseru Emoto's wonderful book:

Words are an expression of the soul, and the condition of our soul is very likely to have an enormous impact on the water that composes as much as 70 percent of our body, and this impact will in no small way affect our bodies. . . . Indeed, a healthy spirit most comfortably resides in a healthy body.

Out of desire to help as many people as possible remain or become healthy, I had worked for years taking care of the sick. And the more afflicted people that I see, the more I become convinced that illness is not just an individual problem, but the result of the deformation of society as a whole.

Unless something is done about the deformed world that we live in, and unless we can heal the wounded soul, the number of people suffering from physical illnesses will not decline.

So what are the deformities of the world? These are the deformities of the soul, and such deformities have an impact on the cosmos itself. Just as a drop in a pond creates a ripple that spreads out endlessly, the deformity of even one soul spreads throughout the world, resulting in global deformities.

. . . The earth is searching. It wants to be beautiful. It wants to be the most beautiful that it can be. . . .

And I have found the most beautiful crystal of all – the one created by “love and gratitude.” This is supposedly what all the world’s religions are founded on, and if that were true, there would be no need for laws. You already know the answer. “Love and gratitude” are the words that must serve as the guide for the world. [Emoto, pp. xxvi-xxviii.]

His message is clear. Religions as they have been practiced have failed at their express purpose. What should have created a world filled with love and gratitude has instead left us with fear and greed. This is not the fault of God, Father of all Light and Truth, nor is it of His Messengers, each of whose illumination I’ve hoped to reflect as they have so shined it. This is the fault of what the human race has done with their messages. In this effort Religion and Science must be unified. While Religion can provide the moral compass to point us in the right direction and keep us properly aligned, it is Science that will provide the tools of its completion. The end of poverty, conflict and disease is within our grasp if we all work together to reach for it.

Earlier, I spoke of the need for interpretation itself to be truthful, and that our results will bear witness to that. Look around you at the world Man has fashioned and search your soul and heart for the truth in the evidence. Then look around at the world God has created – a natural paradise custom made for His creations – and seek the truth in that, as well. Which is the higher truth? And which is the world you’d prefer to live in? The key to change is, as Dr. Emoto said, within love and gratitude. But of the two, he feels gratitude is twice as important. Tony Robbins, with whom I began my journey, said to live with an attitude of gratitude. And Mokichi Okada, who provided me the necessary roadmap, taught my why – because gratitude gives birth to gratitude; gratitude forms light, which reaches God, and a person would be blessed in proportion to it. He said he could barely find the words to express his gratitude for God’s wonderful blessings. So, begin as Jesus asked – by loving God, one another, and yourself. Next, turn to the Creator and give gratitude. And then, live like you mean it. You won’t have to wait to cross over to the other side for a heavenly reward. Your *Paradise* will begin right here *on Earth*.

You may be curious as to how Dr. Emoto arrived at realizing that we should exhibit gratitude and love in a ratio of 2 to 1. He says it came from the molecule of water having its atoms in a ratio of 2 Hydrogen to 1 Oxygen. At one of his seminars, a woman, upon hearing this, said it was like how we have two ears to listen and one mouth to speak, to which he heartily concurred. In a sense he was affirming that a person’s gratitude, the listening or receiving energy, should be double their love, the speaking or giving energy. A student of *Quadrality* would immediately see that this balance, receiving to giving, is the behavioral reversal of its spiritual alignment, giving to receiving. Actually, the fact that behavioral reversal is in play should be no surprise, since Dr. Emoto speaks of this as the appropriate human balance in the physical world. But any reader, including one less versed in *Quadrality*, may then ask how his water analogy relates to that which I earlier made for the very same water molecule. You’ll recall I associated Hydrogen, the element from which the Universe began, with God, and Oxygen, the created element relevant to water, with Universe. God to Universe is the spiritual order, as is love to gratitude, the active giving to passive receiving. The act of creation is by its very nature an act of love. Who’d want to endure the process of creating anything if they didn’t love it? Think of how much God must have loved the Universe He hoped to create given what it would take – an explosion the size of infinity! Then, in keeping with the comment made by the woman

at the lecture, God spoke the Word of creation and the Universe listened! But more importantly, God's love didn't end with that first creative act. It continues to this day. In the Holy Bible, John 3:16 begins with "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son." God gave and we received. We show our gratitude by being loving – by being and doing what God loves. Then, the circle is complete.

So, when and how does behavioral reversal come into play such that the gratitude each person feels for the love God has sent becomes the active, or stronger, energy? Let us keep our spiritual alignment for all principles we've discussed. If we then examine the balance of atoms in water as Dr. Emoto has – by the proportion of each element – and consider love the active energy, we have:

<b>Hydrogen</b>	<b>Oxygen</b>
<b>God</b>	<b>Universe</b>
<b>Love</b>	<b>Gratitude</b>
<b>Active</b>	<b>Passive</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>

But let's now examine what happens through behavioral reversal, with gratitude as the active energy, and consider these elements not in a spiritual sense by their proportion, but in a physical sense by their cumulative atomic number and weight.

<b>Passive</b>		<b>Active</b>
<b>2</b>	Atomic Number	<b>8</b>
<b>2</b>	Atomic Weight	<b>16</b>

The atomic number is the number of protons an element has, which gives it its place in the periodic table. Each Hydrogen atom has 1, each Oxygen has 8. The atomic weight is its average mass, equal to the total number of protons and neutrons. Hydrogen in its most common form has 1 proton alone, Oxygen has 8 of each. Seems like in either case we need a lot more gratitude than 2 times love!

Of course, all these numbers are allegorical, devices we can use to make a point. And Dr. Emoto does that himself for Einstein's *relativity equation*,  $E = mc^2$ . He posits that rather than having  $c$  signify the scientific speed of light, as Einstein at least professionally intended, we let it represent the metaphysical idea of consciousness – with  $c$  its literal abbreviation. He then imagines how even a slight shift in human consciousness would result in an enormous planetary energy shift. Dr. Emoto wonders if Einstein might have pondered this himself – about considering his formula in a spiritually energetic rather than physically energetic sense. It actually wouldn't appear like a stretch for him to do so in his private meandering. After all, he did seem to have a greater awareness of God in the cosmic *Big Picture* than most scientists of his day. Regardless, Dr. Emoto says that since everything in the Universe is relative, it wouldn't be a mistake to see the formula in this new way. I would surely agree. Indeed, I used Einstein's equation in explaining the Universe's creation as the bridge between spiritual and physical realms. And if we apply it now in our present context, we can see that the ratio of 2 to 1 for God's love and the Universe's gratitude is a horrible injustice to the love of God. To satisfy the enormity and magnificence of the Universe we observe and for which we should be grateful, would mandate a love of God for His creation beyond our human imagining or measure!

Rather than in conflict, Dr. Emoto and I are saying the same thing. It's simply a question of how you apply behavioral reversal, which can be seen through an idea we found to be so crucial to understanding multidimensionality – *degrees of freedom*.

Each duality being combined represents another. Four dualities have *four degrees of freedom*. Realigning any with respect to the other three reflects the same *first degree of behavioral reversal*, which here occurred when Active and Passive were reversed. To reverse Love and Gratitude instead, as Dr. Emoto has, would also place them at the *first degree of behavioral reversal*. But it is not the same *condition of existence*, since Gratitude now aligns with God, not Universe. Reversing both dualities produces the *second degree of behavioral reversal*, further down but on the same evolutionary tree (see p. 693). And it may actually be the one in which the emotions of Gratitude and Love align with the elements of Hydrogen and Oxygen in accord with a connection Dr. Emoto says exists between any given emotion and one of the elements in the periodic table. This follows from his assertion that each thing generating its own unique frequency is a fundamental principle in the Universe! (Hydrogen and Oxygen, as well as their proportions, atomic numbers and weights, have remained fixed.)

The summary at the end of the last essay gave me the opportunity to review the key logical points in my philosophy so as to make my final case for the *System of Quadrality*. These closing comments, on the other hand, have allowed me to return to some major moral issues I've hoped to address, to impress upon all the importance of effecting change on that level for the future betterment of our planet and each of its inhabitants. Before bidding adieu, I wish to return to the two fundamental forms of spiritual and physical consequence for our moral transgressions – sin and karma. Though covered before, the point can't, I feel, be made strongly enough; since, the failure to change our present course will only lead to one cataclysmic destination.

I noted before how "good works" is often an issue of contention among those faithful to Jesus' words. But theological considerations aside, the difference in the two positions can be understood in terms of the above fundamental forms of consequence. Sin is unlike karma. When you do something that transgresses universal truth, there is a sin and a karma involved. Karma is a record of physical transgressions kept in Intangible Mind and Body, and it can be ameliorated through good works. But, sin is a record of spiritual transgressions kept in the realm of Tangible Soul and Heart, and once an act has been committed, the fact that it was committed can never be erased. The transgression of both spiritual and physical laws enacts a "punishment." In the physical realm, ethical laws decide the appropriate price, and when that price is paid the transgression is absolved. But in the spiritual realm, there is no way to pay the price demanded by moral laws except through God's forgiveness. And on that journey our heart will only carry with it what it already has. If it didn't come with forgiveness, how can it ask for it? Still, only through the blood of Jesus can the slate be washed clean, a statement I make irrespective of any theological acceptance of this or Him, merely an affirmation of energetic truth offered courtesy of the *System of Quadrality*. Otherwise, just as in the physical realm when someone found guilty seeks forgiveness from a judge, you may get leniency but likely not a pardon.

And the ability to be spiritually cleansed and restored through Jesus' sacrifice is something we can call upon and benefit from every day. Each day we have another chance to seek God's forgiveness and receive His Grace. Again, my personal feeling is that you don't have to be a Christian to receive this. It happens whenever anyone goes through the process in whichever way for him or her best recognizes this truth. Jesus Christ purified the heart of all Humanity. And the access to His *Holy Spirit*, made possible through the shedding of His blood, affords us healing and protection whenever we seek it. Just know that while you may be protected, you're not immune. The ramifications of sin and karma will still apply. Though God's forgiveness would

never be withheld, a disregard for these laws will steer you from the *path of Light* and weaken your resolve to fight the *Forces of Darkness*. And in that battle the *Holy Spirit* and *Johrei*, as I discussed in an earlier essay, both serve a purpose. The *Forces of Darkness* are not just those conflicts inside us between Faith and Fear that provide their own path to personal destruction, but evil entities in the Spiritual Realm who tempt us to live contrary to God's Truth. And if you think such demons don't exist, or the angels in balance to them who help us on our journey, consider this. If God could populate a Physical Realm with creatures appropriate to its laws, wouldn't He also have been able to do that in the Spiritual Realm with beings befitting its laws?

So, does God forgive someone who has perpetrated a horrible crime, say, a Hitler? Would God forgive Hitler? Of course. As I just said, God forgives anyone who asks for it. But only God and Hitler know what his heart was carrying when spiritual judgment came. God could forgive Hitler since evil serves a purpose. It is here to make us realize we've allowed it, and it will continue until the collective of Humanity gives notice for it to end. Thus, *it is* all good. I've heard some spiritually minded folk say it's time to take Jesus down from the cross. What they may mean by this aside, there is only one way to do that. Stop doing what put Him there to begin with.

Numerous times in this work I have let Hitler serve as the example of the human embodiment of evil. I hope you realize why he was used to represent all those who throughout human history have had such disregard for human life and liberty, have had the means and ability to act in accord with those inclinations, and then have chosen to follow through on them. I picked Hitler because he, I feel, is the most universally recognized figure in recent memory that could serve in this capacity. But I'm sure there are those who would call me in error, say I've done him a disservice and that he actually did much good for Germany. Some still idolize him to this day.

There are three truths to bear in mind. First, there is no way to justify the slaughter of millions of innocent people – or the standing by as it happens. And both have gone on since the birth of Mankind and continue to this day. History is littered with accounts of human tragedies that could have been stopped or averted completely if human beings just cared enough about each other to step in. This is how we adjust the karmic filter. And while it is easy to comment on the grand-scale transgressions of compassion or pass judgment on those involved, how many of us are truly willing to risk our own life to help a person, say, assaulted on a street? 9/11 showed to the whole world not just what it meant to be a hero, but to live as a true child of God.

Second, just because you claim your motive is righteous doesn't mean you've not offended God – so my own government must bear its share of Humanity's spiritual debt for the means it chose to end WWII. Certain assumptions were made at the time – that it would hasten Japan's surrender and result in a considerable reduction in casualties. Those assumptions may have been correct, though we can never know. Regardless, I feel God would say the end did not justify the means. Murder is murder no matter which side is counting the casualties. Did that country's innocent citizens deserve to pay for the crimes of its leaders? More importantly, have any of the governments of the world yet learned that lesson? Clearly, assumptions are still being made and lost lives on both sides are still the consequence. Now, I would be among those that say the citizens of the free world who took action were correct in not standing by while Hitler pursued his plan for global domination. We live in a vastly different world today than it would have been if they hadn't. My own father was among those who risked their lives for our freedom, and if he hadn't survived the Anzio invasion I wouldn't be here today. But such decisions must be based on truth,

and not just one country's, or leader's, version of truth, or motive for the resultant action. Individually, and collectively as nations, people are presented with challenges that force them to confront and overcome the *Forces of Darkness* in their lives. In all cases we must be careful that we are not doing for others what God wants them to do for themselves. Rather than refer to the thoughts of someone else, I'd like to recall my own made in *A SPIRITUAL APPENDIX*, pp. 80-81:

Thus, while Morals and Ethics can support one another with similar Values and Principles, often they're meant to remain separate. But, that doesn't mitigate one's spiritual accountability for a physical choice made. Therefore, I also believe that while God is allowing us the ability to make our own choice, He is expecting us to learn how to make spiritually correct and responsible ones. It is one of Humanity's most important collective missions, and one that I trust will have a great impact on the future of all life on this planet. God expects this, not for His benefit, but for our own – because He loves us and knows that we are the ones who must live with the spiritual and physical ramifications of our individual and group choices. I also feel He realizes that when Choice is removed, the Empowerment we would receive from making the right one is never possible:

*The potential for Evil must exist or there is no choice for Good.*

If Good then comes, it isn't because we chose it, and our Soul never got the chance to build its Spiritual Muscle – Discipline. Think about it. We would not have an adult immune system capable of warding off disease if it had never been built up encountering sickness as an infant. Our Soul deserves no less an opportunity. Spiritual infancy can occur at any moment in one's life when it is faced with a new opportunity, or reason, to choose Evil. The choice for Good turns that infant within us into a spiritual adult, stronger for the encounter, and better able to withstand the next assault on our Morality or Integrity.

As the effort to purify the darkness in our lives moves from the individual to the collective, an equal assessment of the truth involved must occur. I am not advocating a global government, just a respect for the global consensus. The United Nations isn't absent of its own impurities, and recent events showed how the opposition of foreign leaders doesn't always come from the purest of motives. So, there must be balance in discernment. With the *Izunome Principle* in mind should all choices be made: *The perfect balance of two sides is the point where they meet, from which either side can be favored – at the time and to the degree needed – depending on circumstances.*

Third, you don't have to murder masses of people to be a friend of the same evil force. Millions upon millions of "little Hitlers" have violated the laws of God and energies of our planet through their violence, anger, hatred, or greed. At the conclusion of the brilliant movie ***The Green Mile***, John Coffey, an innocent miracle of God wrongfully condemned to death, says how every day all over the world people kill each other with their love. He can feel their pain, since they can't hide what's in their heart – a burden so great that it makes him anxious for his own death. If he could have shaken your hand, first ask, what is it that you love, and is it worth dying for? Death is a metaphor for any desire that brings to us suffering. Then ask, who might want to use your love against you to gain what they love? As Jesus said, forgive them, for they know not what they do. Finally, search your heart to see if the demon's shoe has ever been on your own foot. Remove it if you seek to enter the House of God. You won't be able to conceal what's in your heart from Him.

Mokichi Okada prophesied that *Paradise on Earth* would be a crystal clear world in which no error could hide. The Light would increase to purify out the Darkness. We've begun to see world purifications on a grand scale. Some of these are a result of Man's transgression of the Laws of God, and must occur through human actions. The disasters of 9/11 are again a great example. Such acts bring to view the evil of organizations and individuals carrying them out, but also the evil of the injustices that may have instigated those actions. It's the latter that are least easy to see and take responsibility for, since it is simple to point a finger at the perpetrators and say the evil is terrorism and therefore we must wage a war on terror. But how many new innocent lives are lost in the process and in which direction does the finger point then? And the other side must likewise realize that it has a hand pointing with its own set of fingers. Terrorism is unconscionable, and the karmic clocks of the governments that foster it are also ticking.

Other disasters reveal no evil entity at which to point a finger. In these it is most difficult to see our karmic connection. While it may be for many people a hard thing to accept, they're in part the result of Man's transgression of the laws of Nature: earthquakes, floods, fires, tornadoes, and so on. Because, within these disasters is a truly important lesson for Humanity to learn. Our planet and we are out of balance. Can we not see there is a planetary impact to destroying rain forests, to polluting our waters, to poking holes in our atmosphere? If you think terrorists or their victims have reasons to be angry, what about the Earth? Actually, these natural phenomena are not born from anger but merely from the Earth doing what it needs to for survival in keeping with *The Law of Dynamic Stability*. Great floods, fires, ice ages and cosmic collisions are known to have taken place throughout the ages – events that have had enormous impact on life here. Did the dinosaurs have "bad karma"? But examine the many natural disasters happening in our own lifetime. If you look close you will see great numbers of inequities and iniquities being brought to light as a result, from government failures, political and corporate corruption, neglect or misuse of natural and manmade resources, criminal profiteering, and a general disregard for our fellow children of God. Of these, too, we must be cleansed. In that sense, all these disasters likewise serve God's purpose. An ideal world cannot be realized until we elicit Nature's participation through God-centered intentions and actions.

And getting right with God and the planet we live on has to begin within the individual. As the Light increases, the Darkness must be purified from each and every one of us. All our "great medicines" haven't stopped the suffering we see daily from diseases, and these treatments themselves leave toxins that must later be purified or new ailments that must eventually be treated. The bulk of the human race has yet to admit the spiritual connection to the increase in its own suffering. And the Light is only beginning to intensify. Imagine what awaits us! Each person must go through God's purification process for becoming worthy citizens of a New Civilization. Dr. Emoto's water teaches what is required. "No matter how natural or pure the water you drink, without a pure soul it will not taste good." [Ibid., p. 83.]

Early in this work I referenced the book **Contact** as a way to introduce the scholastic philosopher Sir William of Ockham, who often in our journey reminded us to keep it simple. I'd like to mention a comment made near the end of the movie based on that book. Dr. Joss, a noted author and theologian – and confidant to the movie's heroine, a scientist – is asked if he believes her story. He answers the reporter by saying their goal is one and the same – the pursuit of truth. I believe we are at the point in human history when Religion and Science are meant to bring the two sides of



that single truth – sides that so far have seemingly remained hopelessly polar – together to serve both Humanity and its *Source*. At the conclusion of the movie, Ellie, the scientist at the core of the controversy concerning an extraterrestrial journey and encounter with a highly advanced race, responds to a student’s query about life elsewhere in the Universe. She replies with the simple comment that if it’s just us, it seems like an awful waste of space.

Why talk of this now? There have been numerous science-related programs on PBS and cable channels like *Discovery* that dealt with the subject. A recent NOVA series, “Origins,” is an excellent example. Several leading scientists participated and offered their findings and opinions. One of the most fascinating exchanges occurred at the end of the fourth and final program in the series, “Back to the Beginning.” It took place primarily between Sandra Faber, University Professor of Astronomy at the University of California, Santa Cruz, and the host, Neil deGrasse Tyson, himself a leading astrophysicist and director of the Hayden Planetarium at the American Museum of Natural History. The conversation centers on the findings of the DEEP (Deep Extragalactic Evolutionary Probe) survey, of which Dr. Faber is a core member. This excerpt from the transcript of the broadcast picks up following her exuberance at having found Oxygen in a galaxy five billion light years away:

**NEIL deGRASSE TYSON:** Two years into a projected 10-year observing program, the deep survey team has already detected thousands of distant galaxies that are rich in the elements of life. And that leads to a startling conclusion.

**SANDRA FABER:** Our universe is hospitable to life, that there are billions and billions of galaxies everywhere, cooking elements, making stars that are ripe for solar systems. The habitat for life is everywhere.

**NEIL deGRASSE TYSON:** That’s no proof that life itself exists anywhere else in the universe, but Sandy’s work does confirm that the elements essential to life as we know it are widespread throughout the cosmos.

**SANDRA FABER:** The message of the DEEP survey, and all the other information that we’re getting, is one beautiful story, a new version of Genesis, a new version of the cosmic myth, only this time it’s scientifically based, from the Big Bang to now: Big Bang, formation of galaxies, formation of heavy elements in supernova, sun, Earth, life—one unbroken, great chain of being.

**JEFF HESTER:** Just in the last few years, we’ve reached the point that we can start with the origins of the universe, we can end with a conversation among intelligent beings about how things work, and have an awfully good understanding of every step that came in between the two.

**DAVID SPERGEL:** It was as if we were basically assembling this puzzle, and all of a sudden you look down at the puzzle and you realize you’ve got it. The pieces are there.

**NEIL deGRASSE TYSON:** For almost all of human history, the heavens have been beyond our reach. For our ancestors, it was a place where the gods lived, or else simply a vast, untouchable realm of lifeless beauty. But now, the study of cosmic origins tells a different story.

It tells us that the story of life, of us, extends far beyond earth. It tells us that the emergence of the conditions for our kind of life was no accident.

Instead, it was a natural outcome of almost 14 billion years of cosmic evolution, a chain of connections that links the birth of the universe to us, right here, right now. [[http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/transcripts/3114\\_origins.html](http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/transcripts/3114_origins.html).]

The emergence of the conditions for our kind of life was no accident! This conclusion comes not from the fanciful meandering of the metaphysician but from scientific evidence. All the pieces of the scientific puzzle haven't been filled in yet. There are still many questions to answer. But the overall *Big Picture* can be seen. Finding 1000's of galaxies rich in the elements of life doesn't mean life like us has to be there, but the potential exists; and the likelihood seems high for at least basic forms of life. Experiments have shown that given the right set of conditions the progression from inorganics to amino acids to larger building blocks of life seems to occur rather naturally. These right conditions are believed to have existed on Earth, and they seem to exist, or at least be capable of existing, throughout the Universe. Even some of the most prohibitive requirements posed by proponents of the extreme anthropic principle, like a Jupiter-sized planet in relation to one like ours, have been found. It makes you think. Even if you don't want to picture two giant hands mixing ingredients in a Universe-sized bowl, doesn't it appear like a tremendous amount of thought went into it? To me, the extent of the planning is extraordinary. I've always maintained herein that for anything to take place in the physical world requires a physical explanation. Given this truth, I have allowed that some of those explanations may concern things we don't yet understand. But even for all those things we do understand there is an elegance and simplicity that would make Sir William smile. The basic 92 elements in the periodic table, those found naturally in the Universe, were all created in stars. And yet, the ones most essential for life were right near the top and were among the first formed. It all came from Hydrogen, the Unity element – one proton and one electron. Hydrogen fuses to make Helium, important for life not as an ingredient but as a building block for what comes next. The fusion creates enormous energy – the light and heat with which stars begin and continue to exist. And from there the production of elements is off and running. Three Helium atoms make Carbon, the backbone of all organic structure. Add another Helium to Carbon and you get Oxygen, the breath of life! Nitrogen rests between them on the periodic table, the nutrient of life. And when molecules finally start to form, Hydrogen and Oxygen get together to form the fluid of life. Scientists on NOVA say water is crucial to life because it is the ideal solvent for molecules to move in and interact. Truly, the beauty and precision boggles my mind. And when I add the realization that from those humble elemental beginnings came everything including the brain in my head allowing me to ponder such matters, I am lost for words, almost, which is a good thing or I couldn't finish this book!

But the brain is such an amazing instrument that no scientific study of its tissues or synapses has yet to, or may ever, do justice to how and why it works. Our computer processors, memory chips and hard drives can simulate functions of data analysis and storage, but they can't duplicate the subtle and mysterious ways our brain allows us to intuit, feel, think and create. And if our brains are capable of doing all that, in the tiny receptacles we call our bodies, consider the capability of the one it models, the one for which its body is the Universe!

To think of the Universe as an enormous brain may seem more like *fiction* than *science*. After all, despite our inability to see into all the mysteries of the mechanics of the brain, we know the energetic impulses traveling through it, and which make its

functioning possible, are real. How can all that apply to the Universe? But the fact that there is so much to how our own brains work that we can't see either should give us a clue. The tangible Universe contains the entire range of energetic values for Mind and Body. And in this study we've discussed manifestations of those that are hardly visible, and likewise more like *fiction* than *science* – sub-quantum fields that permeate everything and invisible particles that pop out of them from nowhere. We've explored inertons that could be the sounding board of consciousness and superstrings that may be the multidimensional fabric of all materiality. All of these could provide the Mind of God with the synapses and tissues of the Universe's brain.

Dr. Emoto mentions a worldview based on a world we cannot see, proposed by Dr. Rupert Sheldrake of Cambridge University in England. Dr. Sheldrake talks about another field, a morphic one formed when events repeat themselves. Resonance with this field increases the likelihood of events happening again; i.e., events are capable of resonating in the same way sound resonates. He says it would explain phenomena like synchronicity, collective memory and archetypal patterns. [Emoto, pp. 91-95] Though Dr. Emoto doesn't note him mentioning this, such a field would also account for the *Hundred Monkey Theory*, several times referenced herein.

As you know, the *System of Quadrality* provides for the existence of myriad energetic fields within the Universe's multidimensional range of values, each with its own specific purpose and function, which somehow combine and coordinate to effect the purpose and function of the *Big Picture*. Dr. Sheldrake says that his morphic field would extend through all space and time. And *Quadrality* would thus likewise provide, as described in the essay *Further Thoughts on the Multidimensionality of Time*, for the mechanics. Moreover, he qualifies there is a starting point for the events in this field. So, events of a common energy are like the cameras in the above essay filming an event-line begun by one, seeing all that came after yet none of what came before.

But our apparent ability to interface with this morphic field through our actions, in resonance with a new event, causes me to ponder how we've been resonating with it for events occurring since perhaps the beginning of human existence – things that affect the balance of Good and Evil. I believe these are thoughts Dr. Emoto has likewise resonated with. He says that everything in the world is linked; whatever you are doing now is being done by someone else at the same time. So, he contemplates, are we creating morphic fields of pain and viciousness, or are we creating a world filled with love and gratitude? [Ibid., p. 99.]

In "The Hidden Messages in Water," Dr. Emoto says you need to speak your intentions to set the process of actualizing them into motion. Merely talking to someone else will enable you to interface with the energy fields from which will come the other opportunities, individuals and things you will need to manifest your dreams. I like to think of it as "planting seeds"; and I earlier talked of my predisposition to the water crystal information as a seed someone else had planted inside of me. Planting seeds is a co-creative process between you as the farmer and *the Source of all life*. Farmers will tell you to start with good seeds, and to plant them in fertile soil. So, choose your seeds wisely and don't toss them idly about. You then have to nurture the seeds, but allow them to grow as nature provides. Nurturing as co-creator involves fostering a positive environment for growth in your own life. But allowing them to grow recognizes the size and timing of the crop ultimately rests with *the Source*. The greatest yield comes from the balancing of perseverance and patience.

And referring to your aspirations or desires as dreams is more literal than metaphorical. For the truths of Religion and Science to merge requires a leap to the

acceptance that a consciousness beyond our comprehension conceived of this. And as you know, I call that God. But consider It any way you wish. This doesn't mean God sat there and worked out all the formulas of physics or figured out the periodic table of elements, or played with the pieces like a child with building blocks and a chemistry set. He merely thought what He wanted and spoke the words out loud. And then from His own infinite creative field came whatever was necessary. He didn't have to write down the *Laws of Being and Existence*. He *was* those laws. He didn't have to draw the *Quadralitic Cube* from the *Rules of Quadrality*. He *was* them; was, is, and will be – you, me and everything else – past, present and future.

And if you think I've gotten too philosophical and far removed from the science I said I'd draw from, consider the ways we use our own minds every moment of every day to intuit, feel, think and create. And yes, I do mean every moment. Take a few of those now and paint a picture in your mind. Begin with something real from your life and then let yourself go to wherever your imagination takes you. And see next if you can attach some emotion to the image, and don't just think it, really feel it. You could be looking at a pile of dirty dishes waiting for some soap and water but see the beautiful blue ocean and sandy beach of your next vacation. Your heart might start racing then and there. Want to make what you just imagined real? Simply let your fingers do the surfing on the World Wide Web!

Now that you've had some practice with this simple mental exercise, try it again but close your eyes. By shutting off their sensory input you give yourself a dark screen upon which the images can appear more clearly. And if you were able to reduce the input from your other senses, those aspects in your mind's picture would likewise become clearer. In essence, you are taking a journey away from the physical world and into the mental. The images become more real, but in addition your connection to the intangible energy fields from which you can draw to manifest your desires increases. You are also moving further into the world of dreams. And it is when we dream that we as human beings can get the greatest sense of what creating through thought would be like for God.

In our dreams we're as far removed from tangible reality as we can while alive. We enter a mental world where everything seems real, so real our physical bodies will often respond to it without our knowing. The connection between both worlds is always there, such that at times, as we drift in and out, we may not know which world we're in. And we can even go deeper in the other direction, to a level where we can dream within a dream! Psychotherapists say dreams may reflect aspects of ourselves hidden from our conscious mind. And the dreams allow them to be revealed through ways we can handle, to act them out or even confront them, or to simply be made aware of them for processing in the waking world. But these "inner selves" I feel need not be just darker aspects but windows into grander ideals, personal aspirations, and even messages from a yet higher plane meant for our benefit. Some time ago I mentioned dreams I had that helped me to avert a future accident. But I have also had dreams in which creative seeds were planted by *the Source* – songs I've written, ideas for inventions, and of course, portions of this book. I only had to awaken and pour the life-giving water of my own efforts on those seeds for them to grow.

Now perhaps you can have a greater appreciation for what creation might mean to the Mind of God, and the co-creative connection we have to it that helps us to do the same. Think wisely about what you choose to create, and also the creative source from which you draw. *The Source of all* contains the Darkness as well as the Light. But only one will enable you to create *Paradise on Earth*.

## *CREDITS*

Aside from the few I thanked in the *FINALE*, I could never attempt to make a list of the people who have graced my journey for fear of leaving out someone deserving to be included. But, that doesn't mean I can't extend to all my sincerest gratitude. Without realizing it, and as I said for better more often than for worse, each has had a part in this book's inception, or completion.

In addition to all those with whom I've had personal contact, I'd like thank with this final bibliographic mention the writers and the works that have also unknowingly contributed to it:

Abelson, Raziel. "Epistemology." Microsoft® Encarta. Microsoft Corporation, 1994.  
Funk & Wagnalls Corporation, 1994.

Ajiki, Rev. Henry. Untitled lecture on eastern symbolism in the Izunome Cross. Jan. 1996.

Alexjander, Susan. "The Infrared Frequencies of DNA Bases, as Science and Art."  
*IEEE Engineering In Medicine and Biology magazine*, Mar./Apr. 1999: pp. 74-79.  
<http://www.oursounduniverse.com/articles/IEEE.html>.

*American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Houghton Mifflin, 1992.

"An Answer to Everything." *Stephen Hawking's Universe*, Part 6. Educational Broadcasting Corp. 1997.

"Are black holes infinitely small? Are they infinitely dense at the centre?" n. d.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Physics/9701/p00534d.html>.

Armendariz-Picon, C., V. Mukhanov and Paul J. Steinhardt. "A Dynamical Solution to the Problem of a Small Cosmological Constant and Late-time Cosmic Acceleration."  
*arXiv:astro-ph/0004134*, v1. 11 Apr. 2000. <http://xxx.lanl.gov/pdf/astro-ph/0004134>.

Asimov, Isaac. *The Rest of the Robots*. Garden City: Doubleday & Co., 1964.

Baird, Robert M. "Analytic and Linguistic Philosophy." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Process Philosophy." Microsoft® Encarta. Microsoft Corporation, 1994.  
Funk & Wagnalls Corporation, 1994.

"The Big Bang." *Stephen Hawking's Universe*, Part 2. Educational Broadcasting Corp. 1997.

"Black Holes and Beyond." *Stephen Hawking's Universe*, Part 5. Educational Broadcasting Corp. 1997.

"Bohr Magnetron." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

*A Brief History of Time*. An Angelia Television and Gordon Freedman Production based on the book by Stephen Hawking. © A Brief History of Time, Inc. 1991.

Caldwell Robert R., and Paul J. Steinhardt. "Quintessence." *Physics World*. Nov. 2000.  
<http://physicsweb.org/article/world/13/11/8>.

Campbell, Joseph, with Bill Moyers. *The Power of Myth*. New York: Anchor Books, Doubleday, 1991.

"Campbell, Joseph." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

Capra, Fritjof. *The Tao of Physics: an exploration of the parallels between modern physics and eastern mysticism*. Berkeley: Shambhala, 1975.

- "The Chase." Star Trek: The Next Generation. Teleplay by Joe Menosky; Story by Joe Menosky and Ronald D. Moore. Paramount Pictures. 1993.
- Chia, Mantak, with Michael Winn. *Taoist Secrets of Love-Cultivating Male Sexual Energy*. Santa Fe: Aurora Press, 1984.
- Chopra, Deepak. *Ageless Body, Timeless Mind: The Quantum Alternative to Growing Old*. New York: Harmony Books, 1993.
- Clarke, Rev. W. Norris. "Ockham." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Cohen, Kenneth S. *The Way of Qigong – the Art and Science of Energy Healing*. New York: Ballantine Books, 1997.
- Conze, Edward. *Buddhism: Its Essence and Development*. Reprint. New York: Harper & Row, 1951.
- Crème, Benjamin. *The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom*. London: The Tara Press, 1980.
- Delopoulos, Steven. "Mansions." Steven Delopoulos Publishing, 1998.
- "Descartes, Rene." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- "DNA 'n evolution." University of Wisconsin, Board of Regents. 1999. <http://whyfiles.org/095evolution/3.html>.
- Doyle, Arthur Conan. *The Valley of Fear*. Sherlock Holmes's quote found at: <http://www.sherylfranklin.com/sherlock.html>.
- Drosnin, Michael. *The Bible Code*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1997.
- Dull, Charles E., H. Clark Metcalfe and John E. Williams. *Modern Physics*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964.
- Dunn, Christopher. "The Mighty Crystal; Chapter 9, The Giza Power Plant." <http://www.gizapyramid.com/chrisdunn.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *The Giza Power Plant: Technologies of Ancient Egypt*. Santa Fe: Bear & Company, Inc., 1998.
- Dyer, Wayne W. *Real Magic: creating miracles in everyday life*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 1992.
- "Earth." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.
- "Eastern Church." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.
- "Electromagnetic Radiation." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.
- "Ethics." Microsoft® Encarta. Microsoft Corporation, 1994. Funk & Wagnalls Corporation, 1994.
- "Exclusion Principle." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.
- Extra-Sensory Perception*. Discovery Channel. Copyright owner and date unknown.
- Ferris, Timothy, narrator. *The Creation of the Universe*. Northstar Associates. 1985.
- "The first draft of the Book of Humankind has been read." 2000. <http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/slup/CuttingEdge/Jul00/genome.html>.
- Folger, Tim. "The Magnificent Mission." *Discover Magazine*. May 2000. [http://www.findarticles.com/cf\\_0/m1511/5\\_21/61692489/p3/article.jhtml?term=](http://www.findarticles.com/cf_0/m1511/5_21/61692489/p3/article.jhtml?term=).

- "Foundations of Big Bang Cosmology." n. d. [http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m\\_uni/uni\\_101bb2.html](http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m_uni/uni_101bb2.html).
- Friedman, Shraga. "Substance and Form." 1997. (On-line source. Unavailable as of this publication.)
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Tetragrammaton Formula: The Evolution of Matter and the Soul." 1997. <http://www.geocities.com/abudoub/Evolution.html>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Tree of Life, An Introduction." 1997. <http://www.geocities.com/abudoub/Evolution.html>.
- Frost, Clay. "The symphony of Everything, Superstring Theory." MSNBC. (Source: Michio Kaku, "Beyond Einstein," Microsoft Encarta Encyclopedia) <http://www.msnbc.com/news/201650.asp>.
- Galilee, Galileo. Quote noted by Edward L. Wright in "Frequently Asked Questions in Cosmology." 1996-2002. [http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology\\_faq.html#IDO](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology_faq.html#IDO).
- Gawain, Shakti. *Creative Visualization*. Berkeley: Whatever Pub., 1978.
- Gibbs, Philip. "Is the big bang a black hole?" 17 Mar. 1997. <http://www.weburbia.com/physics/universe.html>.
- Gillette, Devyn, and Lewis Stead. "The Pentagon and the Hammer." 1994. <http://www.webcom.com/~lstead/wicatru.html>.
- Gribbin, John. "Tunnelling out of inflation." 1996. [http://epunix.biols.susx.ac.uk/home/John\\_Gribbin/tlu.htm#Tunnelling](http://epunix.biols.susx.ac.uk/home/John_Gribbin/tlu.htm#Tunnelling).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Asking Alice for the missing mass." 1996. [http://epunix.biols.susx.ac.uk/home/John\\_Gribbin/tlu.htm#Missing\\_mass](http://epunix.biols.susx.ac.uk/home/John_Gribbin/tlu.htm#Missing_mass).
- Halliday, David, and Robert Resnick. *Physics Part 2*. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1967.
- Hancock, Graham. *Into the Unknown*. Discovery Channel. Copyright owner and date unknown.
- Higgins, Charlie. "The Four Elements." n. d. (On-line source. Unavailable as of this publication.)
- "How does the mind go from one body to another." Buddha Dharma Education Association Inc. 2001. <http://www.buddhanet.net/ans26.htm>.
- Hubbard, L. Ron. *Scientology, The Fundamentals of Thought*. Los Angeles: Bridge Publications, Inc., 1988.
- "The Human Genome Mapping Project." n. d. <http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/soundofsci/hgmp.html>.
- "The 100 Monkey Theory." Trumpet Swan Productions. n. d. <http://thecreamwillrise.com/monkey.htm>.
- "If light traveled faster than the speed of light at the bang how would this affect our view of the universe?" n. d. <http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Physics/Original/p00119d.html>.
- "Induction." *The Concise Columbia Encyclopedia*. Columbia University Press, 1991.
- Ingemann, Steen. "Cosmology and General Relativity." 1997. <http://www.rishi.dk/reality/default.html>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Frontiers of Quantum Physics." 1997. <http://www.rishi.dk/reality/default.html>.
- "Introduction to Thelema." Ordo Templi Orientis. 1996-2000. <http://www.otohq.org/oto/thelema.html>.
- "An Introduction to the Temple of Thelema." Temple of Thelema. 1998. <http://www.thelema.org/tot/>.

- "Invisible evidence." University of Wisconsin, Board of Regents. 1999.  
<http://whyfiles.org/095evolution/2.html>.
- Johnson, Larry. *Energetic Tai Chi Chuan*. San Francisco: White Elephant Monastery, 1989.
- Jordan, Juno. *Numerology: The Romance in Your Name*. California: Devorss Publications, 1988.
- Kennedy, Dr. D. James. *Understanding the Trinity*. Truths That Transform. © Coral Ridge Ministries.
- Kennedy, Thomas L. "Chinese Philosophy." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Kimura, Yasuhiko Genku. "The Future of the Twilight Club and The Creation of a Moral Community."  
n. d. [http://www.twilightclub.org/future\\_all.html](http://www.twilightclub.org/future_all.html).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Walter Russell and the Hermetic Principles." n. d.  
<http://www.philosophy.org/text/hermetic1.html>.
- Krasnoholovets, Volodymyr. "Submicroscopic Deterministic Quantum Mechanic." n. d.  
<http://www.gizapyramid.com/DrV-article2.htm>.
- Körtvélyessy, László. "The Fifth State of Matter." n. d.  
<http://www.5th-state-of-matter.info/main.html>.
- Landis, Fred. "Resonance (electronics)." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Leone, Al. "Once Upon A Star." E.T.I.B. Music, 1992.
- Levi (Levi H. Dowling). *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ*. Los Angeles: De Vorss & Co.  
© Eva S. Dowling and Leo W. Dowling, 1907.
- Levine, Louis. "Deoxyribonucleic Acid." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Liu, Wu-Chi. "Confucianism." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- "Logic." The Concise Columbia Encyclopedia. Columbia University Press, 1991.
- Macquarrie, John. "God." Microsoft® Encarta. Microsoft Corporation, 1994. Funk & Wagnalls  
Corporation, 1994. (Mr. Macquarrie is credited only in the Encarta '95 version of this article.)
- Ma, George, Justin Wong, and Liam Stewart. "DNA: Prelude to the Symphony of Life." 1998.  
[http://library.thinkquest.org/18617/index-java\\_frames.html](http://library.thinkquest.org/18617/index-java_frames.html).
- "Magic (Sorcery)." Microsoft® Encarta. Microsoft Corporation, 1994.  
Funk & Wagnalls Corporation, 1994.
- McDowell, Josh. (Lecture on tolerance, title unknown.) Truths That Transform. © Coral Ridge Ministries.
- Maiden, Mother and Maxine. 2000. <http://members.nbci.com/moondancer10/index.html>.  
(Inactive as of publication.)
- McDermott, James Paul. "Buddhism." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Morin, Candice. "Religion and Magic." n. d. <http://members.nbci.com/moondancer10/wicca.htm>.  
(Inactive as of publication.)
- "Mutations are changes in genetic information." Dolan DNA Learning Center, Cold Spring Harbor  
Laboratory. n. d. <http://vector.cshl.org/dnaftb/27/concept/index.html>.



- Myss, Caroline. *The Anatomy of the Spirit*. New York: Harmony Books, 1996.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Why People Don't Heal and How they Can*. New York: Harmony Books, 1997.
- Narrin, Janeanne. "Becoming an Agent of Change."  
InnerSelf Publications, Alamonte Springs, FL. 2000.  
[http://www.innerself.com/Commentary/Agent\\_of\\_Change.htm](http://www.innerself.com/Commentary/Agent_of_Change.htm).
- "New State of Matter created at CERN." Feb. 2000.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/slup/CuttingEdge/Feb00/cern.html>.
- Norvell, Anthony. *The Occult Sciences: How To Get What You Want Through Your Occult Powers*. West Nyack: Parker Publishing Company, 1971.
- "Nucleic Acid." *The Columbia Encyclopedia*, 6<sup>th</sup> ed. Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Okada, Mokichi. *Daily Inspirations: Poems and Teachings of Meishu-sama*. New York: Izunome Association, 2002.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Foundation of Paradise*. 1<sup>st</sup> English ed. USA: Sekai Kyusei Kyo, 1984.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Fragments from the Teachings of Meishu-sama*. Atami, Japan: Sekai Kyusei Kyo, 1965.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Johrei; Divine Light of Salvation*. Kyoto, Japan: Society of Johrei, 1984.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Teachings Of Meishu-sama, Volume One*. Atami, Japan: Sekai Kyusei Kyo, 1967.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Teachings of Meishu-sama, Volume Two*. Atami, Japan: Sekai Kyusei Kyo, 1968.
- Opsopaus, John. "The Pentagram and the Elements." Nov. 1993.  
<http://www.cs.utk.edu/~mclennan/BA/JO-PE.txt>.
- "The Parameters of Cosmology." n. d. [http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m\\_mm/sg\\_parameters.html](http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m_mm/sg_parameters.html).
- Pasachoff, Jay M. "Inflationary Theory." Microsoft® Encarta® 99 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1998.
- Peck, M. Scott (Morgan Scott). *The Road Less Traveled: a new psychology of love, traditional values, and spiritual growth*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1978.
- Perry, John. "Mind, Philosophy of." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Phillips, Stephen H. "Indian Philosophy." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Pierpaoli, Elena, Douglas Scott and Martin White. "Still flat after all these years!" n. d.  
[http://www.astro.ubc.ca/people/scott/still\\_flat.ps](http://www.astro.ubc.ca/people/scott/still_flat.ps).
- Pike, Albert. *Morals and Dogma*. Transcribed by Charlie Higgins. Publisher and copyright date unknown.
- Porter, Keith R., and Katherine Luby-Phelps. "Cell (biology)." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- Primack, Joel R. "According to the big bang, space itself is expanding. I don't understand: If space is expanding, into what is it expanding?" 21 Oct. 1999.  
[http://www.sciam.com/askexpert\\_question.cfm?articleID=000CBA20-7D6F-1C72-9EB7809EC588F2D7&catID=3&topicID=2](http://www.sciam.com/askexpert_question.cfm?articleID=000CBA20-7D6F-1C72-9EB7809EC588F2D7&catID=3&topicID=2).
- Rahman, Fazlur. "Islam." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

*Random House College Dictionary*. 1975 ed. New York: Random House.

Rawles, Bruce A. "Sacred Geometry Home Page." 4 Apr. 2000.  
<http://www.intent.com/sg/index.html>.

Resnick, Robert, and David Halliday. *Physics Part 1*. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1967.

Robbins, Anthony. *Awaken the Giant Within: how to take immediate control of your mental, emotional, physical & financial destiny*. New York: Summit Books, 1991.

Roosevelt, Franklin D. "First Inaugural Address." 4 Mar. 1933.  
Quote found at: [http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Franklin\\_D.\\_Roosevelt](http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/Franklin_D._Roosevelt).

Rowling, J.K. "Harry Potter and Me." An *A&E Biography*. Broadcast 21 Jan. 2002.  
Harry Smith, narrator. © 2002, A&E Television Networks.

Sagan, Carl. *Contact*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1985.

Scott, Douglas. "Frequently Asked Questions." n. d.  
[http://www.astro.ubc.ca/people/scott/faq\\_email.html](http://www.astro.ubc.ca/people/scott/faq_email.html).

"Sense Organs." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.

Shaw, George Bernard. *Man and Superman*, "Maxims for Revolutionists: Reason." 1903.  
From *Columbia Dictionary of Quotations*, Columbia University Press, 1993.

\_\_\_\_\_. Non-footnoted reference at: [www.quotationspage.com](http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/George_Bernard_Shaw/11).  
[http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/George\\_Bernard\\_Shaw/11](http://www.quotationspage.com/quotes/George_Bernard_Shaw/11).

\_\_\_\_\_. Non-footnoted reference at: [www.quoteland.com](http://www.quoteland.com).  
[http://www.quoteland.com/author.asp?AUTHOR\\_ID=69](http://www.quoteland.com/author.asp?AUTHOR_ID=69).

Simon, Rabbi Richard. "Lecture on the Cabala." Kindred Spirits Fair 2000, Washington, NJ.

Smith, Huston. *The World's Religions: A Completely Revised and Updated Edition of The Religions of Man*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. San Francisco: Harper Collins, 1991.

Soo, Chee. *The Chinese Art of T'ai Chi Ch'uan*. New York: Sterling Publishing Co., 1993.

"Sound." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

"Spin." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

Stuecher, Dan. *Program #DAN012*. The Worship Network. n. d.

"Tree of life, 1999 edition." University of Wisconsin, Board of Regents. 1999.  
<http://whyfiles.org/095evolution/4.html>.

"The Universe is flat – well, almost." 2000.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/srup/CuttingEdge/May00/universe.html>.

*Universe: The Infinite Frontier*. Coast Telecourses. KOCE-TV.  
Coast Community College District. 1994.

Wanjek, Christopher. "Quintessence: It Sounded Greek Even to the Greeks."  
Web site is © 2001, Marc Delehanty.  
<http://www.astronomytoday.com/cosmology/quintessence.html>.

Watson, Earnest C. "Wave Motion." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.

Watson, Nancy B. *Practical Solitary Magic*. York Beach: Samuel Weiser, Inc., 1996.

- Watts, Alan. *Tao; The Watercourse Way*. New York: Pantheon Books, 1975.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *The Two Hands of God, The Myths of Polarity*. New York: George Brazillier, 1963.
- Wedge, George A. *Ear-Training And Sight-Singing*. 4<sup>th</sup> ed. New York: G. Schirmer, Inc., 1921.
- "What is Antimatter?" BSS. 1993-2001.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Physics/Cosmology/p00718c.html>.
- "What's really going on in Egypt?" Update provided by Boris Said on The Laura Lee Show.  
L L Broadcasting Inc. 1997. <http://www.lauralee.com/said.htm>.
- "When space scientists are calculating space craft trajectories  
do they need to consider the gravitational effect of dark matter?" n. d.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Physics/Original/p00276d.html>.
- "Where do beings come from and where are they going." Buddha Dharma Education Association Inc.  
2001. <http://www.buddhanet.net/ans25.htm>.
- "Why is mRNA production only shown as happening on the left hand strand of the DNA helix?"  
BSS. 1993-2001. <http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Biology/Original/b00044d.html>.
- "Why Is the Universe Expanding?" BSS. 1993-2001.  
<http://www.sciencenet.org.uk/database/Physics/Original/p00202d.html>.
- Wilhelm, Richard, tr. *The I Ching, or Book of Changes*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed.  
Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1967.
- WMAP Mission Results. [http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m\\_mm.html](http://map.gsfc.nasa.gov/m_mm.html).
- Wright, Edward L. "The ABC's of Distances." 1996-2002.  
<http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/distance.htm>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Can objects move away from us faster than the speed of light?" 1996-2002.  
[http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology\\_faq.html#FTL](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology_faq.html#FTL).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "How can the Universe be infinite if it was all concentrated into a point at the Big Bang?"  
1996-2002. <http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/infpoint.html>.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "If the Universe is only 10 billion years old, why isn't the most distant object we can see 5 billion  
light years away?" 1996-2002. [http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology\\_faq.html#ct2](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology_faq.html#ct2).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Is the Big Bang a Black Hole?" 1996-2002.  
[http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology\\_faq.html#HOLE](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmology_faq.html#HOLE).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Tutorial Part 2: Homogeneity and Isotropy; Many Distances; Scale Factor."  
1996-2002. [http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmo\\_02.htm#MD](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/cosmo_02.htm#MD).
- Yang, Chen Ning. "Elementary Particles." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia.  
Microsoft Corporation, 1993-1997.
- \_\_\_\_ and Alvin M. Weinberg. "Electron Density and Orbital Shapes." This caption appears in "Atom and  
Atomic Theory." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corp, 1993-1997.
- Zukav, Gary. *The Dancing Wu Li Masters: an overview of the new physics*. New York: Morrow, 1979.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *The Seat of the Soul*. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1989.

Thanks again to *Microsoft Bookshelf '94* and *Microsoft Encarta*, which proved to be invaluable study aids.  
A special note of appreciation: all bible quotes, non-footnoted throughout the text, are from the *American  
Standard Version*, © 1901, Public Domain, obtained at BibleGateway.com. <http://bible.gospelcom.net>.

## EXTRA CREDITS

### Additional references for the *Third* and *Fourth Digital Editions*

"Back to the Beginning." Transcript from pt. 4 of NOVA Origins. A Thomas Levenson Productions and Unicorn Projects, Inc. production for WGBH/Boston. © 2004 WGBH Educational Foundation. [http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/transcripts/3114\\_origins.html](http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/transcripts/3114_origins.html).

*A Beautiful Mind*. Written by Akiva Goldsman. Based on the book by Sylvia Nasar. © 2001 Universal Studios and Dreamworks LLC.

"Bilocation and the Odor of Sanctity." An excerpt from Voice of Padre Pio, November 1998, Friary of Our Lady of Grace, Italy. Reprinted and fully credited on the Eternal Word Television Network web site. <http://www.ewtn.com/padrepio/mystic/bilocation.htm>.

Blume, Martin. "Magnetism." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corp.

Brickner, David. "Resurrection: What's the Big Deal?" *Jews For Jesus Newsletter*. Apr. 2004. <http://www.jfjonline.org/pub/newsletters/2004-04/resurrection.htm>.

"Characteristic Spectra." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. Microsoft Corporation 1993-1997.

*Contact*. Screenplay by James V. Hart and Michael Goldenberg. Based on the story by Carl Sagan and Ann Druyan. © 1997 Warner Bros.

*The Elegant Universe*. A NOVA Production for WGBH/Boston and Channel 4. Based on the book by Brian Greene. © 2003 WGBH Educational Foundation.

Emerson, Ralph Waldo. Non-footnoted reference at: [www.quotationspage.com](http://www.quotationspage.com). <http://www.quotationspage.com/quote/23106.html>.

Emoto, Masaru. *The Hidden Messages in Water*. Translated by David A. Thayne. Hillsboro, Oregon: Beyond Words Publishing, Inc., 2004.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Introduction to the World of Hado." © 2005 I.H.M. Inc. [http://www.hado.net/hado\\_introduction.html](http://www.hado.net/hado_introduction.html).

"Exploding Stars and Black Holes." Pt. 2 of *Mysteries of Deep Space*. © 1997 Engel Bros. Media, Inc., and Thomas Lucas Prod.

Gibbs, P. "The Superstring Supermystery." 1998. <http://www.weburbia.com/press/html/g06.htm>.

*The Green Mile*. Screenplay by Frank Darabont. Based on the story by Stephen King. © 1999 Warner Bros.

Halerewicz, Edward Jr. "Warp Drive Today Technical FAQ's." 22 Mar, 2003. [http://members.tripod.com/da\\_theoretical1/warpFAQs.rtf](http://members.tripod.com/da_theoretical1/warpFAQs.rtf).

Hall, Shannon, and Al Leone. *The Corporal and the Little Princess*. Hawthorne: Quadrality Books, 1995.

"Harmonic series (music)." Illustrated comparison of the first 31 harmonics and the 12-TET intervals. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harmonic\\_series\\_\(music\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Harmonic_series_(music)).

Hawking, Stephen. "Wormholes." Stephen Hawking's Universe: Strange Stuff Explained. n. d. <http://www.thirteen.org/hawking/strange/html/wormhole.html>.

Kaku, Michio. "Is Time Travel Possible?" Stephen Hawking's Universe: Unsolved Mysteries. n. d. <http://www.thirteen.org/hawking/mysteries/html/kaku1-4.html>.

"Larry Dossey on the Infinite Reach of the Mind." Non-sourced interview with Melvin McLeod.

*A Matter of Life and Death (a.k.a. Stairway to Heaven)*. Written by Michael Powell and Emeric Pressburger. © 1946 Universal Pictures.

"Meridian." *Star Trek: Deep Space Nine*. Teleplay by Mark Gehred-O'Connell; Story by Hilary Bader and Evan Carlos Somers. Paramount Pictures. 1994.

*New Testament (1 John 3: 16-23). American Standard Version*. © 1901, Public Domain. Obtained at BibleGateway.com. <http://bible.gospelcom.net>.

Nova: *The Elegant Universe*. Web site was produced for PBS Online by WGBH. © 1996-2003 WGBH Educational Foundation. <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/elegant>.

Nov, Yuval. "Explaining the Equal Temperament." n. d. <http://www.yuvalnov.org/temperament/index.html>.

O'Malley, John W. "Schism, Great." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

"Parallels." *Star Trek: The Next Generation*. Written by Brannon Braga. Paramount Pictures. 1993.

"Physics." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

Price, Charles P. "Eucharist." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Grace." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Justification." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Sacrament." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

"Protestantism." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

Rause, Vince. "Searching for the Divine." *Reader's Digest*. 12/01. An excerpt from the 7/15/01 issue of the *Los Angeles Times Magazine*.

Rhodes, Ron. *The Challenge of the Cults and New Religions*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Zondervan, 2001.

*Soul of the Universe*. A BBC-TV production in assoc. with Holoform Research Inc., Jerusalem Prod., CTVC & IKON televisie. © 1991, BBC.

*Supermassive Black Holes*. BBC/Discovery Channel co-production. © BBC, 2000, BBC Horizon.

Tucker, Gene M., and Fred B. Craddock. "The New Testament." Microsoft® Encarta® 98 Encyclopedia. © 1993-1997 Microsoft Corporation.

Weisstein, Eric W. "Prime Number." From *MathWorld*--A Wolfram Web Resource. <http://mathworld.wolfram.com/PrimeNumber.html>.

Wilson, Dr. Andrew, Editor. "World Scripture, A Comparative Anthology of Sacred Texts." Archived by Bruce Schuman, United Communities of Spirit. © International Religious Foundation, 1991. <http://www.unification.net/ws>.

Wright, Edward L. "Space-Time Diagrams." 1996-2003. [http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/st\\_diags.htm](http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/st_diags.htm).

\_\_\_\_\_. "Relativity Tutorial." 1996-2003. <http://www.astro.ucla.edu/~wright/relatvty.htm>.

Zavisa, John M. "How Special Relativity Works." © 1998-2004 HowStuffWorks, Inc. <http://science.howstuffworks.com/relativity.htm/printable>.

*Wikipedia, the Free Encyclopedia*. n. d. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Main\\_Page](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Main_Page).